

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。

冬原パトラ

illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ

1



Smartphone Light Novel Vol.1 Illustration

Good Day Everyone

Thanks to [ooPeaToo](#) , from animesuki community, we landed ourselves Light Novel Illustration for Smartphone and we decided to share them with all of you.

We will Release LN Illustration for Volume 1-3 within a week. As for the rest we will release after we finish translating to that point to prevent spoiling anything.

Hope you all have fun with Volume 1 Illustration.

Volume 2 Illustration tomorrow

Volume 1 Cover:

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。


冬原パトラ

illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ

1





A young man with dark hair, wearing a dark suit jacket over a light-colored shirt and dark trousers, stands in a grassy field. He is looking towards a distant, mountainous landscape with his right hand held up to his forehead, shielding his eyes from the sun. The background features a large, leafy tree on the right, a bright blue sky with white clouds and a few birds, and a range of jagged, snow-capped mountains in the distance. The overall scene is bathed in warm, golden light, suggesting a late afternoon or early morning setting.

目覚めると空が見えた。
雲がゆつくりと流れ、
どこからか鳥のさえずりが聞こえてくる。
周りを見渡すと、山々や草原が広がり、
どこか田舎の風景といった感じだった。
ここが異世界か。

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。1

もちつきや
望月冬夜

異世界へとやってきた少年。
基本的に人が善く礼儀正しい。
が、大切な人に危害が
及びそうになると一切を
躊躇わない面も。

ユミナ・エルネア・
ベルファスト

ベルファスト王国の王女。物
腰も丁寧で、いかにもお姫
様然としているが、行動
は大胆。

スウシィ・
エルネア・オルトリンデ

オルトリンデ公爵家の一人
娘。リザードマンに襲われて
いるところを冬夜に助けら
れた。



このえ や え
九重八重

東方の国イーシェンから武者修行の為に放浪してきたサムライ娘。真面目で修業にも一生懸命。そして大食い。

リンゼ・
シルエスカ

町にて、姉妹で騙されかけていたところを冬夜に助けられた。引っ込み思案だが、時たま芯の強さを見せる。双子の妹の方。

エルゼ・
シルエスカ

両手にガントレットを装備して戦う冒険者。言葉より行動、口より先に手が出るタイプ。双子の姉の方。





「魔法が吸収された!？」

アーモンド形の本体、
そこから伸びた細長い六本足。
太陽の下で水晶のような体が光り輝く。
半透明のその生物は、
結晶生命体とでもいうのだろうか。























airsblue

Smartphone Light Novel Vol.2 Illustration

Good Day Everybody

As promised yesterday, here is Smartphone Light Novel Volume 2 Illustration, i would like to thanks [ooPeaToo](#) , from animesuki community again for sharing these illustration with us.

I got a few request to add the Illustration to the actual chapters in Web Novel. We actually had discussion in the team and we decided to post them separately due to the difference in quality between the LN and WN we decided against it.

If you like us to update previous chapters with these images, mention that in your comment, we may consider if there is nice number of fans that want it Anyway expect Volume 3 Illustration next week.

Volume 2 Cover:

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。

冬原パトラ

illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ

2



Touya between Elsie and Lindsey



パーティを彩る 華やかな女性陣——

このえ や え
九重八重

東方の国イーシェンから武者修行の為に放浪してきたサムライ娘。真面目で修業にも一生懸命。そして大食い。

リンゼ・
シルエスカ

町にて、姉妹で騙されかけていたところを冬夜に助けられた。引っ込み思案だが、時たま芯の強さを見せる。双子の妹の方。

Yae and Lindsey in Traditional Misumido Dress (Chapter 45) Elsie and Yumina
in Traditional Misumido Dress (Chapter 45)



ユミナ・エルネア・
ベルファスト

ベルファスト王国の王女。礼儀正しく、いかにもお姫様然としているが、行動は大胆。冬夜の婚約者として冒険にも同行中。

エルゼ・
シルエスカ

両手にガントレットを装備して戦う冒険者。言葉より行動、口より先に手が出るタイプ。双子の姉の方。

Meeting RIN and Pola for first time (Chapter 45)

『……あら？ 奇妙なお客さんを
連れてきたわね、ポーラ』

不意に聞こえてきた声に、
僕はびつくりしてあたりを見回す。
すると、窓の前、赤いソファに
ひとりの少女が腰掛けていた。

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。2

Touya walks by mistake while the Girls changing (Chapter 49)

上機嫌でお風呂場の手前、
脱衣場のドアをがちゃっと開ける。

「「「「.....え？」」」」

「.....あれ？」



Lindsey studying Scroll of **Ancient** magic with glass Touya made (Chapter 32)



The new Home (Chapter 35)

The Black Dragon attacking a village while traveling to Misumido Capital
(Chapter 40)



Yumina giving Touya lap pillow (Chapter 42)



Touya and Misumido King fighting (Chapter 44)





The New Weapon (chapter 46)





Visiting Ishen (Chapter 54)





I can't place this picture, it could be either after party in Misumido (Chapter 45) or while on the road to Misumido Capital (Chapter 31-33)



airsblue

Smartphone Light Novel Vol.3 Illustration

As promised, here is Smartphone Light Novel Volume 3 Illustration, i would like to thanks [ooPeaToo](#) , from animesuki community once more for sharing these illustration with us.

Volume 4-6 Illustration will be posted due time, after we publish the last chapter in each respective volume.

I hope you enjoy.

Volume 3 Cover:

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。

冬原パトラ

illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ

3



Cover Feature Touya along side Yae, RIN and Pola



Yae’s mother – Nanae (Chapter 55)

「父上はこちらにはいません。
殿……家泰様と共に合戦場へ向かいました」

「合戦ですと!?」

八重が驚きのあまり声を荒げ、
母親を凝視する。
合戦とは穏やかじゃないな。

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。3

「エンデ。よろしく、冬夜」

「僕は冬夜。望月冬夜。君は？」

エンデ

白い髪に白いマフラー、黒いジャケットに黒いズボンとモノトーンでかためた少年。太古の貨幣を使おうとするなど、謎が多い。

エンデと名乗った少年が差し出した手を僕は握った。なぜかやたらと冷たい手だったのを覚えている。これが僕とエンデの、初めての出会いであった。

END eating Creepe' (Chapter 71-72) RIN, Yae, Elsie and Pola (chapter 62)

あなたが一緒に過ごしたいのは



Yumina and Lindsey (chapter 62)



どの女の子——？

<<Oh Light Drill, sacred shining spear, Shining Javelin>> (Chapter 57)



Rin groping Tsubaki after casting Invisibility (chapter 58)



Yumina and Queen (Chapter 61)



Kuroyou and Sango mini form (Chapter 64)



Meeting Shizuka / Francesca in sky Garden (Chapter 64)



Kiss and then a Kiss (chapter 66)



Elsie and Yae challenging Touya to fight (Chapter 68)



The source of Touya troubles (happiness!?) the love Goddess (chapter 69)





Some event that only in LN probably??



幕間劇二
呪われた海



airsblue

Smartphone Light Novel Vol.4 Illustration

With us reaching Volume 4 (finally), here is the promised Illustration from LN volume 4, please thanks [ooPeaToo](#) , from animesuki community for sharing these illustration with us.

The Illustration starts from Chapter 80 and end with chapter 106. Chapter 107 Mark the start of Volume 5.

The Illustration are arranged per appearance in LN.... hopefully!!

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。

4

冬原パトラ

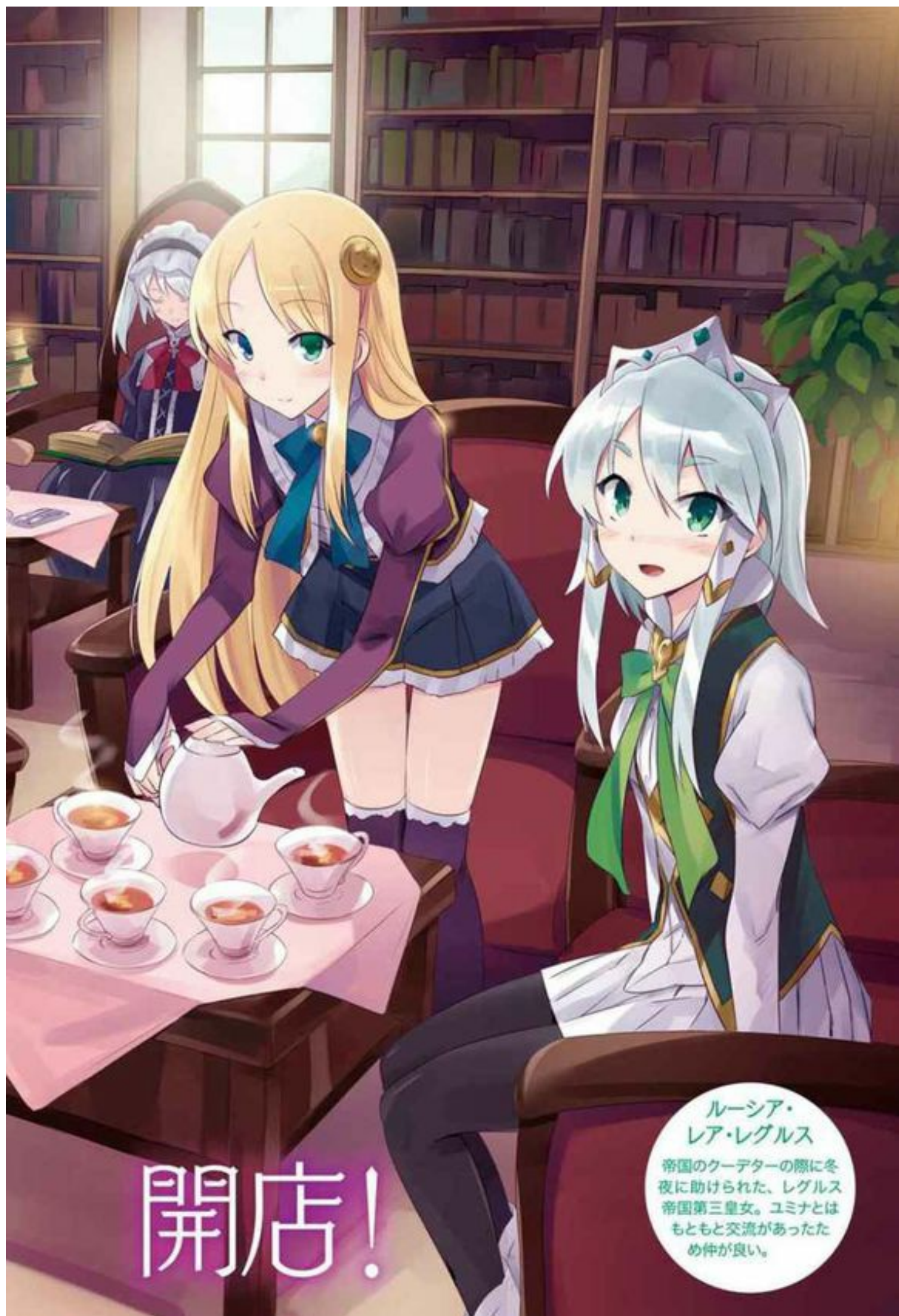
illustration ■ 兎塚エイジ







讀書喫茶『月讀』



開店!

ルーシア・
レア・レグルス

帝国のクーデターの際に冬夜に助けられた、レグルス帝国第三皇女。ユミナとはもともと交流があったため仲が良い。

「見つかったわよ！
次の遺跡の場所はサンドラ王国の南東、
ラビ砂漠！」

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。4

帝国を救うため
いざ出陣!!

























airsblue

Smartphone Chapter 01 – Arc 1 – Called to a Different World

TL: Tsunami Sakura Infinatus

TLC: Yomero

Editor: Clueless Panda

ED Note from TL: If people can guess the TL's username, then the TL will start posting the chapters instead of getting me to do it.

Arc 1: Called to a Different World

Chapter 1: Death and Revival

「Therefore, you have died. I'm very sorry.」

「I see」

The old man then bows deeply. The shining clouds in the background begin to spread. The clouds spread everywhere like a rug with no end. But, I appear to be sitting on top of a tatami mat. It's a simple 4.5 tatami room (Although there is no wall or ceiling) that floats above the clouds. There is a low dining table along with a tea cabinet and an old fashion television and black rotary-dial telephone.

And before my eyes is God. Or at least he says he is. For a God to say that I was killed by mistake, I don't feel like I died.

If I remember correctly, I was coming home from school. I was in on my way back home because it suddenly began to rain. The moment I tried to take a shortcut through a nearby park, I was attacked by a radiant light and thunderous roar.

「I neglected to check for people earlier before I dropped lightning. I'm really sorry. There are reasonable amount of humans that die from lightning strikes,

but this time it was completely unexpected in this case.」

「Did I get hit directly by thunder and die...I see. So this IS A CRUSADE!」[TL note: Did you get the reference? what is actually says >>I see, Then this place is heaven? <<]

「No, this is even further above heaven; this is the world where Gods reside... That's right; this should be called the Realm of Gods. Humans are truly unable to come here. You were specially summoned by me! ermm...Mo...Mochizuki.」

「Touya. I'm Mochizuki Touya.」

「Yes, yes, Mochizuki Touya-kun.」

God pours hot water into the teapot while saying that and pours tea into a teacup. Oh, a tea stalk is standing straight up.

「However, aren't you a little too calm? You died, I thought you would be more confused and upset.」

「Because there is no sense of reality? It feels like I'm inside a dream. To say this and that had occurred, there is no helping it.」

「To view things philosophically, hmm.」

Still, I didn't think I would die at the age of 15. Suu (sipping noise)...I drink the tea. Delicious.

「So after this, what will happen to me now? Heaven or Hell, which one?」

「No, no, you died because of my mistake, so I can revive you immediately」

God hesitantly says. What is it? I wonder if there is a problem.

「There is no way you can revive in your original world. Sorry, but there is such a rule. Truly I am sorry for this circumstance. So~」

「Hai...」

「You can be revived in another world. To start a so-called second life, that's it. I understand that you can't agree, but」

「That's okay.」

「.....That's okay?」

I interrupt him speaking by replying immediately and God looks at me with an absent-minded face.

「I understand your position's circumstances and do not intent to force things. I am grateful to be revived. That's fine」

「...Really, for your personality to be like this. For that world to have such a great person...truly regrettable.」

God looks dispirited. I was once called an old child, so I feel a little embarrassed. Although, I don't mind so much.

「At least let me atone for something. To a certain extent, I can grant you something.」

「Well, even if you say so...」

First is my revival in my original world, but that is impossible. Well, after I go to another world, it'll be nice to have something useful...

「After this, the world I'm going to, what kind of place is it?」

「Compared to your original world, it is not as developed. It's approximately about halfway through what your world calls the Medieval Ages. Well, not all are at the same level.」

Hmm, standard of living seems to have dropped considerably. I'm worried if I can manage in such a place. Will it be okay for me to jump into a world I have no knowledge in? Huh?

「Umm, that one wish.」

「Oh, what is it what is it. I'll grant anything.」

「This, can you make it so that I can use it in the other world?」

I say as I pull it out from the pocket of my uniform. An all-purpose mobile phone that was like a small metal board. A so-called smart phone.

「This? Well, it is possible.... It will be limited. But it'll still be beneficial....」

「For example?」

「You mostly can't do direct interference. Telephone calls, emails, posting a message on a site, stuff like that. There is no problem if you just read. That is right, I'll make preparations so you can at least be able to call me.」

「That's enough.」

If I can take knowledge from my original world, this will become a powerful weapon. There's no mistake. It'll be useful no matter what it does.

「You can charge your battery with your magical power and such. You don't have to worry about your battery dying.」

「Magic? There exists a power such as that in the other world? Then perhaps with magic?」

「There is. You know what, you can be able to use it immediately」

I can be able to use magic. That sounds interesting. I'm going to enjoy going to another world.

「Now then, it isn't long before you are revived.」

「Thank you very much for everything.」

「No, originally I'm the one to be blamed. Oh, one last thing, I'm sorry.」

When God gently raises his hands, a warm light wraps around me.

「Since it's pointless to revive and die again, I'll give you a raise in basic and physical abilities and in addition, to various other things. Now with this, it'll very hard for you to die so that it never happens again. That is as long as a stupid god doesn't drop thunder on you. That is your limit.」

He says as he laughs at himself. I am tempted to laugh as well.

「Once I send you out, I won't be able to intervene because it's forbidden. One last present.」

「Thank you.」

「It is not possible to interfere, but I can give advice. Please contact me if you have any trouble.」

God points at my smart phone in my hand when he says that. I know I shouldn't be able to call God easily, so let's call only when I'm really troubled.

「Well, see you later .」

God smiles and then I lose consciousness.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 02



Translator: Tsunami Sakura infinatus

Translation Checker: Black Assassin

Editor: The one and only Clueless Panda

Translator: I guess this is where i say something about me...ahem
Dear god what have I gotten myself into when i said i wanted to translate

This is Panda. FINALLY GOT TL TO POST! On another note, thanks for all your support so far and hope you guys understand when RL gets bad for the TLs and editors.

Chapter 2: Awaken and a Different World

When I wake up, I see the sky.
The clouds move slowly and you can hear birds chirping from somewhere.
I get up. There is no pain. I stand up and see mountains and grassland everywhere as I look around. It feels like being somewhere in the countryside.
So this is the other world.



(Hayate, is that you? What are you doing here, did you get into an argument with Nagi again?)

I see a big tree in the distance. I think there is a road near it.

「For now, I wonder if I'll meet people along the road?」

I decide as I start walking towards the big tree. Before long, I see the road. This is certainly a road.

「Well, which way to go, but....」

I'm worried whether to go to my right towards the base of the big tree or to the left. Hmm, if I go right, it'll take me 1 hour and if I go left, it'll take me 8 hours to reach a town. If that's the case, I'm worried....while thinking, my smart phone inside my pocket suddenly made a noise. (TL: you know, ring tone) When I take out my phone I see "God incoming".

「Hello?」

『Oh, it connected, it connected. It seems you arrived safely.』

When I put the phone to my ear, I hear God's voice. It was only some time ago that I parted ways, yet I feel some nostalgia.

『I forgot to say that your smart phone's map and directions have changed to that world. Please use it.』

「Is that so? That saves me a lot of trouble. I was just lost.」

『As expected. I thought it was acceptable to send you into a town, but I think I would have caused a commotion and be troublesome. A place away from the public, in that case, I was a loss about where to send you.』

「Hmm, I guess so.」

I answer while smiling wryly. Certainly I do not know where to go. Because, I have neither an acquaintance or hometown

『You will have no trouble reaching town while you check the map. Well then, do your best.』(TL

「Yes. Well then.」

When I hang up, manipulate the screen on the smart phone, and launch the map application. A map is displayed with me at the center. The nearby road is extended. I think this is the road I'm on. When I scroll down the road, there is a town to the west. Let's see...rifuretto? So, the town of Refuretto.

「Alright, let's go that way.」

I check the direction with the compass app and begin walking west. After walking for quite some time, I start to think that this is a pretty bad situation.

First of all, there is no food. There is no water either. Even if I arrive at the town, after that? I have no money. I have a wallet, but can this currency really be used? If you think logically, this probably can't be used. What shall I do now...?

While walking absentmindedly, I hear a sound from behind. I look back and see something in the distance approaching. Is that...a carriage? This is the first time I saw a carriage. I hope somebody could let me get on.....

To have first contact right after coming to another world, but the question is what to do. The carriage stopped? Please give me a ride. I might be turned away so I decide to quit. Why?

As the carriage approaches, I discover that the carriage is remarkably high class. Gorgeous craftsmanship and a solid build. I am certain only a noble or rich person can ride one.

How to stop such a person 「Insolent fellow! You will be punished ! 」However it sounds unbearable. I give way to the carriage approaching from behind and move to the side.

The carriage rattles and raises a dust cloud while it passes by me. Having passed

by without trouble, I go back on the road. As I start walking, I notice the carriage stopping.

「You ! You over there ! 」

The carriage door slams open and a white haired gentleman with a splendid moustache appears. Wearing a stylish scarf and mantle, on his chest was a shining rose brooch.

「What is it... ? 」

While the gentleman with a excited look approaches me, in the corner of my mind, I say 「Oh、I understand the language」and I am relieved. My shoulders are firmly grasped and my whole body is being stared at.

「Tell me where you got these clothes ! ? 」

「Huh ? 」

For a moment, I am dumbfounded and didn't understand what he said, but the moustache gentleman moves around me unconcerned, taking a good look at my school uniform that I'm wearing.

「I have not seen such a design。And this sewing...how on earth...Hmmm.....」

I understand somehow. In short, this uniform is rare. Perhaps this world doesn't have such clothes. Well, if that's so.

「.....If you like it, shall I give it to you ? 」

「Really ! ? 」

To my proposal, the moustache gentleman vigorously takes the bait.

「These clothes were sold to me from a traveling merchant, but I'll hand it over if you like it. However, it'll be troublesome if I sold everything I'm wearing. So in the next town, I'll be grateful if I receive different clothing...」

I can't say that these clothes are from another world, so I made up a list of excuses. If these clothes were sold for some money, I'll be saved. I did not want to attract attention, so perhaps this is killing two birds with one stone.

「Very well! Please get on the carriage. I will give you a ride to the next town. And there, I will prepare you some new clothes and you'll sell those clothes to me.」

「Then, this deal is complete.」

The moustache gentleman and I firmly shake hands. I get a ride on the carriage and it was three hours of shaking till the next town, Rifuretto. Meanwhile, the gentleman with the moustache (who seems to be called Zanakku-san) accepts the jacket of the uniform that I take off and confirms the feel of the seam with great interest.

Zanakku-san is in the fashion business and was on his way back from a meeting today. I see that when my clothes are involved, that reaction is understandable. Speaking of me, I am enjoying the scenery that was passing by the window of the carriage. To see a different world. From now on, this is my new world.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 03

Translator *Tsunami Sakura Infinatus*

TLC *Black Assassin*

Editors *Clueless Panda & Barrel*

This is Tsunami. A few days ago my computer was infected with a virus that corrupted and destroyed about 1.3 terabyte of data on both of my SSD's. Most of it was my entire anime collection and games, but most importantly chapter 4 of Smartphone was lost so I have to re-translate it. I'll try and get started on TLing it again but i have lots of torrenting to do and this week is Finals for the class i teach and I have lots of grading to do still.

PS

Final Fantasy XIV is creeping back into my life and is taking over my life
lvl 50 white mage Shiro Infinatus

This is Panda. I talked with Cyro and he agreed to allowing hosting of works from amateur writers. If anyone is interested, can you contact me at [\[email protected\]](#)? If needed, we can talk about donations and proofreaders.

Chapter 3: A Change of Clothes and Ten Gold Coins.

Three hours after I met Zanakku-san. I was jolted and rocked, and finally the carriage arrived at refuretto.

The town's guard-like soldier salutes, asks a light question, and then promptly allows us to enter. From the soldier's attitude Zanakku-san seems to be considerably famous.

The wagon rattles as we enter the town. Every time we advanced on the old-fashioned stone pavement, the box-shaped body shook repeatedly. Before long shops start to line up, the carriage stopped in front of a one shop when we

entered the crowded main street.

「Well, please come down. Let's arrange your clothes here.」

Zanakku-san said that, and I get off the carriage. There was a thread and needle logo signboard on the shop, under that i see letters and notice this is bad.

「I can't read it.....」

The letters on the signboard can't be read. Isn't this considerably unpalatable. I can talk but cannot read letters... Well, because its possible to have a conversation i can have somebody teach me... I have to study.

Zanakku-san lead me into the store's interior and several store clerks greet us.

「Welcome home, owner」

For a moment I am surprised by the store clerks' words.

「Owner?」

「This is my shop. Leaving that aside, before we change your clothes. Hey, somebody choose clothes that suit him!」

Zanakku-san urged me into the dressing room (Not a curtain to divide the room, but an actual room) and pushed me into it. And then several clothes were brought. To change clothes, i take off the jacket of the blazer, remove the necktie and take off my shirt. I wore a black t-shirt under that but then the look in Zanakku-san eyes changed again.

「!? You, are you going to sell those under clothes!」

A bandit.

In the end, Zanakku-san made me sell everything i have. Everything from socks to shoes. When told to even sell my trunks, i honestly felt tired.(Maybe dejected is better?) I don't understand your feeling, but i wish you understood mine. Clothes and shoes are prepared instead, it is easy to move in and altogether robust, I had no complains. Its not flashy and the thick feeling is wonderful. This won't stand out.

「So, how much are you going to sell your clothes to me. Of course, you can't attach money to the weight of thread, but is there an amount desired?」

「Even if you say so.... Because I don't know the market price, i can't say

anything. It should be very expensive but...actually, I'm penniless.]

「Is that so...that is unfortunate. Okay, then about 10 pieces of gold coins.」

I can only nod as I don't know the value of 10 gold coins.

「So, with that」

「Is that so! Then here」

I'm handed 10 gold coins. Its about the size of a 500 yen coin, with something like a lion carved bas-relief. This is my entire fortune. Lets try to use it carefully.

「By the way, does this town not have something like an inn? I want to secure a place to sleep before the sun goes down.」

「There is an inn in front of the road on the right hand go down one house. 『The silver moon』 if you look upwards towards the signboard you'll soon understand.」

Even if i locate the signboard I can't read it... Well i can ask a person to see where to go. Because words can be comprehended.

「I understand. Then here」

「Oh. If you obtain unusual clothes again bring them to me」

I bid farewell to Zanakku-san as i go out. The sun is still high. I took out the smartphone from the inside pocket, I turn on the power and it is before 2pm.

「I thought about it in the carriage, but...does this match the time...?」

Well, from the position of the sun, i don't think it is out of sync in a big way. Suddenly realizing, I make up my mind and launch the map application. Then a map of the whole town is displayed, present locations and even the full name of the stops were displayed. With this I'll never get lost. The inn 『The Silver Moon』 is properly displayed. However....

「This billboard....『Fashion King Zanakku』...was what was written」

I began walking towards the inn while feeling that Zanakku-san's naming sense is a bit disappointing.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 04

Translator/editor *Kirihito*

Hi everyone I'm Kirihito. Cyrogen has given me permission and I'll be helping by translating the series with tsunami. Don't really have much to say other than this is the first time I'm actually translating a series so I welcome any comments. So without further ado here is chapter 4 and chapter 5 will follow shortly.

#4 The inn and the first meal

After walking for a while, the signboard of the inn [Silver Moon] comes into view. The logo made of a crescent moon can be seen, easily recognisable. The building looks to be three stories tall. It's made out of wood and bricks and looks considerably sturdy.

When we pass through the double doors, the first floor looks to be a bar but seems to look like a dining room; on the right hand side is a counter and on the left hand side a staircase can be seen.

[Welcome. Is it for a meal or to stay for the night?]

The onee-san at the counter calls out to me. Pretty looking with red hair tied in a ponytail. Feels like a very lively person. Her age seems to be around 20 years old.

[Umm, I would like to stay, how much does it cost per night?]

[For one night, with a meal included in the morning and evening is two copper coins, oh and pay in advance, okay?]



Illust. ねこたま。

Two copper coins...I can't decide whether that's cheap or expensive. Well, I think that's cheaper than a gold coin but, I don't have any idea how many pieces of copper coins there are in a piece of gold coin.

For now I take a gold coin from my wallet and place it on the counter.

[How many nights can I stay with this?]

[How many nights you say...about 50 nights?]

[50! ?]

Can't you calculate? The onee-sans eyes seem to be in pain. Erm, is this where one gold coin is worth 100 copper coins? Because if ten gold is 500 days, then you can live close to a year and a half without having to do anything. I wonder if that is a large sum of money perhaps.

[So, have you decided?]

[Umm, then I would like one month please]

[Alright. One month it is. Because there have been only few visitors recently, you've helped us a lot. Thank you very much, just a moment. Because I'm out of silver coins I'll give you copper coins as change]

When I gave one gold coin, the onee-san returned 40 pieces of copper coins. 60 copper coins being removed means, I see, there are 30 days in a month here as well? Not much have changed]

The onee-san takes something from inside the counter that looks like a hotel register, opened it in front of me and presented a quill pen dabbed with ink.

[Then, please sign here]

[Ah, sorry. I can't write the characters, can you write it for me?]

[Is that so? I understand. Well, name?]

[It's Mochizuki, Mochizuki Touya]

[Mochizuki? That's a very unusual name]

[Not quite, first name is Touya, Mochizuki is the family name...it's the name of the household]

[Aah, so the name and surname is reversed. Where you born from Ishen??]

[Ah...well, somewhere around that place]

Although I don't know where Ishen is, I said so because it's troublesome if I don't. I will confirm it on the map later

[Then, this is your room key. Don't lose it. The location is on the third floor the innermost room. It's the best room that faces the sun. The toilet and the bath is on the first floor, meals are here. Oh, what will you do? Want to eat lunch?]

[Ah, I would like that please, because I've eaten nothing since this morning at all.

[Then, I'll make something light so wait a little. You should check your room now and take a short break]

[Got it]

I go up the stairs when I received the key, I open the door of innermost room on the third floor. The room is around the size of 6 tatami, a bed and a desk, a chair and a closet was placed. When I opened the front window, I could see the street in front of the Inn. It's quite a good view. The children run around in high spirits on the street.

Feeling in a good mood I leave and lock the room, while going down the stairs I smell something good.

[Here you go. Sorry to keep you waiting]

When I sat down on the seat in the dining room, a soup and something that looks like a sandwich and salad was carried over. For the first time of eating food in another world, the taste is sufficiently satisfactory, it was delicious. After eating, let's see, what shall I do from now on?

From now on I'm going to live here for a while. I'd like to take a look at the town.

[I'm going for a walk]

[Okay, have a safe trip]

The inn's onee-san (seems to be called mika-san) sees me off. I leave to take a stroll in the town. Anyhow it is a town in another world. Whatever you see can be unusual, it attracts one's interest. I wander aimlessly and glance around. I was startled when I'm met with cold gazes filled with doubt. Again, with those stares as if I'm a suspicious individual looking around restlessly. It's like an infinite loop. Not good, not good.

I watch people while walking around the town. I noticed there are many people carrying weapons. It ranges from swords to axes and various whips to knives. Although it's dangerous, it might be common sense in this world. Should I buy a weapon as well?

[First, I have to find a way to make money. Since I'm going to live in this world, money is going to be needed]

I didn't think it would be possibly that I would be stuck to job hunting this early. But it would still be good if I find something I'm good at.... My best subject in class was history.... But knowledge of history from another world won't do any good for me.

[huh?]

What is that? It's noisy. Off the main street towards the back alley. I hear voices of arguments interrupting each other.

[.....shall I go take a look?]

Just like that I step into the back alley.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 05

Translator/editor *Kirihito*

Stoic and op mc, just the way I like it

#5 Twins and the end of the day

When I entered the back alley, I advanced through a small narrow path. There were four men and women quarrelling at the end of the path.

On one side there are two men, facing them are two girls. The men are ugly looking, while both of the girls are quite cute.

Are both of the men around the same age as me? I wonder by how much. Even so, those two girls look very similar...or should I say completely identical. Are they twins? Despite the difference in expression, the long and short haircut and they both have identical silver hair colour.

Although both of them have a roughly similar upper body clothes of a jacket decorated in black and a white blouse. For the lower body the girl with the long hair is wearing a culottes style knee socks. As for the girl with the short hair she is wearing black tights under a flared skirt.

[This isn't what you promised! The price should have been one piece of gold coin!]

The short haired girl raised her voice towards the men. The men on the other hand are grinning and smiling with belittling looks. One of the men had something that looks like deer antlers (note: horn later for some reason) made of glass shining and glittering.

[What the hell are you saying? I certainly said I'll buy this crystal antler for one piece of gold coin, however, on the account that it's not damaged. Take a look, there's a damaged part here right? So it's only worth this much. Here, take this silver coin]

The silver coin rolls to the girl's feet with a clink.

[For such a small scratch, you won't pay for the damaged item! from the beginning you.....!]

The long haired girl glares at the men with a frustrated look while the short haired girl who is hiding behind her was biting her lips in regret.

[.....that's enough. We don't need the money anymore. I'll have you return that horn]



Illust. ねこたま。

The long haired girl starts to act and moves forward. Clenches both fists, which is equipped with mismatched gauntlets.

[Sorry, can't do that. This already belongs to us. We have no intention of handing it to y——]

[Sorry to interrupt while you're busy. can I have a moment?]

I suddenly call out and everyone present turned their glances towards me. The girls stare at me blankly, the men's eyes moves to my direction and immediately turns serious.

[Haahh? Who the hell are you? Do you have any business with us?]

[Ah, nope, the business I have is with that girl over there]

[eh? me?]

I ignore the men who are staring at me threateningly and I call out to the girl with the long hair.

[Will you sell your horn to me for a piece of gold coin?]

For a short while the girl stays absentminded after hearing what I said. Before long she seemed to understand my proposal and answers with a smile.

[I'll set it!]

[You lot, what kind of nonsense are you talking about! This is already ou——]

The moment when the man lifts the crystal horn overhead, it made a loud sound, shatters into pieces and scatters everywhere. The stone I threw magnificently hit the mark.

[Wa...! ? What the hell did you do?!]

[Because that is already mine, I can do whatever I want. ah, because I have already paid the money.

[You bastard!]

One of the men pulled out a knife from his pocket and lunges at me. While watching the strike, I dodge the attack completely. For some reason I was confident that I could avoid the attack from the beginning. The opponent's movement and the knife's trajectory, I could see it.

Is this the effect of the physical strengthening ability that God gave me? I bend my body downwards and swipe at the man's feet. Without holding back I drive a fist into the man's body that fell on this back.

[uugghh...!]

The man falls unconscious where he lay.

When I turned around, the other man was fighting with the long haired girl. The man swings his axe but the decisive blow lacked in power and was blocked by the long haired girl's gauntlet. Finally, the long haired girl delivers a lightning fast straight punch into the man's face. The man's eyes turn white and with a

thud collapse to the ground.

If the battle was going to be decided this quickly, then breaking the crystal horn probably would've been unnecessary....I thought the quarrel would end if I were to remove the cause. I wanted to look cool in front of a girl for a little, but I feel like an idiot and immediately regret it, well, can't be helped. I take out a piece of gold coin from my wallet and hand it to the long haired girl.

[Here, one gold coin]

[Are okay with that? Even though you helped us...]

[There's no doubt it was me who broke it to pieces. It doesn't matter so take it]

[Then...don't mind at all]

After saying so, the long haired girl receives the gold coin with the gauntlet equipped on her hand.

[Thank you for your help. I'm Elsie Shilueska and this is my younger twin sister Lindsey Shilueska] . (note: again not good with names)

[...Thank you very much]

The short haired girl behind the long haired girl bows her head with a small smile.



Illust. ねこたま。

So they were twins after all. The long haired girl is Elsie and the short haired girl is Lindsey. Okay, I remember it. However, I can't tell with only the hairstyle and clothes.

[I'm Mochiuzki Touya. Oh and Touya is the first name okay]

[Hmm. So the name and surname are reversed. Are you from Ishen?]

[Ah...well, something like that]

I answered the same way to Mika-san from the inn who had a similar reaction. Oh, what kind of country is Ishen anyway? I'm very interested already.

[Is that so, Touya did you only just come into this town too?]

While drinking fruit juice Elise suddenly asked. Come into this town, or rather into this world would be the right question.

After that we came back to the inn [Silver Moon]. Because they were looking for an inn, I brought them together with me. Seeing me bring more guests, Mika-san was overjoyed. She's a very easy to understand person.

Just like that, the three of us decided to eat. We eat Mika-san's dinner while talking about various things. After eating I finish drinking my tea.

We also came here because of those men's request to deliver the crystal horn. We had to suffer because of that. Although I thought there was something suspicious about it.

[...That's why I objected and said let's stop....Onee-chan, because you didn't listen to me...]

The younger sister Lindsey glares at the older sister Elsie with criticism. So this is where the trusty younger sister has a firm hold on the reckless older sister. Elsie is the fearless type, while Lindsey looks like the shy type in front of strangers.

[Why did you take a request from those two?]

I'll try to hear what they thought about this problem. To think they had a business with those clearly suspicious fellows. Is what I thought.

[Just from a slight connection. Before we defeated the crystal dear to take the horn somehow a word came that someone wanted it so I thought it was just at the right time. But it was no good. I thought so, you will certainly get caught in trouble if you don't properly receive a quest from the guild.

Elsie breathes a sigh while casting down her eyes.

[Lindsey, let's use this chance to register in the guild]

[I think that's a good idea....safety first. Let's go register tomorrow]

The guild. If I'm not mistaken like in games, is that where they mediate work to employees like in the hello work offices? (note: hello work I think is a work agency in japan) There are various requests where you will receive money if you complete them

[Tomorrow if it's okay, can I come along? I want to register in the guild too.

[That's good. If it's like that then let's go together]

[kay....Le'ts go together]

Both of them gladly agreed. If I register in the guild and receive a job I can earn money to some extent. It might be possible to have a stable livelihood in this world.

That same day I separated from those two people and returned to my room. Finally the day comes to an end. A lot happened didn't it?

Came to a different world, sold my clothes, stayed in an inn, helped a girl and fought. What a day.

For now I memo today's event in the smartphone as a diary. While I'm at it I check the information sites and read the various events posted. Oh, the giants win. Eh, that band is going to disband...Too bad.

Stopping at a good place I turn off the power and slip into the bed. I'll go to the guild and register tomorrow. I wonder what kind of place it is.... sleepiness takes over while thinking about it. *Snore.*



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 06

Translator *Kirihito*

Editor *Clueless Panda*

Hi everyone Kirihito here, I apologize for the late release because of stuff. Well no problem anymore because I've finished up to chapter 10 and waiting for Panda to edit them and will keep continuing. Another thing I've found out while snooping around is that the chapter are actually parts and no volumes. So these first 10 chapters are actually parts from chapter 1 which is called 第1章 異世界来訪。"Visit to another world". just saying but I'll keep it as it is to prevent confusion.

This is Panda. Right now, we need people who are fluent in Japanese and English that are willing to TLC for us. Due to MTLing, TLC would help ensure accuracy and allow for the story to be read without awkward sentences. Please consider joining us so that we can release faster (Poor Black Assassin, sole TLC and to be member of a graveyard due to overworking).

Thanks

#6 The guild and the weapon shop

Once morning comes, I wake up and get dressed. When I descend the stairs to the dining room, both Lindsey and Elsie are already up and having their meal. When I also sit down on the chair, Mika-san carries the meal over. Breakfast is ham with egg on bread and tomato salad in vegetable soup. Such delicious food to start the morning.

When we finish eating, we three people head towards the guild. The guild is located near the center of the town and is bustling with a fair amount of people.

The first floor of the guild is a restaurant. The atmosphere is brighter than I thought. I imagined it would be like a bar filled with rowdy people. Even though I

pictured it like that, it seems it was needless worry. When I go to the counter, the onee-san at the reception desk shows a radiant smile.

[Hello, we would like to register to the guild.]

[Yes, certainly. Including those people, three people is it?]

[Yes, three people.]

[Is this your first time registering in the guild? If so, I would like to explain the simple details of the registration.]

[Please.]

Basically they introduce the client's task and then they charge a mediation fee. Because the tasks are divided into ranks by their degree of difficulty, a person belonging to a low rank cannot receive a task from a higher rank. However, if half the number of their companions reaches the said higher rank, even if the person is of a lower rank, they can then take the task.

If you complete the task, then you get compensated. If you happen to fail the task, they will charge you a breach of contract fee. Okay, let's choose our tasks carefully.

Furthermore, if you fail several times and you are judged to be malignant, your guild registration will be erased as penalty. When it comes to that, you can't register at any other guild in whichever town.

In addition, you cannot receive more than one task and if you don't take even one task for five years, your registration will be revoked. If you hunt in another place other than the designated area specified on a subjugation task, then that task will become invalid. As a standard, the guild will maintain neutrality in a fight between adventurers. However, if it's judged that the situation will bring drawback to the guild, then that is a different case altogether. Various things were explained.

[With all of the above, I will end the explanation. In case there's something you do not understand, then please ask a person in charge.]

[Understood.]

[Well then, please fill in the necessary information in this form here]

The receptionist onee-san gives the three of us a form each and I completely can't understand what's written at all. I tell them that I can't read and write the language and I ask Lindsay to read and write for me. As I thought, it's really inconvenient not being able to.

When the onee-san takes the registration form, she then places a black card above it and chants something similar to an incantation. Afterwards she presents a small pin and we were told to drop blood onto the card respectively.

I prick my finger with the pin as I'm told. When I touched the card with that finger, white characters slowly begin to surface, but I still don't know what's written....

[As for this guild card, if someone other than the original owner touches this card for ten seconds, the magic will turn the card grey. It is for counterfeit prevention. Also, if you happen to lose the card, report it to the guild immediately. Although it costs money, we will reissue a new one.]

The onee-san takes my card and after a short while the black card turns grey. When I touch the card once again, it instantly returns to black. Seems like an amazing mechanism. I wonder how it works.

[That ends the registration. The tasks are posted on that board over there. After you check that place, please apply at the reception desk.]

The three of us stand in front of the tasks posted on the board. Our guild cards are black, showing that we're beginners. The color seems to change if you rise in rank, but for now it means that we can only accept the black colored beginner tasks.

Elsie and Lindsey seem to be pondering while examining each task one at a time and as for me.....

[This is bad....if I don't do something about this language problem....]

It's out of the question if I don't know the contents of the tasks. Alright, I'll start studying the language at night.

[Ne, ne, What about this one? The reward is decent, isn't this good for starters?]

[Un, It's not bad I think. Touya-san, what do you think?]

[...Sorry, I don't know what's written at all.]

In high spirits. Elsie glances at a certain poster and without any strength, turns the board to face her. Damn.

[...Let's see, east forest demon beast subjugation. Five demon beasts called horned wolf. They aren't that strong...I think we should be able to manage. Ah, the reward is 18 copper.]

For me who can't read, Lindsey reads the task description with difficulty. 18 copper...if we split that between the three of us is six copper each. That's enough for three days at the inn. Not bad.

[Then shall we do that?]

[Okay, then I'll apply at the reception desk.]

Elsie tears off the poster of the task and moves towards the reception desk to apply. Horned wolf, is it? According to the name, it seems to be a wolf with a horn growing from the head. I feel a little worried if I can really defeat them.

[Damn.....I forgot something important.]

[What's wrong?]

Lindsay asks me with a surprised look.

[I...don't have a weapon yet.]

I forgot.

Weapons aren't included in the request either. Going unarmed is not even worth considering. Therefore after we leave the guild, we head for the weapon shop.

When I walk on the street named sword and shield towards the north, we saw the usual recognizable signboard logo. And as usual, I can't read the store name under the logo. When I open the door of the entrance. a small bell attached to the door makes a clink, clink sound. In reaction to that sound, a middle-aged man with a large beard shows up slowly from the interior of the shop. Big! Almost like a bear.

[W'lcome. What are you looking for?]

It appears that the bearlike uncle is the shopkeeper. But, tall! He's at least no shorter than two meters. His body is like that of a professional wrestler.

[We were thinking of buying a weapon suitable for this person. Can we take a look around the shop?]

[Go ahead. Pick them up and take a closer look.]

The Bear-san answers Elsie's question with a smile. What a nice bear...er, rather, what a nice person.

Weapons are displayed everywhere when I take a look around the shop. There's a lot of variety: swords to spears, bows, axes, whips, the various weapons are cramped and lined up.

[Touya, is there any weapon that you're good at?]

[Hn—there's not particularly any worth mentioning.... but if I had to say I've been taught the sword for a while.]

I reply to Elsie's question while thinking a little. You might say it's from kendo class from school. Not that I was actually properly taught it either. It was something like the basics of swordplay, I'm roughly like an amateur.

[Then...I think a sword is good after all.... in Touya's case, instead of a contest of strength....I think he will have trouble in terms of speed, how about a one-handed sword.]

Lindsey points to a corner where one-handed swords are lined up. On the wall, I pick up a sword together with the sheath with one hand. I grip the handle with the other. It's light. I think a little heavier would be better.

Suddenly, a sword hung on the wall caught my sight. No, rather than a sword... that's a katana. A slim blade that curves from the center and a magnificently crafted round handguard. A belt like strap attached and a black sheath. Somewhat, when I look carefully, there are some parts that are different from the Japanese katanas that I know. Would it still be fair to call this a katana?

[...what's wrong?]

[Ah—, this is a sword from Ishen right. As expected, is the sword from your

hometown on your mind?]

When they saw me gazing at the katana, Elsie and Lindsey call out to me. I see, so this is a sword from Ishen?. Rather that's not even my hometown. It appears Ishen has parts largely common to Japan. I'm becoming even more interested in Ishen.

I take the katana hung on the wall and slowly pull it out of the sheath. The beautiful pattern on the blade shines, very captivating to the eyes. The blade is thicker than I thought and the body of the sword is also heavier.

[How much is this?]

The Bear-san at the back of the shop hears my voice and sticks out his neck.

[Aah, that, is it? It's two gold coins. However, that is hard to master which is why I don't recommend that product to beginners.]

[Two gold coins? Not expensive?]

[It's rarely in stock and the numbers of users are limited. I can do that much.]

Although Elsie is pouting in displeasure, Bear-san says it calmly. I wonder if that's a reasonable price. I admit that it's worth at that much.

[I'll take it. Two gold coins, it is.]

I return the katana back into the sheath, I take out two gold pieces from my wallet and place it on the counter.

[Thank you for your patronage. Then what will you do about protective gear?]

[We'll postpone it for now, I'll come again when I earn money.]

[Is that so. Please earn a lot with that katana.]

After saying that, Bear-san laughs heartily.

Although my shopping ended with this, Elsie is there with her greaves (armor that covers the foot to the shin) and Lindsey bought a silver wand. Their combat styles are Elsie fights at the front as the vanguard and it seems Lindsey uses magic as the rear guard.

We leave the weapon shop and head towards the second-hand shop. Along the way, it was on my mind a little. I confirm that weapon shop earlier on the

map.

[Weapon Shop Bear Eight]

.....The naming sense in this town is a little amusing.

In the second-hand shop, I bought a small pouch, a water bottle, rations, a fish hook and strings, scissors, a knife, a tool box filled with convenient set of tools such as a match, medicinal herbs, and something like antidote grass. Because Elsie and Lindsey already had them, it was only me shopping here.

Okay, everything is prepared. Now, we depart for the east forest to defeat horned wolves.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 07

Translator *Kirihito*

Editor *Clueless Panda*

Hi guys, kiri here. Some of you may or may not have noticed that the first two chapters I posted has some really broken sentences and doesn't flow very well, that is because I translated it exactly as it would be in Japanese and this author really likes his commas. I don't know how it is with other raws, but that's the case here. From here onwards there will be less commas(I'll try). The first paragraph alone had 4 commas and panda took care of a few. And another thing is the speech endings. *E.g.* if a naruto comes along, I will add dattebayo at the end of every speech. you will see why later. it's better than having to add [&^%\$\$] – Touya, Everytime. Their speech shows the speaker's personality, hence why English dubs sounds so bland to me. Sorry for this long chunk of stuff.

#7 The first battle and the first reward

The east forest is a distance of two hours on foot from the town of Rifflet. I hoped we could ride a carriage if they passed through but unfortunately not one carriage passed by. Exactly two hours later, we arrived at the east forest

We advance towards the dense forest while carefully checking the surroundings. Each of us were startled when we suddenly hear the cry of birds and notice the presence of small animals shaking the trees inside the forest.. I was secretly scared at first, but before long, I became aware of a mysterious feeling.

It's only vaguely but....I know there are signs of presence in our surroundings. Where, what kind of creature there is and what kind of emotion is being projected at us, I can feel them. I wonder what this feeling is. Sixth sense....or what else you would call it. This might be one of the presents that God gave me.

The moment I was thinking about it, I feel killing intent from our right hand side. Clearly filled with hostility.

[Be careful. There's something here.]

Both of them halt immediately from my words. When I point to the depths of the forest with my gaze, they shift to a combat stance. While waiting for any sign of movement, a black shadow jumps out from the forest and attacks us.

[tto!]

I twist my body in a hurry and evade it. Safe!. I'm able to see the movement. Grey hair with a horn extending from the forehead. Although it's approximately the size of a large breed of a dog, it's not the size of the dog that's ferocious. So this is the horned wolf.

When I confront the one wolf that jumped out, I see a second one spring out from another direction aiming at Elsie.

Elsie rushes to face it from the front and drives a full body blow into the snout of the wolf. It eats a gauntlet fist, straight after it falls to the ground just like that and finally doesn't move shortly after. Surely a one-hit kill.

While I was admiring Elsie's battle, aiming for this chance, the wolf in front of me bares its fangs and rushes again.

I read the wolf's movement calmly, matching its movement. I also unsheathe the katana on my waist. We cross each other in a flash. At that moment, the wolf's neck flies in the air and rolls vigorously on the ground.

Killing a creature for the first time, some feeling of guilt and disgust floats in my mind. However, while we were immersed in the battle, four new wolves appear in a group. Of the mentioned four, two of them move towards to my direction.

[Come forth, flaming red stone. Ignis Fire.]

At the same time of hearing that voice, one of the wolves that rushed in to attack me is suddenly engulfed in flames. It appears Lindsey who retreated behind me supported with fire magic. Shoot! I missed the chance to see magic before my very eyes for the first time after coming to this world! Gununu.

I slash at the last remaining wolf while dodging its attacks. The wolf falls down immediately and stops moving.

When I turn my gaze to Elsie, the leaping wolf receives a roundhouse kick in the stomach and is blown away. The last wolf that was nearby is also burnt by flames. Uuaa, I missed the magic again.....

[Finally finished. The task was to subdue five, but we killed one more didn't we?]

While saying so, Elsie pounds her gauntlet, making ringing sounds. Six in total because we took down two each. I think that was a good performance considering it was our first battle. Ah, or was the first timer only me?

Now then, as proof for the subjugation, it's necessary for the wolves' horns to be brought back. I cut off the horns of the six wolves and put them in the pouch. After that, we just need to notify the guild for finishing the task and then it's 'Mission Complete'.

The tension I've been feeling since going into the forest is instantly lifted as we come out. It feels like being liberated from a suffocating place.

We are lucky on the way back because a carriage happens to pass by and give us a ride. 'Lucky'.

We travel to the town much earlier than walking. When we arrive, we step foot into the guild. I hand the completed task and the horns to the onee-san at the reception desk. We decided to keep the last one in commemoration of today.

[Yes, I have certainly received the horns of five horned wolves. Then please present your guild card.]

When we hold out the card, the receptionist pushes something like a stamp above it and a mark that looks like a magic formation floats on the card for an instant before disappearing immediately. Through the story I hear later, the stamp used seems to be different according to the rank of the request.

By the way, ours is black for the beginner rank. The ranking is from black > purple > green > blue > red > silver > gold.

[Well then, here is 18 copper coins for the reward. With this, the task is complete. Thank you for your hard work.]

We split the 18 copper at once when I receive them from the receptionist onee-san. With this, I have three days worth of stay in the inn. I have a feeling that I'll be able to somehow manage to live in this world.

[Ne, ne, why don't we go somewhere to eat to celebrate our first success?]

Elsie suggests this when we leave the guild. It's slightly still early for dinner, but we haven't had lunch when I think about it. Perhaps this is a good time. I have a small favor to ask.

We decide to enter the coffee shop in the town.

I order a hot sandwich and milk, Elsie's is a meat pie and orange juice. Lindsey's is pancakes and tea. I begin to talk when the waiter leaves.

[Say, I have a request for the both of you.]

[Request?]

[Yea, I want you to teach me reading and writing. After all, it's really inconvenient not being able to read the characters. It's going to be hard to get by from now on.]

[Ah. Surely, you won't know the contents of the tasks.]

Uhuh, Elsie nods in agreement. Lindsey nods the same way and at the same time too. Around here, there's no doubt that they are twins.

[If that's the case, then have Lindsey teach you. This child has a good head and she is good at teaching.]

[Th...that's not....true...if you're fine with me then.]

[Thank you. You've saved me.]

Alright, with this, the prospect of being able to read and write is in sight. All that remains is to study afterwards. It's a good thing I found a good teacher....ah.

[Oh right, Lindsey. If we have the opportunity, can you teach me magic too? I also want to use magic.]

[[Eh?]]

These two at the same time. What? Did I say something strange?



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 08

Translator *Kirihito*

Editor *Clueless Panda*

#8 Magic and Aptitude

[Saying you want to be taught magic....Touya, do you have any aptitude?]

[Aptitude?]

[Magic greatly depends on the aptitude one is born with....A person who doesn't have any aptitude cannot use magic no matter what they do.]

I see, so it would seem it's not an ability that's usable by everyone. Hmm. If everyone can use it, then it wouldn't be strange if civilization developed further into the magic side.

[Aptitude. Huh...yeah. However, wouldn't it be alright? A certain person guaranteed and said I can use magic immediately if it's me.]

[Who is it, that person?]

[That...he is a really important person.]

God-sama desu. Will they question my sanity if I say it? I'll stay silent about that.

[Whether I have aptitude or not, I have no method to find out.]

To my question, Lindsey takes out some translucent stones from the pouch on her waist. They are shining like glass from red and blue, yellow to colourless approximately at the size of one centimetre. Which reminds me, there is something like that on the silver wand that Lindsey bought, but that one was much bigger.

[This, what is it?]

[...This is a magic stone, desu. Magical power is amplified, stored and it can be released. We can investigate your aptitude using this. However, only roughly.]

[Water] I wonder if it's easy to understand...I mumbled. Lindsey picks up a bluish transparent stone in her hand and then places it above the cup of tea that

I just finished drinking.

[Come forth, water.]

When Lindsey speaks those words, a small amount of water begins to flow out from the magic stone and falls into the cup.

[Ooh.]

[...This is the state when magic is invoked, desu. The magic stone produces water in response to my magical power.]

[By the way...]

The nearby Elsie receives the magic stone from the younger sister and chants the incantation the same way.

[Come forth, water.]

But, the magic stone doesn't show any reaction. Not one drop of water came out.

[This is what happens when you have no aptitude in water. So this means I can't use water magic.]

[Even though you're twins, Elsie can't use it.]

[Don't just bluntly say what's on your mind.... Well, not that I mind.]

Oops. That was a slip of the tongue. However, Elsie isn't seriously angry. I'm a little relieved.

[Onee-chan can't use water magic, but instead she can use body strengthening magic.... In contrast, I can't use body strengthening because I would need the aptitude to be able to use it.]

I see. So that was the source of her outrageously destructive power. Even though her body looks slender, it is mysterious where that power is coming from. This solves that mystery.

[Magic is something that everyone possesses, but if they have no aptitude for it, they can't use the skill.]

So it all depends on aptitude. Because if one doesn't have any talent, then the world is unfair if I had to say it.

[Then, if I do that too, we'll find out if I have aptitude or not.]

[Yes. ...hold the stone in your hand and concentrate your consciousness on it. Then please recite [Come forth, water].]

I receive the blue magic stone from Elsie and then I bring the magic stone above a plate to avoid the table getting wet when I invoke the magic.

I concentrate my consciousness on the magic stone and recite the words they taught me.

[Come forth, water.]

The next moment, water starts to overflow from the magic stone like a broken faucet.

[Uowaa!?!]

When I let go of the magic stone in surprise, the water stops instantly. However, the table is flooded and the tablecloth is sopping wet.

[.....What does this mean?]

I demand an explanation from the two people for this clearly abnormal situation, but the twin sisters are dumbfounded with their eyes wide open. Their expressions are just so alike that I almost laugh unintentionally.

[.....I think it's because Touya-san's level of magical power is far superior.... Yet, there's no way....the first time by such a small magic stone and a fragment of an incantation. And it's clear the magic quality is at an impossible level, I can't believe it.]

[You're absolutely more likely to become a magician. I've never seen something like this.]

I have aptitude as expected. Well, it's from God's approval after all. At any rate, perhaps this level of magical power is also from God's effect. However, this is still better than a little. Anyhow, this means that I can use magic.

We apologize for the table we flooded and leave the coffee shop in haste.

Because it is already evening by the time we arrive at the inn, then magic will be for later tomorrow.

I have Lindsey teach me reading and writing in the dining hall after we finish dinner. I get Mika-san's permission just in case.

To start with, I have Lindsey write a simple word and then I would write next to it the meaning in Japanese.

[...These are characters I haven't seen. This is from where?]

[nnn, These are characters limited to the area of my home town. I'm probably the only one who uses these characters around here.]

Let alone in this area, there's probably no one who uses them anywhere in this world. It resembles something like a secret code.

For now, Lindsey seems to understand even though she becomes mystified.

Thereafter, I'm taught the words steadily and I convert them to Japanese. I wonder if it's because Lindsey is good at teaching. The words are rapidly entering my head. Oh? Did I have such good memory? Is this also from God's effect?

If that was the case, wouldn't it be better if I was able to read and write from the beginning? Although thinking about it, I've probably received more various conveniences from God. Or should I say, luxuries.

I finish studying at a good pace, say goodbye to Lindsey, and return to my room.

I write down the memory of today's events on the smartphone and peek on the information from the other world. Hmm, that person received a People's Honour Award. Aah, I wanted to see this movie.

Woops, that's right. It's been on my mind, so I check Ishen on my map. I find that it is an island country considerably east from here at the edge of the continent. It seems to slightly resemble Japan. I want to go there sometime if there's an opportunity.

Is it because I became tired from the demon subjugation today? I become sleepy immediately. I stop any useless resistance and quickly crawl into bed. Good night. Guu.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 09

Translator ***Kirihito***

Editor ***Clueless Panda***

“This is Panda. We would really appreciate if people stopped spreading false news about the projects we are working on. The translation projects are being run on people volunteering in their FREE TIME. We can’t complain about people being occupied due to RL. If you want to complain, then just help out instead of yelling about no chapters like as if you’re being entitled to them.”

#9 Attribute and movement magic

[Etto...well then, let's begin.]

Is she a little nervous? Lindsey awkwardly announces. Somehow she shows shyness towards strangers or more precisely, she gives the impression of being too meek. The older sister should follow her example...is that even worth considering? I think she's starting to open up considerably from the time we met, yet she is still distant.

My magic lessons will be held today, so I'm going to take a break from guild tasks. In the backyard of the inn, I face Lindsey while sitting down on a worn out chair and table which I think isn't being used by the inn.

Ah, because Elsie said she's not going to join us, she left for the guild in the morning to do tasks she can complete alone.

[Well then Lindsey-sensei, yoroshiku onegaishimasu.]

[Se, sensei...! Auu...]

The sensei turns bright red and casts her eyes downwards. Dangerous, kawaii.

[So, what do we do first?]

[Ah, yes. Let's start with the basics, however..... there are several [Attributes] in magic.]

[Attributes?]

[They're things like fire and water. Etto, altogether there's 7 attributes which are fire, water, earth, wind, light, dark and null. Even if it's just a few among these, we found out yesterday that Touya-san has water attribute.]

(TLN: later null = non-attribute)

Aah, is it yesterday's magic stone? I guess it's surely certain that I have water attribute because I was able to create water.

[Although there was no problem because we found out the first time that you

had water attribute, but if it is no good, we intend to try and use magic stones of different attributes.]

[Even if you say I can use magic, does that mean....each individual has a variety of attributes?]

[That's right. By the way I can use 3 attributes: fire, water and light. As for the other 4, I can't even use beginner magic. Also for the 3 attributes I can use, I'm good with fire attribute but I'm bad with light attribute.]

Does that mean for those people who are born here, they can't choose for themselves? That means they have to leave it to God. God has his problems too.

[By the way, I can somewhat understand fire and water, but what about light, dark and non-attribute?]

[Another name for light is holy magic. It's magic that uses light as a medium and healing magic is included here too. Dark is summoning magic...you can enslave demons and monsters through a contract. And now for non-attribute, this is a special magic that doesn't fit with the other 6. It is the magic attribute for a majority of individuals. Onee-chan's body strengthening is also of this attribute.]

I see. That seems to be a usable ability.

[All magic attributes excluding non-attribute magic manifests for the first time after the incantation has been completed. First let's investigate them since we would be helpless if we don't know your attributes.]

Then, Lindsey takes out magic stones from her pouch and lines them up on the table. There are seven in total: red, blue, brown, green, yellow, purple and transparent colourless.

[Respectively they are fire, water earth, wind, light, dark and null magic stones. Let's confirm them one by one.]

First I pick up a red magic stone and then concentrate my consciousness. I say the words that Lindsey tells me.

[Come forth, fire.]

The magic stone begins to catch fire and flares up vigorously. It goes out as

soon as I release the magic stone from my hand in a hurry. Dangerous!

[It's alright, it isn't hot for the person himself who produces the fire with magic, but please be careful because you will feel the heat if it were to spread to your clothes.]

[Is that so?]

I pick up the magic stone once again and try to chant the incantation. It certainly isn't hot once the fire ignites again. Will the user get burned if this was to spread to something else? I guess it seems it's because the fire that spreads is no longer powered with magic..... At any rate, isn't the flame too big?

[The magical power is too large, isn't it?....I think you will be able to control it properly once you get used to it. Don't concentrate on it so much for no. On the contrary, you might be able to suppress it a little if you're distracted.]

I'll try it like that even though that sounds strange. Because the blue magic stone has already been confirmed, I continue to the light brown magic stone and hold it with my hand. This time, I don't concentrate on the magic stone and chant the words casually.

[Come forth, earth.]

Fine grains of sand falls down from the magic stone 'zazaa' onto the table. Aaah, it's full of sand. I have to clean it later....

Next is the green magic stone.

[Come forth, wind.]

This time a sudden gust of wind blows out and the sand on the table is blown away. Though, it's not necessary to clean it anymore, but even the magic stone rolls away. Ahh, mou.

[Come forth, light.]

Too bright! The magic stone emits a flash of light like a stroboscope in front of my eyes.

[Come forth, darkness.]

This is one I don't know. Something like a black haze begins to float around the

magic stone. Spooky.

I notice Lindsey's funny expression after I finish confirming the 6 attributes. Even though she was pleased together with me a while ago, the number of times she spoke gradually decreases until her meek expression turns serious.

[...What's wrong?]

[Aah, no, this is the first time I've seen a person who can use as many as 6 attributes....I can use 3. Even so, that kind of person is rare. But even so... amazing, desu.]

So that's why. Uun, this is also one of God's effects which results in this dishonest feeling of cheating. I feel somewhat guilty since there are people who can't use magic even if they wanted to.

Well, can't be helped even if I try to worry. The last one, I pick up the colourless transparent stone.

[...Huh? How do you activate this?]

I've used [Come forth~] to invoke the previous ones until now, but is [Come forth, nothing] fine? That feels a little weird.

[The non-attribute magic is special. The incantation isn't particularly decided since you only need to concentrate magical power and the magic name to activate it.]

Hmm, is that so. That's convenient. Colourless magic.

[For example, Onee-chan's body reinforcement activates when she chants [Boost]. In addition, [Power Rise] increases physical attack power and there's also an unusual movement magic [Gate] that can be used to move great distances.]

So this is the convenient non-attribute magic that doesn't apply with the other six attributes.

[...But, how can I find out what non-attribute I can use and how to use them?]

[Onee-chan said that she just somehow knows the magic name. The non-attribute is called personal magic because there's rarely any other person who can use the same magic.]

Err—, is that so. That's inconvenient. Colourless magic.

[Then, right now I don't know if I have aptitude for non-attribute magic or not...]

[No, we will know if you try to use any non-attribute magic with the magic stone you're holding. Because even if the magic doesn't activate, there should be some changes like the magic stone shines for a moment or shakes for a little.]

[What if there's no change?]

[...I'm afraid that means there's no aptitude for non-attribute magic.]

Well, let's try something for now....

Wouldn't it be convenient if I can use something like movement magic similar to yesterday when we had to walk on foot to the forest?

OK. With the colourless magic stone in hand, I try to mutter.

[Gate.]

Suddenly, light is released from the magic stone and next to us a translucent wall emitting a pale light appears. The size is about the same as a door. I imagined a door, but the thickness isn't even one centimetre. It's closer to a plane.

[So it was possible.]

[...So it is.]

Lindsey answers to my words while staring blank in amazement.

As I timidly touch the plane, a ripple spreads from where my fingertip touches it. It's as if it is made from a membrane of water. I extend my arm into the membrane and I draw it back when I confirm that there are no problems. Then I make up my mind and poke my face inside.

Next, a forest spreading out jumps into my view and then there is the appearance of Elsie on her behind with wide eyes.

[.....What are you doing, Elsie?]

[W, wh, what you say.....Touya!? How did this happen!?!]

I withdraw my face for a moment, then I lead Lindsey by hand and we move together into the forest.

[Lindsey too!? eh, eh, what is this, where did you come out from!?]

Lindsey briefly explains to the panicking Elsie. Apparently, this seems to be the east forest that we went to yesterday. Elsie was gathering herbs here that treated illnesses when a wall of light suddenly appeared and an arm extended out. It seems she was unable to stand up due to fear when the arms retracted. Well, that's about it.

[It seems it can go anywhere that the gate magic user has been to once. Probably, when Touya-san used the magic, perhaps he thought about this place....]

Ah—, certainly. I thought about yesterday, not needing to walk, didn't I?

[Ha—, at any rate, this means that you can use all attributes.... you're a little strange.]

Elsie mutters in amazement. Well, I can understand the feeling.

[I've never seen such a person who can use all attributes. Touya-san is amazing, desu.]

Lindsey feels admiration contrary to Elsie. I couldn't help but be wryly towards it.

It seems Elsie's herb collection is over, so as if finding a godsend ship, we pass through the gate together and return to the backyard of the inn.

[I came back in an instant even though it took two hours to go there. This magic is so convenient.]

Elsie who said that is finished with her task and so, has gone to the guild.

We end the magic lecture here for the time being and thus we decide to come back into the inn because it will be lunch soon. I wonder what today's menu will be. Aah—, I'm hungry.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 10

Translator Kirihito

Editor Clueless Panda

#10 Stirring and vanilla ice cream

When we come back to the dining hall, Mika-san is there with an unfamiliar woman. With wavy raven-black hair, her age is about the same as Mika-san. I guess she works in the inn's kitchen because she's wearing a white apron.

We both each have a dish placed in front of us. I see her troubled face while eating with the fork and cutting with the knife. Mika-san calls out to us when she raises her head and notices us.

[Ah, just at the right time.]

[What is it?]

Mika-san comes over to us together with the girl.

[This child is called Aeru, okay? She runs the coffee shop [Parent] in town...]

[Ahh, we went there yesterday. That shop has a nice atmosphere, doesn't it?]

Let's keep silent about the flooded table. I think she was probably in the kitchen because I didn't see her in the shop. It would've been awkward if she saw us there.

[We were thinking of making a new menu for the shop so we wanted to hear your opinion, since there's a possibility of any unusual menus if we asked a person from another country.]

[Can you please tell us if you know any good dishes?]

Aeru-san says so and then bows her head. Lindsey and I exchange glances

and give a small nod.

[If you're ok with us, then]

[...Un]

Though I don't know if I'll be helpful at all.

[What do you want to take out?]

[Let me see...I guess something light after all. Like a dessert, or something that will be popular with women would be good.]

[Something pleasing to women, is it? Something that uses ice (Aisu) like a crepe comes to mind.]

A very poor idea if I say so myself. I'm not even good at cooking in the first place.

[Ice? Like shaved ice?]

[No, not that. Ice cream (Aisu kuriimu)]

[Ice cream?]

Huh? Everyone is looking puzzled. Does this world not have it perhaps?

[What kind of dish is that?]

[Um, it's cold and sweet, white...don't you know vanilla ice cream (banira aisu)?]

[No. I've never heard of it.]

Seems to be quite true. I guess it's only natural because we're talking about a world with no refrigerators here.

[Do you know how to make it?]

[No, as far as making it...If I remember correctly, the only bit I know is using milk...]

I mumble, trying to answer Aeru-san's question. Even if you ask me how to make it.

.....Wait. Certainly, I don't know how to make vanilla ice cream, but I can just look it up!

[Please wait a moment. We can possibly somehow manage it. Um Lindsey, can you give me a hand?]

[...Un, sure...]

I return with Lindsey back to my room. I take out my smartphone and search the words [How to make ice cream] on the internet. Good, it's loading, it's loading.

[...That...What is it?]

Lindsey asks me who is operating the smartphone with a curious look.

[Ah—, this is something like a useful magic tool. However, only I can use it. I would appreciate it if you didn't ask about it too much.]

Lindsey who had a doubtful face for a while doesn't dwell on it any longer. Such a good understanding child.

[Then now, I will read it aloud, so can you write it down on paper?]

[Yes.]

[3 eggs, 200ml whipped cream, 60~80g sugar...are there any words that you don't understand at this point?]

I give the ingredients briefly and tried asking Lindsey.

[What are millilitres or grams?]

.....So it's come to that.

[A millilitre is a unit of quantity in my country. Gram is weight. Can't be helped but to use measurement by eye here.... ah, Lindsey, can you use ice magic later?]

[Yes, it's possible to use it because I have water attribute.]

Good, if so, then there's no problem. Let's continue writing down the recipe to make ice cream.

Aeru-san begins cooking while looking at the recipe written by Lindsey. Since it's certain that I'm at the rank of an amateur, I still help beat the ingredients. The mixing took so much effort that my bones started aching.

Lastly Lindsey uses magic to surround the container and above the cover in ice and then we leave it for a while. After choosing a suitable time, we break off the ice and take out the container inside.

I try a mouthful with a spoon. Although there's a subtle difference, I think there's no doubt that you can call this vanilla ice cream.

We take a plate and present it to Aeru-san. She opens her eyes wide after eating a mouthful and afterwards spills a smile.

[Tasty... !]

It appears she is pleased by it. I feel relieved with this.

[What is this! it's cold and delicious!]

[It's delicious desu— ... !]

It seems Mika-san and Lindsey is pleased with it too. Frankly however, it's still lacking for me. Well, I can't expect it to be like the ones from famous ice cream chain stores.

The problem is whether there's someone who can use ice magic in Aeru-san's shop. It appears Aeru-san's younger sister who works with her in the shop seems like she can use it. I guess it's alright then.

[I think if it's this, then it will surely appeal to women. I guess this is satisfactory for a new menu, is it not?]

[Yes! Thank you very much! Vanilla ice cream, I will make use of it!]

Although you can't accurately call it vanilla ice cream because we didn't actually use any vanilla essence...well, let's leave the small details.

Aeru-san hurriedly returns to her shop at once after saying her farewell because she wanted to try making them by herself.

Later on Elsie erupts in displeasure after hearing the story when she returned from the guild because she was the only one who didn't get to taste it. So it is decided that Mika-san will make it. In that case, this means that I will be mixing the ingredients again, so I sincerely wish for something called a hand mixer from civilization. My arm hurts.....



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 11 – Arc 2 – Traveling Companions

Translator *Kirihito*

Editor *Clueless Panda*

#11 The first trip and samurai.

There are various kinds of tasks in the guild from demon beast subjugation, collection, investigation and there are even unusual ones such as babysitting too.

We completed several guild tasks yesterday, so our guild rank went up. We graduated from beginners and our cards became purple.

We will be given approval for black and purple tasks attached to the request board and whichever one we take would be okay.

Well, we would still fail if we're careless and if it's difficult, there will be some danger to our lives. We need to brace ourselves much more.

[North...ruins...Kill...cut...mega...slime?]

I try to read one of the purple task requests. I can somehow manage to read it if there are simple words thanks to Lindsey. The reward is...8 silver coins. I wonder if it's not bad.

[Hey, this...]

[[No.]]

Rejection in unison desu ka? Really? They both have unpleasant faces, but did they have to go that far?

It appears that soft and flabby sticky objects are physically not good for both these people.

[Besides, don't those things come to melt things like clothes? Absolutely no.]

That is....so close....

[This is a letter delivery to the royal capital. Transportation expenses included. The reward is 7 silver coins. How about it?]

[7 silver coins...we can't split it for us three]

[It's not particularly bad for us to spend the remaining one.]

There's also that.

Elsie tries to confirm the details of the task. The client is Zanuck Zenfield...huh? Is it that Zanuck-san?

I check to confirm the address. As expected, it's Zanuck-san of [Fashion King Zanuck]. There's no doubt.

[How long is it gonna take to the royal capital from here?]

[Nnー、about 5 days by carriage?]

That's certainly a lot. It's likely going to be the first long trip. However, the return will be easy because we can go back instantly if I use [Gate]. Also, from then on, we can go there instantly with [Gate] if we've been to the royal capital even once. This'll be useful in the distant future.

[Un, then let's take this task.]

[Is that so? Then it's decided.]

Elsie tears off the request form and takes it to the reception desk. Elsie finishes at the reception and says that we were told to hear the minute details of the task from the client directly.

Then, let's go to meet him.

[Yaah, it's been a while. Have you been well?]

[I'm been grateful for that time.]

Zanuck-san recognizes me shortly after I enter the shop and calls out to me. We are lead to the back room when we say that we were here because of the guild task.

[The content of this request is to deliver a letter to Viscount Sordric in the royal capital. They should know if you give out my name. I'd also like you to return the reply from the Viscount.]

[Is this an urgent letter?]

[Although it's not urgent, I wonder if there'll be trouble even if it's a little slow.]

Zanuck-san puts the letter which is in a short cylinder above the table while laughing. It's sealed with wax or something and pressed with a seal.

[And this here is the transportation expenses. Because I put in a little bit more, you don't need to return them if there is some remaining. Go sightseeing in the royal capital.]

[Thank you very much.]

When we receive the letter, transportation expenses and leave the shop, we begin preparing for the trip at once. It is decided that I will arrange the carriage, Lindsey will go purchase food for the trip and Elsie will return to the inn to take out the necessary tools.

In 1 hour, we complete all of the preparations and leave for the royal capital.

I borrow the carriage by rental. There is no cover and it is said that only the cart will be supplied. Although the carriage is shabby, it's still several times better than trudging on foot.

I can't control the horse however these two are able to properly. I heard that any relative of a person who manages a farm seem that they are accustomed to handling horses from childhood.

This results in both of them taking turns sitting on the driver seat while I shake on the cart. I'm a little regretful.

The carriage advances smoothly on the road. While sometimes greeting other passing carriages, we go towards the north.

We exit the town of Rifflet and pass through the following town of Noran. The sun is setting right when we arrive at the town of Amanesk.

Let's find an inn in this town for today.....Huh? Wait a minute.

Thinking about it carefully, because I can use [Gate], can't we temporarily go back and stay at [Silver Moon] and start here again tomorrow?

It is rejected immediately when I tell both of them what I thought of. Eeh—

They both tell me that it would be throwing away the enjoyment of the trip.

[Isn't it nice to be in an unknown town, visiting unknown shops, staying in an unknown place. You don't understand, do you?]

And, I am shocked by Elsie. We can't just imitate inelegant people who don't know what it's like to have no money just because the transportation expenses are provided for. Such is life, I guess.

We decide on an inn before the sun sets completely. We take an inn with slightly better rooms than [Silver Moon]. The girls and I are assigned to two rooms. Although mine is a normal sized room, they have a slightly bigger double room.

We've settled on the inn so we entrusted them with the carriage and left to have a meal. The old man at the inn says that the noodles here are delicious. I wonder if there's something like ramen.

When we enter a handy shop somewhere while taking a stroll inside the town, we hear sounds of a dispute from the roadside. Curious onlookers gather on what seems to be a commotion taking place.

[What!]

We, who had our interest caught, try to push through the crowd of people and barely manage to reach the center of the commotion. There is a foreign girl surrounded by several men.

[That child...has a strange appearance ne...]

[.....It's a samurai.]



Illust. ねこたま。

I give a short answer to Lindey's question.

A bright red kimono in a navy blue hakama, a white tabi in sandals with black straps, and a pair of long and short katana on the waist. A flowing black hair cut even above the eyebrows. The back is tied up in a ponytail and beyond that, it is cut straight above the shoulder well matched with a modest ornamental hairpin.

(TLN: just to be clear, the hairpin is a type of kanzashi(hair ornament) called a kushi(google is your friend) some made out of tortoise shell. it resembles a comb, but I will call it a (ornamental)hairpin for simplicity because it stays in the hair. you will know why next chapter.)

I said samurai, but rather I imagined more like Haikara-san. That's the impression I'm getting. However, that appearance is of a samurai. (TLN: google ハイカラさん)

The men numbering close to ten surround the samurai child while sending out dangerous glances. There are people who have already pulled out their knives and swords.

[You've taken great care of me in the daytime, neechan. I've come to give my gratitude.]

[.....Well, I (sessha) don't remember taking care of you de gozaru ga]

Wow, sessha, she said! Gozaru too! This is the first time I've heard this in my life.

[Stop playing dumb...! Don't think you can return safely after beating up our friend.]

[Oh, is it that fellow who I handed over to the guards during the day? It was because he was wicked. He got drunk from sake and started committing violence during the daytime.]

[Shut your trap! Do it!]

The men all attack at the same time. The samurai child evades nimbly and lightly, grabs the arm of one of the men and turning around as if it is light, throws him. The man who is flung on his back faints in agony and stops moving.

Neutralize the opponent's force, break the stance and throw. Aikido...is it jujitsu? Just like that, the samurai child flings away two to three people, but for some reason, suddenly staggers and her movements weakens.

Using this chance, a man prepares to stab from behind with a sword. Watch out!

[Sand, come forth. A cloud to blind, Blinding Sand!]

I shout an incantation on the spur of the moment and magic is invoked.

[Guwaa, my eyes...!]

It's a spell for blindness by using sand. It doesn't have much of an effect, but it's enough to get through emergency situations.

Meanwhile, I send a dropkick to a man who is holding a sword. Although the samurai child is suddenly surprised by the sudden intrusion, when she judges that we are not enemies, she returns her attention to the enemies in front.

[Aah Mou, we meddle ourselves in every trouble!]

Elsie who jumps into the circle of fighting is delivering heavy blows with her

gauntlets while complaining, or rather than that, isn't she kinda smiling?

A short time later, all the men are flattened on the ground. Elsie had joyfully knocked down more than half. Scary!

The town guards arrive so we leave the rest for them and leave the scene.

[I am grateful for your assistance. I am Kokonoe Yae to mousu. Ah, Yae is the name and Kokonoe is the surname name de gozaru.]

So the samurai girl Kokonoe Yae says while bowing her head. I had a deja vu feeling from the self-introduction.

[By chance, did you come from Ishen?]

[Indeed, I came from Edo of Ishen de gozaru.]

Edo she says. Is even that similar too?

[I'm Mochizuki Touya. Touya is the name and Mochizuki is the surname.]

[Ooh, Touya-dono, were you born from Ishen too de gozaru ka!?!]

[No. Although it's similar, I came from a different country.]

[[Eh?]]

The twin sisters behind me raise their voice in surprise. Ah, which reminds me, I had decided to be from Ishen because it was troublesome to explain.

[That aside...in the middle of that fight earlier, it looked like you staggered. Is there any problems somewhere on your body?]

[No, there's no problem with my body de gozaru ga, that.....I'm ashamed to say that I dropped my travelling expenses before I came here, so.....]

GuUuuUuU.

Yae's stomach resounds grandly. Her face turns red and slumps her shoulders.

The hungry samurai calls de aru.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 12

Translator Kirihito

Editor/TLC Jammerng55

#12 Hairpin and Attraction

It was just at the right time since we were also thinking of going to eat, so we take Yae with us and enter a restaurant. However, she wouldn't receive anything from people that she didn't know, or something, so she wouldn't eat.

[We would like to hear stories of your memories of travel from Ishen. In exchange, we will offer you a meal. This is not just giving, but a trade.]

And so we began ordering after saying that. Easy.

[...Hee, so Yae-san on a warrior's training journey?]

[Mogumogu(chewing)...indeed. My household has been a family of samurai for generations de gozaru. Older brother will succeed the house so I left on a journey for the sake of polishing my skills de gozaru yo. Gokkun(gulp)]

[I see—, you've been through hardships. That's admirable]

Elsie felt admiration for Yae, who was eating skewered beef. It doesn't matter but, I think Yae had better decide whether to eat or to talk.

[Then, what will you do from now on Yae? Do you have a destination in mind?]

[...Zuzu～u(slurping?), mogumogu...In the royal capital...gokkun, a long time ago, my father was taken care of so I'm thinking of visiting there de gozaru yo. Zuzu～]

Yae answered my question while slurping on kitsune udon. I said don't answer while eating.

[What a coincidence, we are going there for our job too. Ne, why don't we go together if you like? We can still fit one more person on our carriage; that should be easier for Yae right?]

[Truly...hafuhafu(blowing hot food)...gozaru ka? Although I don't hope for it de gozaru ga...hafu...mogumogu, is someone like me...gokkun, alright?]

Yae who is stuffing her cheeks with takoyaki is staring in wonder at Elsie's proposal. But, how could you eat so much!? How many plates does this make!?

[It is no problem, right Touya-san?]

[Ah? aah, I don't particularly mind...]

The food expenses will skyrocket if we take this child to accompany us, which gives me a different kind of worry.

Because Yae seems to be satisfied for now (Yae alone swallowed up a Hamburger, skewered beef, yakitori, kitsune udon, takoyaki, grilled fish, sandwich, beef steak) we pay the bill (泣 (T_T)) and leave the shop.

On our way back we decided to meet up again tomorrow, and when we were returning to the inn I suddenly remembered, 'wait?' and asked Yae about the thing I was doubting.

[Where are you going to stay Yae?]

[Ah—, eto, sleep in the open air de gozaru...]

That's right. She's child is penniless isn't she....

[Something like camping.... Come to our inn and we'll pay for another room]

[Sleeping alone in the open is dangerous desu]

[No not at all, apologies but I can't receive so much favour...]

Well now, she won't accept money even if it was given normally. Okay...What shall I do. That sort of reserved part is also Japanese-like.

[Yae, can you sell that ornamental hairpin to me?]

[Hairpin...de gozaru ka?]

Yae picked up the hairpin which was attached to her hair. A spotted pattern of yellow and brown.

[That is a bekko(tortoise shell) hairpin right. I've wanted it for some time. I was thinking of giving it to a person who I'm indebted to]

[Bekko?] (TLN: ツコウkatakana)

Elsie tried to put the unfamiliar word in her mouth.

[It's craftwork made from the shell of a tortoise. It's a high-quality item in my country]

Frankly, I don't know much, but if I'm not mistaken that should've been the case a long time ago.

Of course, it's a lie that I wanted it for some time. It's a pretext to hand her money. Elsie and Lindsey seem to have taken notice of it and strongly encouraged for her to do so.

[It is no problem for me if you are satisfied with something such as this de gozaru ga...]

[Negotiation complete. Then, this is the payment]

I receive the tortoise-shell hairpin and in exchange I grasp a gold coin from my wallet.

[This, this is too much de gozaru yo! I can't possibly accept this much! de gozaru]

[It's fine, It's fine. Just accept it. It seems Touya really wanted that hairpin. Hora, hora, let's go to the inn]

[No, wai...Elsie-dono !?]

Yae is taken along with Elsie who is forcibly pulling her arm. Lindsey came to ask me while watching those two get further and further away.

[...Is that hairpin really expensive?]

[Who knows? At the very least, if it's genuine then it should be valuable in my country, just that I don't know the market price.]

[One gold coin even though you don't know?]

[I guess so, I heard it's a nice item and besides doesn't this look expensive. I don't think I've suffered a loss]

I put away the hairpin in my breast pocket with a laugh and we also begin walking towards the inn.

Afterwards, Yae got a room in the same inn as us without problems and after staying here for one night, she became a travelling companion on our carriage.

We leave the town of Amanesk and go further north.

This country, Belfast kingdom is located in the west of the Europa continent and is the second biggest country in the west.

Hence, once we are separated from the town, the houses became sparse and before long we see nothing besides mountains and forests. I wonder if the population not so high for this country.

The level of people and carriages we encounter that come and go in two hours alone, greeting or not greeting, seems to increase as we get closer to the royal capital.

As usual I'm shaking in the wagon while looking at a glimpse of Yae in the driver seat. Yae can also drive the horse perfectly so from then on it resulted to the three of them taking turns. I'm feeling increasingly ashamed, what is this sense of uselessness.....

I started studying magic from magic books, but this is by no means in order to dispel this feeling. (TLN: pun intended) We came to know and confirmed after being taught magic by Lindsey that I can use several non-attribute magic.

At the start was Elsie's non-attribute magic [boost] because it was useful, so we tried whether I can do it and it was activated easily.

In other words, It became clear that as long as I know the magic name and the effect of the non-attribute magic, I can activate it roughly 100% of the time. The twin sisters became shocked beyond surprise. Well, i'll consider it a good thing because there's no doubt this is convenient. Thank you, Kami-sama.

But, there is a little problem. Non-attribute magic is close to personal magic. That means it's not spread as much in the world. Therefore, I had to buy a book with various non-attribute magic from the past written on it if I intended to learn any usable magic.

But, there is also a problem in this. There's just too many. The amount is almost at the same level as a phone book.

What's recorded is only the magic that individual can use, magic to lengthen the time of smoke of an incense stick, magic to make the colour of tea more vivid, magic to smooth off splinters from wood and so forth, There were also

magic with considerable limitations. More precisely, almost everything is like that.

I don't even know to what extent they can be used, I thought it wouldn't be bad to memorize everything from the beginning. Honestly, however, even with God's memory enhancement, I don't have confidence remembering the phone book.

Trying to find useful magic in the phonebook is to put it bluntly, bothersome. It feels like looking for a needle in a desert. It's tiring. Having said that, I don't really have anything to do besides this, and thus I run my eyes across the book pages.....oh?

[Magic to pull small items towards your hand.....huh. I wonder if that's usable]

[Why don't you try? desu]

Lindsey comes to take a peek. That's right, let's try it first.

[Aport]

However, nothing happened. huh? But there was a feeling of pulling something....

Elsie who was similarly shaking in the carriage, called out to me who failed the magic.

[What were you trying to pull?] (TLN: pun intended)

[Yae's katana. I wondered if she would be surprised if it suddenly disappeared. hmm.....aah, is it the size? Small items is written after all]

Once more, this time I activate it with an even clearer image.

[Aport]

[fuwaa!?!]

We heard Yae's panicked voice who is sitting in the driver's seat.

The braided rope that bound Yae's hair was in my hand.

[Success desu ne. It's useful depending on the usage, but it can also be frightening]

[Frightening?]

[Because, their belongings disappear while not even knowing. With this, you can do such things like pickpocketing as you please right?]

[Indeed.... It's scary if you think about it. Like that, you can steal all kinds of things such as money and jewelry...]

[.....You won't do that right?]

[.....Please don't do it, ok?]

Elsie and Lindsey starts appealing with scornful eyes. How rude.

[I won't do those kinds of things. Still, with this can I pull things like underwear as well...?]

Elsie and Lindsey suddenly increase their distance from me. It was a joke.

[Excuse me~, my hair is fluttering with the wind de gozaru ga.....]

I return the braided rope as soon as Yae turned around. ah, I forgot.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 13

Translator : kirihito

#13 Summoning and Healing Magic

And so three days had passed since our first departure and we passed through several towns.

It seems we've crossed half the distance after looking at the map and it feels like the number of people coming and going has increased too.

As for me, I continued the standoff with the magic book and learned two new spells during the journey. One spell was to change the coefficient of friction to 0 for an extremely short time and the other for extended senses over a wide range.

The good thing about this magic is that I'll know any events happening 1 km ahead of us if I concentrate my consciousness.

This is convenient to learn because you can investigate the surroundings by observing and listening before jumping into dangerous situations, but I've been warned by the female party to absolutely not use it for voyeurism. Look here.....

For an experiment right now, I confirm the situation 1km ahead of us with the magic [Long sense] but.....Oh?

Is this.....the smell of blood? I turn my line of sight towards the side that smells of blood. My vision jumps onto a luxurious high class carriage with men wearing armor who seems to be soldiers and many lizard men wearing leather armor surrounding it. I can only see the figure of a single man wearing a black robe among them.

The majority of the soldiers had fallen and the remaining ones that are trying

to protect the carriage are using curved blades to cross swords with the spear wielding lizard men.

[Yae! There are people being attacked by monsters ahead! Full speed!]

[ツ(short pause)... ! Acknowledged!]

Our speed increased when Yae in the driver's seat whips the horse. Meanwhile, I keep my vision still connected to keep a grasp on the situation. The lizard men keep defeating the soldiers one by one and there seemed to be an injured elderly person and a child inside the carriage. Not good, can we make it in time...! ?

.....I see it!

[Flame come forth, Whirling spiral, Fire storm]

Lindsey chanted the fire spell in the wagon. A tornado of flames flares up in the center of the lizard men dozens of meters away.

Taking advantage of that, Elsie will jump from the wagon first, followed by, me and Yae, we jumped off the wagon and ran in front of the lizard men. We left the horse's reins to Lindsey.

[Kishaaaaaa!!]

A lone lizard man ran towards us after we jumped off the wagon. I concentrate magical power to use the magic I just learnt and activate it.

[Slip]

The lizard man's feet's frictional properties became 0, with a great force, not even scene in skits, the leg was raised high and fell down spectacularly.

[Gugyaa!]

While delivering the finishing blow to lizard man A who fell down, lizard man B leapt towards me and I give him a sideways swipe.

On the other side, Elsie blocks lizard man C's blade and using that opening, Yae moves to his flank and cut him using her sword. Nice combo.

And while I was looking away, a spear made of ice flew before my eyes and pierced lizard man D through the chest, who was approaching me from my blind spot.

We defeated the lizard men one by one just like that in high spirits.

Even so, there sure are a lot of enemies.... I thought we'd be able to defeat them quickly.... Although a lizard man isn't strong on its own, but when their numbers are like this.....

[Darkness, come forth. I seek a lizard warrior, lizard man]

When the man in the black robe midst of the lizardmen muttered those words, several lizardmen crawled out from the shadow under his feet.

[Touya-san, it's summoning magic desu! That robed man is calling the lizardmen!]

Shouted Lindsey. Summoning... dark attribute magic huh? That explains why the numbers aren't decreasing at all. As long as the magic doesn't run out, they can be called indefinitely, how troublesome. Alright.

[Slip!]

[Guhaa!?!]

Sute-n! and the black robed man falls over like a brick. He tried to stand up immediately, but with a zubesha!, falls down again.

Guu...!]

[Prepare yourself]

Yae jumped in at a great speed and the man's head flies away. Uwaa...that's a little gross....and just like that, the man's head fell onto the ground and rolled.

Before long, because their summoner died?, the remaining lizard men disappeared entirely. They were probably returned to their original place.

[I guess this is the end.... Is everyone alright?]

[I'm fine, it's nothing]

[I, I'm okay too desu]

[Similarly, I too]

Although we were safe, the ones who were attacked took extensive damage. One of the soldiers who were dragging his foot called out to me.

[Sorry, you saved us....]

[Nay, what's the damage?]

[Out of the 10 guards we had, they got seven of them...damn it, if only I noticed a little sooner...!]

The soldier's clenched fist trembles in regret. If we had come a little more quickly, we've crossed that feeling before... but I think it's already too late now.

[Someone! Is someone there?! Jii is.....Jii is!] (TLN: Jii means old man, which is mostly used for old butlers or servants or just an old man "Jii-san")

We all turned our heads simultaneously when the sudden cry of a young girl resounded. The door of the carriage opened and a young girl who was about 10 years old with blonde hair shouted while crying.

Other than the young girl clad in white clothes, there's an old man with white hair in black formal clothing who was lying down when I rushed over to the carriage. He was bleeding from the chest and panting painfully.

[Please help Jii! His chest...there's an arrow that pierced his chest...!]

The young girl pleaded with her face becoming drenched in tears. This old man must be a very important person to her. The soldiers lowered the old man from the carriage onto the grass.

[Lindsey! Healing magic!]

[.....I, I can't desu. The arrow broke and penetrated deep into the body when he fell down. Under such conditions, a foreign object will remain in his body even if we used healing magic. Moreover, with an injury this much...even with my healing magic...]

Lindsey gave muttered apologetically. The face of the young girl who heard this was gradually stained with despair. She clasped the old man's hands with trembling hands and tears overflow one after another.

[...Ojou-sama.....]

[Jii...i...Jii...!]

[This is farewell...de gozai masu....The days I spent with ojou-sama...in my

eyes...are far more valuable than anything...gofuu!!]

[Jii! That's enough...!]

kuu...isn't there anything I can do? I haven't tried great healing magic, but i've read it in the book. I know the incantation. Perhaps, it might be possible...I think. Sink or swim, shall I try it?

But, if I risk the magic with the arrow still in the body, I don't know what kind of side-effect with appear. I fear that it might also stick into the heart....

.....If only we could take out the stuck arrow.... that's it!

[Please move away for moment!]

The soldiers move aside and I get on my knees beside the old man. I pulled a different arrow out of the side of the carriage and memorized the shape of the arrowhead. I concentrated strongly on the image.

[Aport]

In the next moment, the broken, blood-stained, arrowhead is now clutched in my hand.

[I see! So you pulled the arrowhead from his body!]

Elsie screams looking at my hand. But it's still not enough; this is not the end yet.

[Light, come forth, become a gentle solace, 'Cure Heal']

I muttered, the wound on the old man's chest slowly begin to close. It was as if watching a video tape rewind. Then the wound on his chest disappeared completely.

[.....Oya? The pain is, fading.....? How did this happen.....healed....I'm healed, there's no pain]

The old man gets up as if from a miracle and the young girl energetically gives him an embrace. The old man makes a troubled face as the young girl continues to cling, sobbing. I sit on the ground with a sigh of relief while seeing that.

[huii—.....]

I'm glad it went really well.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 14

*A note: Jammerg55 here: I just wanted to take a moment and say a few things. I've basically assumed command over Smarthphone, with Cyro as our slave driv-, I mean, master overseer, so everyone can expect regular releases from now on. Kirihiro and I have a backlog of translated chapters so we will be releasing one chapter a day until we get caught up and then go to a chapter per week as per the normal release schedule. Cyro, Kirihiro, and I all want to thank everyone for their patience while waiting for chapters to be released.

Translator : Kirihito

TLC/Editor : Jammerg55

#14 A daughter and escort request.

We also helped bury the corpses of the seven soldiers who died in the forest nearby. We can't take them with us and we couldn't leave them here either.

Among the three soldiers who survived, the youngest soldier continued to make a grave silently. His older brother seems to be among the soldiers who died, we bowed our heads silently to the grave that we'd made.

The white haired old man besides us also bows his head.

[You've really helped us. How can we possibly repay this gratitude.....]

[No, please don't worry. However, please don't overdo it too much because even though you've been healed, the blood you lost won't return yet.]

I voiced out in a panic to the old man who kept bowing his head. I'm weak against elderly people, it was the same with God.

[I am grateful to you, the one called Touya! you are Jii's, no not only Jii, but myself's saviour!]

(TLN: ye I wanted to keep it how she's saying it. Prime example I know is Boa Hancock, she uses warawa and ja at the end of the sentence.)

The blond young girl gives her words of gratitude in a prideful speech. Thinking while giving a wry smile, this child is probably the daughter of a noble family.

In a carriage that's looks a higher quality more so than Zanuck-san's from before, numerous escort soldiers, an old man that appears to be the butler, a young girl with a big attitude, there's no doubt about it.

[Apologies for the late greeting. I am called Reim and the steward serving under the house of Duke Ortlinde. And this lady here is the daughter of the Duke, Sussie Elnea Ortlinde-sama de gozai masu]

[Sussie Elnea Ortlinde! Please take care of me!]

Duke? A noble's daughter after all huh. No wonder.
It's probably because of this that the twins and the samurai girl beside me who understood this are stiff like bricks.

[.....What's wrong?]

[What's wrong you say...How can you remain so calm?! It's the Duke family, Duke!]

[...The Duke, is the highest court rank....unlike the other titles, That title is fundamentally only given to members of the royal family, desu...]

Royalty.... eh?

[Indeed. My father, Duke Alfred Ernes Ortlinde is the younger brother of his majesty the king]

[So that means you're the king's niece right. That's amazing]

[...You do not look very much surprised Touya. You must be an important person]

Eh? The twins and the samurai girl together get down on their knees when I turned to look behind me, bowing their heads. Eh, dogeza? Is it no good if we don't go to that extent?.

[e—tto, Sussie...sama? should I also....better do that?]

[Sue is fine. This is not a place for formalities, it is not needed. Keigo is not needed. As I have declared before, Touya and everyone is my life saver. Truthfully is should be us bowing our heads. Everyone, you can raise your heads]
(EN: Formal tone)

The three raised their heads and got up when Sue said as such. They've relieved some tension, but their appearance still shows stiffness.

[Even so, why is the daughter of a Duke in such a place?]

[I was returning from my Grandmother-sama's, my mother's mother, place. There was something that I wanted to investigate little bit. I stayed for about one month, and on my way back to the royal capital.]

[That's when you got attacked....It wasn't mere bandits...after all, as expected]

To be attacked by thieves that even use summoning magic, it's a little difficult to imagine. Moreover, there were so many lizard men, but in reality it was just the lone black robed man. If you think that the attack was aimed at the Duke's daughter then it fits. Their aim was probably something like assassination or abduction.

[Because the assailant is already dead, who he was and who ordered him, it is all obscured now]

[My apologies.....]

Yae droops her head with a 'shun'. Ah, it was Yae who sent his head flying. Certainly, if he had been caught and made to confess various things, we might be able to find out any schemes behind the scenes.

[Do no worry. I am thankful to you. You defeated him admirably]

[Such thankful words...I am grateful]

Yae deeply bows her head again.

[And? What are you going to do from now on?]

[Regarding that matter de gozaimasu ga]

Reim who was close to the front opens his mouth apologetically.

[More than half of the guards have been defeated, if it stays like this and we are attacked in a similar way, we cannot protect ojou-sama. Therefore, I would like to ask Touya-san to escort us. The pay will depend upon reaching the royal capital, can we ask this request?]

[Escort is it...]

Well., our destination is the same anyway; it would feel awkward to leave like this. I suppose there's no problem for me, but I wonder about the others.

[Isn't it fine? We're going to the royal capital anyways]

[...I do not mind either]

[I am just along for the ride. I shall entrust it to Touya-dono de gozaru yo]

It appears there's no objection.

[Understood. We will accept. Until the royal capital yoroshiku onegaishimasu]

[Umu! Likewise, best regards !]

I smile floats on her whole face while saying so.

Our two carriages (one wagon) continued. At the front is the Duke family's and behind is our wagon as well as the three soldiers and single horsemen guiding it.

I boarded the Duke family's carriage and it was decided for me to become Sue's personal guard. It was preferred this way because I can use magic as well as the sword.

Sitting on a first class seat that I can't get used to, Suu is sat in front of me with Reim-san beside her.

[...And, that's how the Knight Momotarou splendidly eliminated the bad ogre, obtained numerous treasures and returned to the village]

[Ooh! That's excellent!]

Sue claps in delight. I wonder if this will be fine. I decided to talk about heroic tales passed down in my hometown because I was asked to tell her stories and so I told her about Momotarou. I was worried if she would like it, but it seems she is pleased with it.

[Can you let me hear more stories?]

[Let me see...This is also a tale of long long ago...in a castle town in a certain country, lives Cinderella...]

In a world where magic is common, I didn't think I would be telling a story where a witch comes out. It appears she's pleased, I guess it's ok.

Afterwards, I told all the fairy tales I know and on top of that, I ended up talking about the other world's famous mangas and popular anime movies while changing the setting.

I'm going to look for the castle in the sky! I was honestly surprised when I started telling that but Reim-san calmed her down.

In spite of being an ojou-sama she likes adventure stories. She's different.

The carriage that is carrying us turns towards the royal capital and so to the

north, to the north we advance.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 15

translator : kirihito

#15 Royal capital and Duke Mansion

[Ooh! I can see it! The royal capital!]

Shouts Sue who is leaning forward on the window. When I also look at the distance through the window, I see a large waterfall with height that towers behind a white castle and tall castle walls.

Royal capital Arefis. The capital city of this country is located on the banks of the palette lakes flowing from the waterfall. Also called the [City of Lakes]

The Belfast kingdom, located on the western part of the Europa continent, is relatively peaceful thanks to the easy going atmosphere and benevolent Royal rule.

The silk produced in the Kailua province of the Belfast Kingdom is said to be the finest product in this world and the major industry in the sewing business. It's soft and light, durable and beautiful. This livelihood seems to be an important source of income and pride for this country which is the purveyor for nobles and Royal families in foreign countries.

As I approach the Royal capital of that country, I'm once again astonished by the length of the castle walls. How far does this wall continue?. You could say its iron wall defense that doesn't permit any enemy invasion. Although it's not made of iron.

There were several soldiers at the checkpoint on city gate inspecting those entering into the capital. However, we passed through without being checked just from them seeing Suueand Reim-san's face who were next to us. Free

passage for being known is it? That and the fact that the crest of the Duke's house is drawn on the carriage.

Just like that, the carriage advanced straight towards the castle and we crossed a long stone bridge where a large river flowed. There's also a checkpoint at the center of the bridge, but we pass through just as before.

[That is because ahead of the bridge we crossed is residence of the nobles de gozaimasu]

Reim-san explains and I nod to this response, indeed. So it's something to separate the commoner's area and the noble's area.

We passed through a street where beautiful and splendid looking estates are lined up in rows and before long a big mansion appeared in front of the carriage. The wall of the grounds is also long. When we finally arrive before the gate, five to six gatekeepers open the heavy looking gate slowly from the left and right. I notice just now that the crest on the carriage is the same as the crest on the gate. So this is the Duke's residence.

Huge. At any rate, from the garden and from the house it's huge. What is this pointless hugeness. (note: or largeness?)

The carriage stopped in from of the entrance and Sue opened the door energetically.

[Welcome home, Ojou-sama!]

[Umu!] (TLN: if anyone doesn't know, it's a form of acknowledgement.)

The maids lined up in a row all bow simultaneously. Reim-san urged me, who was dumbfounded in the carriage and I get down. Somewhat, I may have come to amazing place.

When we go through the entrance, one man came down from the large stairs onto the red carpet spread in front of us.

[Sue!]

[Father!] (TLN: chichiue)

Sue runs straight towards the man and mightily jumps onto his chest.

[I'm so glad. I'm so very glad...!]

[I am safe, nothing happened to me. Did you not receive the letter I gave to the messenger?]

[When I received the letter, I felt more dead than alive]

Sue's father. So this person is the King's brother, Duke Ortlinde. Bright golden hair and a seemingly sturdy build that exudes healthiness. Contrary to the gentle face which that makes you feel kindness.

The Duke walked towards us when he finally parted with Sue.

[...Are you the adventurers that rescued my daughter? I must express my gratitude. I am truly grateful, thank you]

I was surprised. The Duke who said that bowed to the four of us. The King's younger brother de aru.

[Please raise your head. That was because we only did what was natural]

[Is that so. thank you. You're very humble]

While saying so, the Duke seized my hand and gave a handshake.

[Once again let me introduce myself. I am Alfred Ernes Ortlinde]

[Mochizuki Touya desu. Ah, Touya is the first name and Mochizuki is the surname]

[Hou, Where you born in Ishen?]

...This phrase, how many does this make?

[I see, so you guys came to the royal capital at the request of the guild to deliver a letter]

(TLN: he uses kimi-tachi)

We are sitting down, facing the Duke on the terrace facing the garden on the second and enjoying tea.

[I was enjoying it] is mainly only me and the Duke, but the other three are fidgeting from tension. Sue left her seat and is not here. I wonder where she went.

[If you didn't take the request, Sue might have been kidnapped or even might have been killed. It's thanks to that person who gave the request]

[Do you have any idea of who the attacker might have been?]

[None...that I can say. Considering my position, there are some nobles who think of me as an obstacle. Kidnap my daughter, threaten and manipulate me at will...perhaps those people thought as such]

The Duke took the tea with a bitter face. There's also a lot of things in the world of nobles.

[Father, Thank you for waiting]

Sue came over to the terrace. In a pale pink frilly dress to her blonde hair adorned with a katyusha headband decorated with a rose of the same pale pink. It's suits very well.

[Were you able to speak with Ellen?]

[Yes. I kept silent about the attack so as not to worry her]

Sue sits down softly next to the Duke. Without delay Reim-san came carrying tea.

[Ellen?]

[Ah yes, my wife. Sorry, she doesn't reveal herself even though you're our daughters benefactor....My wife can't see]

[She is blind de gozaru ka?]

Yae asks in a sorry manner.

[It was from an illness five years ago...she narrowly escaped death, but lost her sight]

The Duke lowers his eyes bitterly. Sue who was looking put her hand above his. I wonder if she's concerned about her father. What a kind child.

[Did you perform magic therapy desu ka?]

[We called out to all healing magic users all over the country but...it was no good. It can be possible to repair the body to some extent due to injury. However, it seems to be ineffective against the after-effects of the illness]

The Duke feebly answers Lindsey's question. Is that so...is even healing magic no good?...I thought I might be able to do it with 'Cure Heal' but....We can only be powerless in a situation such as this.

[If only grandfather was alive...]

Sue mutters regretfully. The Duke opened his mouth when he noticed my strange glance.

[My wife's father...Sue's grandfather, my father-in-law was a user of a special magic. He was able to remove abnormalities of the body. It's also because father-in-law's magic was elucidated and somehow thought that was can acquire it, that Sue had gone out to travel]

[Mother's eyes can be cured if it's with grandfather's magic. Even if we cannot elucidate the magic, if we could just find someone who can use it...]

Sue clenches her fist in vexation.

[Such a thing has a considerably low probability, Sue. As non-attribute magic are mostly personal magic. There is almost no other person who can practice identical magic. But, there are surely users of which have a similar effect. We would surely find one]

[[[AAaahhhh——! ! !]]]

The three people who was sitting beside me suddenly stood up and gave a loud cry. Uowaa, that startled me! What, what, what!?

[It's Touya !]

[Touya-san desu!]

[Touya-dono de gozaru !]

[What is it ! ?]

In rapid succession the three extended their fingers and without knowing why, pulled my body. What is this, scary. Aren't these three too excited?

Even the Duke father and daughter who was similarly startled began to pull a little. Hey look.

[You might be able to use that magic if it's you!]

[The none-attribute is personal magic...it is mostly unusable to other people.
However !]

[If it's Touya-dono can't he use all non-attribute magic gozara nuka!]

[Ah?Aaaahhh ! So that's why!]

I know at least! Is that so, is it, If it's none-attribute!

[What...is this about? Don't tell me...]

[Can mother be cured? Touya !?]

The Duke said in disbelief, Sue grasped my arm and clung onto it.

[Truthfully, it's a magic I have never used. But possibly....Please tell me the
inherent name and the effect of that magic in detail]

--

--

[Ara, a guest?]

There was a lady who is sitting on the bed who resembles Sue. I expect that
when she grows up in the future, her figure will become like this. Only the color
of her hair is hazel which is different to the daughter.

A white blouse in a pastel blue skirt that gives quite an ephemeral image.
When likened to a flower rather than roses or lilies, she is a woman like the
baby's breath. Her age seems young, probably still in her 20s.
(TLN: It is another name for "Gypsophila" commonly used in flower
arrangement.)

However contrary to that youth, I felt that her eyes that cannot see is brought
into prominence. It was in such a state that even though her eyes are open, you
can't tell where she's looking, or rather her point of view isn't fixed.

[I am Machizuki Touya to moushi masu. How do you do Ellen-sama]

[How do you do. Anata, this person is?]

(TLN: how wives address their husband, means "dear")

[Aah, Sue met them who she is very indebted to.....Heard the story about you,
and will take a look at your eyes]

[My eyes.....?]

[Mother, please be at ease]

I hold up my hand quietly in front of Ellen-sama's eyes. I concentrate my consciousness and invoke the magic I learnt just now. I'm begging you, please work.

[Recovery]

A soft light started to flow from my hand into Ellen-sama's eyes. I remove my hand after the light fades slowly.

For a little while her gaze wandered about in the air and gradually calmed down. After blinking incessantly, she silently turned her face towards the Duke and Sue.

[.....I can see.....I can see. I can see, dear!]

(TLN: She said, "mieru", "miemasu" and "miemasu wa" but with our limited expression in english I couldn't do anything about it.)

Tears starts falling from Ellen-sama's worn-out eyes.

[Ellen.....n.....!]

[Mother !!]

The three began to cry as they embrace each other. Seeing her daughter and husband after five years, while laughing and crying, Ellen-sama continued watching them intently. The face of her beloved husband and daughter. For as long as possible even with her eyes we in tears.

As for Reim-san who was watching on the side with his face directed towards them, were also shedding tears.

[Thank goodness.....Gusuu]

[Thank goodness, desu]

[Thank goodness de gozaru yo~]

Even you guys are crying too!? Huh? This is, me who isn't crying, doesn't this make me look like a heartless human being?

I am deeply moved too you know. It's just, there was the pressure of if I failed,

the relief of having succeeded came first..... ...Well, never mind.

We watched as the parents and child indefinitely cried for joy.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 16

translator : kirihito

#16 Medal and Viscount Residence

[We have been truly in your care. We can't even do enough to thank you. Not just my daughter but even my wife...really thank you]

The Duke bows his head very deeply in the parlour. Somehow I'm really weak with this kind of stuff. How many times is this person going to bow his head?

Sue is in the wife's room. We were shown into this room and sat down facing the Duke on chairs that looked expensive.

[Please don't mind it too much. Sue is safe and your wife is cured. Isn't that good enough?]

[No, It can't stay like that. I want to reward you properly. Reim, please bring me that]

[Certainly!]

Reim-san brought a silver tray with various stuff in it.

[First, this. For protecting my daughter and the guards from attackers while travelling. I want you to receive these]

'Jaraa' a bag that probably has money inside was presented to me.

[There's 40 pieces of white gold inside]

[[[! ?]]]

Everyone one else understood this but I don't quite understand. I know gold, but white gold?

I called out to Elsie who was dumbstruck beside me.

[Nee Elsie, What's white gold?]]

[...It is currency above gold.... One is equivalent to ten gold coins]

[Ten!?!]

Until now, since I came to live in this other world, I understood from the start that one piece of gold coin is about 100,000 yen. Umm, if it's like that, because one white gold coin is 1 million yen...40 million yen.....ueee !? (TLN: about \$380,000)

[Iyaa, this is too much desuyo! We can't accept this!]

I refused in a panic when I finally noticed this serious matter. No matter how you look at it, this large sum is just beyond what we can handle!

[Don't say such things, I want you to accept it. Kimi-tachi, that money will surely be important if you're going to continue adventuring from now on. You should think of it as funds.]

[Yes...]

Certainly, it's the truth that it will help one way or another. I don't want to admit it but, there's also problems that can't be solved with money. Moreover, judging from the Duke's personality, he probably will never accept it if I return it.

[And I'll give this to you]

The Duke displayed four medals lined up on the table. About one centimeter in diameter. A relief lion facing opposite of a shield on the center was carved onto the medal. Huh? that crest is....

[It's the medal of my Duke house. If you have this, you can pass through any checkpoint, and facilities which are only available to nobles will become usable. It will become the proof of your status.

Originally, it seems this was something given to merchants of the Duke house. One by one, the characters of our names were engraved onto the medal, it is said that this is to make sure that there are no identical ones. It seems this is to prevent it being misused if it gets lost.

The medal that I received was carved with the characters [Tranquility], Elsie is [Zeal], Rinze is [Benevolence] and Yae is [Sincerity]. [Tranquility] huh.... Well, peace and quiet is best after all.

This may certainly be useful. This will be helpful for when we come to meet Sue again. It will also be troublesome to be stopped for inspections at the checkpoints. Or rather, shouldn't I just come back here through 'gate' when that time comes?

We split the money into four equal portions. But, with these being ten gold coins each, one million yen huh.... It won't be funny if we dropped these.

As one would expect, carrying this much money while walking is scary, so we decided to only carry one each and entrusted the rest to the guild through the Duke. By doing this, it enables us to take out the money in any town's guild. So it's something like a bank.

When we started leaving steadily, Sue and Ellen came out to see us off towards the entrance.

[Come back and play again ! It's absolute !]

While receiving the Duke family's ardent farewell, we head directly for Viscount Sordric's mansion in the carriage.

[Eh, the person to hand this request's letter to, is Viscount Sordric de gozaru ka?]

Ah, Have we explained about this to Yae yet? While shaking in the carriage, I was seeing Yae's surprised face in wonder.

[Do you know him?]

[Far from knowing or not knowing.....I spoke about this before, the person who took care of my father is that Viscount-dono de gozaru yo]

So that's what it was. Such a small world.

While being shaken and rattled, Elsie drives the carriage through an extravagant street and before long, we stopped in front of the Viscount mansion that the Duke told us about.

Although saying this, having previously seen the Duke house, the viscount

house gives me a cozy impression. Well, there's no mistake that this is the mansion. There is elegance and antiquity that makes you feel the history.

For the nobles living in the royal capital, they have their own residence in their own territory besides here, could this one be a villa by any chance?

I mentioned Zanuck-san's name to the gatekeeper and asked for us to meet the Viscount. A short time later, we pass through into the mansion and a person that seems to be the butler lead us to the guest room.

Although I'm saying this, also comparing this room to the Duke house...'munya munya' (mumbling sound).

While I was thinking rudely in the room, a red haired great man in the prime of his life appeared in the room before long.

This man...is strong. I understand from seeing the well-tempered body under his clothes. His eyes are also sharp, like a hawk aiming for its prey.

[I am Karollus Gallun Sordric. Are you Zanuck's messengers?] (TLN: He uses 'watashi' and uses 'omae' to address them)

[Yes. We received a request to hand this letter. We were entrusted to receive the Viscount's reply]

I handed the letter from Zanuck-san. When the Viscount received the letter, he opened the seal with a knife, took out the contents and briefly looked over it.

[Wait a moment. I'll write the reply]

After saying that, the Viscount left the room. A maid-san entered the room to substitute him and treated us with tea. Also comparing this tea to the Duke house, it's somewhat...not good, not good. This is rude to the other party. Comparing with the Duke house in itself is a mistake.

[Sorry for the wait]

The Viscount came back with a sealed letter in hand.

[Well then, please hand this Zanuck. I entrust this. And then.....]

While holding out the letter to me, the viscount turned his gaze towards Yae.

[I was curious about this from some time now, you there. Where...no, I don't

think we've met]

The Duke tries to recall something while tilting his head in contemplation. Yae shifts her focus forward and introduces her name.

[My name is Kokonoe Yae. The daughter Kokonoe Shigeru Hyoue gozaru]
(TLN: Hyoue is the guard position, has too many meaning)

[...'ko...konoe.....Kokonoe! You're chief Hyoue's daughter !]

The Viscount gave a broad smile and slapped his knee, he started gazing fixedly at Yae's face in delight.

[No doubt, you're alike to Nanae-dono's early years. Good thing you took after your mother!]

Yae returned a smile who couldn't say anything, when the Viscount pleasantly laughed.

[Umm...How is Yae...?]

[Nn?, Aah, her father chief Hyoue, was our Sordric house's swordsmanship instructor. When I was still a snot-nosed brat, I trained really hard. Iyaa, that was tough. Has it already been 20 years?]

[Father who was brought up among swordsmen, it's been said that, there hasn't been anyone as talented as the Viscount]

[Hohou? Flatteries are wonderful in itself, being praised by the teacher that is]
(TLN: to prevent confusion. it was her father who said there was no one talented as the viscount)

It seems it's altogether not bad, a smile floats on the Viscounts face. Yae continued her words while facing the Viscount with an earnest gaze.

[Father said if we were to meet, I were to receive instruction without fail de gozaru]

[Hou.....?]

Listening to Yae speaking, The Viscount narrowed his eyes in interest.

Eeh, What is it, this atmosphere.....



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 17

Translator : kirihito

#17 A match and Recording Playback

There was a combat field in the Sordric house's courtyard. When we were being led to the combat field, I was amazed with eyes wide. No, because this, it's a Japanese fencing dojo no matter how you look at it.

There were several wooden swords hang on the wall on a polished wooden floor. Wait a second, there's even a household shrine?

[This dojo that my father built was designed by chief Hyouei. It was built with Ishen's method.]

[It is nicely similar to the dojo in my home de gozaru. Iyaa, It's been so long]

I also miss it. With this, the urge that I must travel to Ishen has increased.

[Pick whatever bokuto you like. They're lined up in the order of the grips thickness]

The Viscount who changed to a dougi, picked up a bokuto while fixing his obi. Yae who is going to face him, picked up whatever bokuto she can, and tried testing the grip while swinging them a few times, eventually they stood facing each other in the middle of the dojo possessing a focused mind.

(TLN: dougi: sparing uniform; bokuto: wooden practice sword)

[Is there anyone who can use recovery magic among you?]

[...Me and her can use it, but]

I raised my hand to the Viscount's words and faced Lindsey's direction.

[Well then, do not be reserved. Come with your full strength]

As the Viscount declared so, we sit at the edge of the dojo so we don't get in their way.

On this occasion, I suddenly had a great idea, I took out the smartphone from my pocket. Umm, if I remember correctly....

[...What are you doing desu, ka?]

Lindsey asked with a curious face.

[It's slight reference for the distant future]

While answering so, Elsie who volunteered as the referee stood between the two of them.

Confirming that preparations have been completed for both parties, she raised her voice.

[Well then ——Begin !]

With Elsie's voice, Yae moved to slash at the Viscount with bullet like speed. Yae lunged her sword continuously and the Viscount took the attacks head on, everything was parried with his bokuto.

She slowly steadied her breathing when Yae jumped back to the rear momentarily. In contrast to her, the Viscount doesn't attack personally. He only follows her movements with his eyes.

They shifted around each other slowly as if trying to draw a circle. Little by little the distance is shortened, they passed through the line and the bokuto once again crossed each other. Thus, an intense exchange unfolded.

However, it was only Yae who kept attacking continuously, the Viscount doesn't attack and only parries, dodges or blocks her attacks.

[I see. I understand]

The Viscount moved his bokuto in a low position. Yae was breathing heavily as she prepared her stance with resolute eyes. It's clear that she has exhausted her stamina.

[Your sword is the right way of the sword. You could say it's exemplary, there's no wasted movement. It is the same swordplay that I learnt from chief Hyouei]

[.....Is it bad ?]

[It is not bad. However for you, there is nothing above it from there]

[Naa.....! ?]

The Viscount prepared his sword above, only now that his fighting spirit started pouring out. Spirit that was like an electric shock was being transmitted to our direction.

[Let's go]

The Viscount took a large step straight away and jumped the distance to Yae in the blink of an eye. The brandished sword struck Yae from the front. To block this blow, Yae held her bokuto overhead.

It was supposed to be.

In the next moment, Yae made a sound and fell in the dojo. She was holding her flank while groaning.

[S, Stop right there !]

Elsie announced the end of the match. If it was a match with genuine swords, Yae's torso would've been split in two.

[Uguu.....]

[You should not move. Some ribs are probably broken. If you move carelessly some might stick in your lungs. You over there, come heal her]

[Ah, yes]

I held Yae's hand on the side of the flank was warped in pain. I apply recovery magic. Was it from the pain being removed, Yae's expression started to calm down.

[.....I'm already alright de gozaru]

Yae stood up as she gave thanks then bowed her head deeply in front of the viscount.

[I am grateful for you instruction]

[Your sword is without a shadow. To weave together truth and falsehood, to

draw back as if advancing, to loosen then becoming relentless. The just way of the sword isn't the only limit of the dojo swordsmanship. I am not saying that it is bad. Because power is different depending on oneself]

The viscount's piercing eyes sees through Yae.

[What do you seek from the sword?]

Yae doesn't answer. Just staring at the bokuto in silence.

[It starts from there. A path might come to you if you do that. If you see it, then come back here again]

The viscount left the dojo leaving those words.

—

[Well, look. Don't mind it too much ! The outcome of the match was fated, the reason you lost was because no matter what you did you would've still lost]

[.....Elsie-dono.....that follow doesn't help very much de gozaru yo.....]

Ahahahaha, Elsie who was being stared intensely by Yae returned a dry laugh.

With Lindsey driving the carriage, we face towards the checkpoint to leave the nobles living area.

[So what are you going to do now Yae? We're going back to Rifflet town]

[I wonder what I should do de gozaru.....]

Ah, She seems down somehow....the atmosphere is like that of a hopeless salaryman. Resting her chin on her hand at the side of the carriage while looking aimlessly at the faraway sky.

[Yae if you don't have anywhere to go then come with us to Rifflet and then enter the guild, team up together and we can even train together occasionally!]

On occasion she says. Well, I know what Elsie is trying to say. Just when they were finally getting along after a long time, it would be sad to part here.

[I wonder if that's good too...]

[Alright! then it's settled !]

[So forceful...]

I smile wryly unintentionally on the decision that Elsie pressed onto us. Taking advantage of Yae who became timid...no, as for this, she is probably worrying about this in her own way.

While thinking about these kinds of things, the wagon approached the checkpoint. Lindsey nervously showed the metal we got from the Duke to the soldiers at the checkpoint and let us pass quickly.

[At any rate, the world is vast de gozaru na....to think there was a powerful person here. I still have a long way de gozaru...]

Yae mutters earnestly.

[Especially that final blow. I wonder what in the world happened there....I certainly thought I took the sword swing from overhead but.....the sword came from the side....]

[That was amazing wasn't it. I completely didn't see it even though I was watching from the side. Before anyone knew, Yae was already on the ground]

Yae talked about the situation at the time with Elsie as she started to analyze excitedly.

[Regrettable de gozaru. If I could just see that swordplay once more.....]

[You can see it?]

[.....Ha?]

Yae blinked in surprise with a foolish face to me who answered readily.

I take the smartphone out of my pocket and I load the match that I recorded a while ago and show it to Yae.

[This is, how de gozaru !? Ah! I, I'm, I'm in there de gozaru yo!? The Viscount-dono too! Elsie-dono is also there!]

[Uwaa, what is this! I'm moving on my own! Even though I'm here! Eh, this is not me but Lindsey!? no, Lindsey is also here!? How is this happening?]

[Calm down]

[[Ouch!!!]]

I scold the two panicking people with a chop at the top of their head. They

were hastily overdoing it. It was slightly interesting.

[This is my none-attribute magic that records an event at that time and can use it to watch it again...this is something like that. I recorded the match a little while ago]

[Amazing de gozaru na! This magic!]

[What magic is it?]

[Ah, smartphone?]

[Sumaartohon...That's a magic I haven't heard ne. Well, I guess it can't be helped if it's a non-attribute magic]

Elsie folded her arms and wracked her brains trying to think. Meanwhile, Yae grasped the smartphone and stared at the screen with intense concentration. It got to the scene where Yae was knocked down soon after..

[It's here de gozaru!]

The sword that should have been swung down from the front of Yae, was swinging at the body from the beginning. Are? Certainly, that it should have been aimed at Yae's head.

[What does that mean?]

[Who knows...?]

Else who was seeing the screen next to me heard it and shook her head as if she didn't know the meaning,

[To, Touya-dono! this, can I see this again de gozaru ka !?]

[You can. How many times you want. Do from the beginning? Or from when you were beaten?]

[From when I was beaten!]

I operate it for a little then show it to Yae. The Viscount approaches Yae then just like that swings at her waist. As I thought no matter how many times, there wasn't any motion. But, I'm certain at that time....

[Sword shadow.....]

[Sword shadow?]

Yae mumbles a few words.

[It's a sword technique to raise your fighting spirit de gozaru. There is no substance as it is an illusion. However, because it is made with spirit there is a presence. Therefore you recognize its existence unintentionally de gozaru. The Viscount probably used the sword shadow above but the real sword was split to the side. If you feel the fighting spirit and move it, that's the shadow sword. The true sword without the fighting spirit was aiming for the side. I was completely caught de gozaru ka...]

So it's....something like showing an illusion. I thought she would be depressed again after seeing reality, but a light smile is floating on her face. That's...not a smile of resignation, did she grasp something. However, it's slowly pulls back while she's muttering something.

[My sword doesn't have a shadow...hm. I see the reason why de gozaru. It is not to wait for the opponent to show an opening, but to make the opponent show an opening...that's also...]

[Ooi, Yae? Are you alright?]

[...Alright de gozaru yo. I am grateful Touya-dono. You've helped me de gozaru]

I receive the smartphone from Yae who has a bright face and return it to my pocket. Well, I'm glad that she got the chance to get back on her feet.

[I'm going to train more and more to get stronger de gozaru yo. Together with everyone]

[That's the spirit!]

We laugh together while Yae and Elsie does a high five. Nice, this is youth.

[Please include me too...]

A seemingly reproachful voice comes from the driver's seat. Ah. It's not like we forgot about her right? Sorry, Lindsey.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 18

translator : kirihito

tlc/PR : Jammerg55

Decided to post them all to skip the boring parts.

#18 Shopping and Imperfect Product

Since we came to the capital with much effort, we can't just return right away. We still have quite a bit of money, so we decided to go shopping here. Perhaps I should I say, it was done without deciding. I wouldn't be able to act against the three of the female camp wouldn't you agree.

We temporarily entrust the carriage to the inn (We had planned not to stay here so we had to pay a fee) and decided that we will would gather here again in 3 hours.

The three girls seem to be moving together, but I decided to move somewhere else. I won't become your baggage carrier. Besides, I also have things I want to buy.

Now then, I confirm the place on the...map...It's wide.... As expected of a royal capital. Is it possible to search? Armor...shop...click....

Some pins fell on the map when I searched it and showed the locations of the armor shops. Etto, The nearest one is.....in front?

When I looked up, there was an armor shop with a shield hung up as a sign board. I didn't even need to use the search function....

[Welcome]

When I entered inside, there were various shields and armor, gauntlets and helmets, etc laid out. Behind the counter is a happily smiling, nice looking shopkeeper.

[Excuse me, can I see that for a bit?]

[Please, by all means. Please pick them up and see them.]

I decline the shopkeepers offer and view the armor carefully. I bought the sword for the first guild task but, somehow we postponed the protective gear.

I'll buy now since it's a good opportunity. Since I'm already in the royal capital, I want to buy something good if possible.

But, what to do....I consider mobility important, I don't think I'll be suited for a metal armor. It will be difficult to move in a full body armor.

So, it will have to be a sort of lightweight equipment like leather armor....

[Excuse me, which is your best armor here? Ah, all except metal]

[Anything other than metal is it? If so then this spotted rhinoceros armor is the best]

[Spotted rhinoceros?]

[As the name suggests, it's rhino with a spotted design. This armor was made from that hide and it is stronger and more durable than a normal leather armor]

I try hitting the armor repeatedly and it's certainly tough.

[But, this is still less than metal armor?]

[That is, well...if it's not enchanted with magical power then it is ordinary]

Magic enchantment. If I remember correctly, it was appending magic power on tools. There are a staggering few number of them, like the ones found in ancient ruins or heirlooms released from fallen nobles. Such are the only ways they are obtainable.

[Are there any enchanted armor here?]

[We don't sell them here nee. Because those kinds of things are considerably expensive. I think the armor shop [Belkut] in east street have them but only nobles does business over there]

The shop owner answers with a troubled face. A noble purveyor huh. It might be a little impossible. Wait a minute?

[Does that shop accept this perhaps?]

[What is, this... ? Th, this is the Duke House's !? Is honored guest perhaps related to the Duke house !?]

The shop owner's complexion changed when I showed the medal which I got from the Duke..

[If that's the case, I think that it is all right, the Duke's house guarantees social status, there shouldn't be any problem.]

I paid a tip to apologize for taking his time with a silver coin and left the shop. I travel towards [Belkut] while watching the map.

Although I began to understand while walking in the royal capital. But I'm once again surprised that there are other various other races other than humans. They are called demi-humans and they hold various traits specific to their race but, what I was surprised at above all is the existence of beastmen.

I didn't see them in Rifflet at all, but beastmen are noticeable here and there. Although I said beastmen, they're the ones with a human body and an animal head, not something like the so-called Minotaur.

For example that fox beast girl that's approaching in front of me. Everything is the same as any other human with the exception of the ears and tail. The ears sticking above her head are the same color as her long blond hair with black at the tip, on the contrary the tip of the tail growing out is white.

Other than the ears atop their heads, they also have ears at the same position as humans. I'm sure Lindsey said you can use this to distinguish between the main and sub, but I don't know the details.

Oh? Somehow that fox child, seems to be looking around restlessly like she's looking for something.....is she lost by any chance? She has a terribly troubled face. even so, is anyone even going to help? Even cities in this world are cold hearted ne..

...Ok, I'll call out to her.

[Um, is something wrong?]

[Hiya, hiya ! What it's it!]

Ah, bit her tongue. She opens her eyes wide and look in my direction. Please calm down, I am not a suspicious person.....I'm not suspicious right?, probably. Don't lose confidence and get scared now.

[Well, it seems like you are troubled with something. I was wondering what was wrong]

[Ah, Um, um I, I got separated from my companion.....]

As I thought she's lost.

[F, for when I got lost, we decided on a rendezvous spot, but I don't know where that place is either.....]

Fox-san begins to feel despondent and lowers her voice. Her ears and the tail seem to be feebly hanging down, too.

[Where's that meeting place?]

[Etto...I'm sure it's a magic shop called [Luca] desu]

Magic shop [Luca] huh. I take out my smartphone and used the map search. It's here, it's here. It's a shop along the way to [Belkut], just right.

[I'll guide you if it's to that store. I was going in that direction too]

[Is that true !? Thank you very much!]

Ah, bit her tongue again. Somehow this child can't calm down. I wonder if she's younger than Elsie. I think somewhere around 12, 13.

According to the map, we walk down this road. Her name seems to be called Alma.

[Is Touya-san sightseeing in the capital?]

[No, it's for a job. But it's already finished. How about you?]

[I came along because of onee-chan's work too. I wanted to see the capital]

Alma who laughs smilingly. Has an expression that made her earlier look seem like a lie.

I see the magic shop a short time later while having a childish talk. And standing in front of that shop is a single beast woman. she came running when she noticed us.

[Alma!]

[Ah, Onee-chan!]

Tatataa, Alma ran and jumped into the chest of the person who seem to be her older sister. The woman also hugs her close tightly. Needless to say, the older

sister is also a fox beastman. But older than Alma and adult like. Her dignified atmosphere gives the impression that makes her seem like a soldier.

[You had me worried! you got separated so suddenly]

[I'm sorry....But it was all right because Touya-san brought me here along with him]

At the time when she notice my existence, she lowered her head deeply.

[For taking care of my younger sister. You have my gratitude]

[No no, it was a pleasant encounter]

They wanted to return the gratitude but I declined when I told them I had an errand to do. It's only this much, It's not enough to go so far. I left the place immediately after the greetings. Alma waved her hand indefinitely.

I bid farewell to both of them, as I approach [Belkut], the surrounding building seem to gradually feel like they were made stylishly. I see the shop a few moments later.

[Uwaa, looks tall...]

The store has a really formal brickwork appearance, I feel a little nervous. Indeed, it feels like a brand-name store.

As expected I feel out of place. They turn away visitors at the gate. Well, it's not like there's something like a gatekeeper here. Can't be helped, I can't remain here forever. Anyway, let's try going in.

When I opened the extravagantly made door and enter the inside, A young female shop assistant came to greet me immediately.

[Irasshaimase!, Welcome to Belkut. Is this your first time in this shop?]
(TLN: Irasshaimase and youkoso means welcome, but used differently)

[Ah, yes. It's the first time]

[Well then, do you have anything to prove your social status, or something like a letter of introduction from someone?]

I see, this is how first time customers are rejected. So they must have a referral from someone. I take out the Duke's medal out of my pocket and show it to the

shop assistant. The onee-san also trembles like the store owner in the armor shop a while ago and bows her head deeply.

[I have confirmed it. Thank you very much. And so, what can I help you with today?]

[I want you to show me the enchanted armor you have]

[Certainly, this way please.]

When I was guided by the onee-san and arrived at the back corner of the shop, various things were put on display from the armor which gave off gorgeous brightness to ordinary looking things such as leather gloves which seemed to be cheap.

[Are all these enchanted?]

[Yes, for example this [Mirror shield] was enchanted with a magical attack reflection, that [Herculean gauntlet] was enchanted with a physical strength enhancement magic.

.....Certainly, I can feel some sort of magic power. Huh? When did I reach the point to where I can feel magical power. Hmm...from God's effect I guess.

[Well then, what sort of thing are you looking for?]

[Ah, not made of metal...or rather, I'd like something that's not heavy, but still durable]

[Let me see...Then, how about this leather jacket. It's enchanted with blade resistance, fire resistance and lightning resistance]

Hmm.. It's not bad but....the design is....I think the lamé attached onto it is a little showy. As for the dragon embroidered on the back is frankly also embarrassing.

Suddenly, I notice a white coat hung in the corner of the shop. it's a long coat with the fur on the collar and the sleeves.

[This?]

[This one here is blade resistant, heat proof, cold proof, blunt weapon resistant, In addition,

resistance against very high attack Magic has been applied to it but, it has a small problem to it]

[A problem?]

[The magic resistance effects only apply to the attributes the wearer has aptitude to. On the contrary, the damage that isn't resisted is doubled.]

In other words, if the person has fire aptitude, he will receive superior fire resistance. If that person doesn't have wind aptitude, not only will they not be resistant to lightning, the damage will be very great...is what it means, huh. (TLN: Apparently, lightning is part of the wind attribute tree...dunno why)

So it's like a double edged sword. For example, it will be advantageous when your enemy is a one fire attribute monster, but the risk will be bigger if your enemy is a multi-attribute.

Well, nothing to do with me though! Because I have all-attribute.

[Can I try this on?]

[Feel free]

I take the coat, while checking the sensation with my hands, for now I'll try putting it on. Yep, the size is no problem. I try moving slightly but there's no interference with the movement, there's also no sense of discomfort. I like it.

[How much is this?]

[Since this is a little cheap, it comes to eight gold coins]

That's around 800,000 yen. That's cheap? That's expensive. But this amount is acceptable if you think about the effects. My sense of money is becoming weird.

[Then, this please. here is the money]

[One white gold coin is it. Please wait a moment]

The onee-san went back to the counter and came over with two pieces of gold coins on the silver tray. I take them and put them in my wallet then go towards the exit of the shop.

[Thank you very much. We look forward to seeing you again]

While I'm being seen off by the onee-san bowing her head, I leave [Belkut]. I

was able to obtain a good armor. Although it was a little expensive....



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 19

Jammerg55 here: I was going to save this til next tomorrow but thought, what the hey. The fun chapters start after this so I figured I'd get it out of the way.

Translator/Editor: Jammerg55

Chapter 19: Changing and Then Returning

After buying the coat, I went to a nearby restaurant and had a light meal, then went into the Magic shop “Luka”. Alma and the others weren’t there anymore. I went into the shop and purchased a book related to non-attribute magic. In the case of the six attribute magic types one would purchase a magic book from a magic shop, learn the spell, practice it and make their own, however, non-attribute magic was individualized. So it wasn’t something like that. However, it covered every unusual magic in the entire world, there were also things that looked like interesting magical incidents. This is, naturally, almost completely all non-attribute magic. This, to me, is invaluable. Furthermore it wasn’t expensive. Well of course it wasn’t. It wasn’t a book to learn magic from but rather something to read solely for recreation. Afterwards what remained was to buy souvenirs for Mika. I bought an assortment of cookies and decided to go back and meet up with everyone else. It was going to be dark soon.

「Ah, you’re finally here. You’re so slow!」
「Huh? Everyone else is early? It isn’t even time to meet up yet.”」

The wagon that was in front of the inn the three girls were sitting on, that had a considerable amount of luggage, was waiting. How much exactly did you buy?

「Oh-? What Touya, did you buy a coat?」

In a teasing tone, Elsie evaluates what I bought.

「Ah, this is a coat that's enchanted with magic. It has all attribute attack magic reduction. It's also blade-proof, heat-proof, cold-proof and abnormal effect-proof.」(TLN: The OP coat for Ops)

「All attribute reduction, that's amazing....How much was it?」

「Eight gold coins」

「Expensive! ...But when you think about the effect it's not really that expensive, I guess.」

Apparently Elsie's sense of the value of money is going mad. Everyone gathered together, we climbed into the wagon and set off. Yae held the reigns while I was surrounded by girls; because the seating area was so small I had to sit behind Yae who was sitting in the driver's box. I could have used Gate from here and returned to Leaflet immediately. But I wanted to avoid standing out. So we took our time and left the Capital. We didn't show our medals so it was easy to leave the Capital. When we move to a distance that made the Capital look very small, I had Yae stop the wagon.

「What are you going to do in a place like this degozaru?」

Yae, who didn't know about the gate, asked.

「We should come out on the highway just outside of town rather than in the middle of it.」

「Yeah that would probably be best」

While listening to what Elsie was saying, I concentrated on the magic growing in my hand while creating a mental image of the location.

「Gate」

A gate of light appears in front of us. It's approximately the size of the wagon so it can go through.

「What—degozaru!? Is that!?」

「Yes, forward onward.」

Flustered, Yae moves the wagon forward in a hurry. On the other side of the gate, the sun was just setting behind the mountain on the west side of Leaflet.

「It's convenient after. This magic」

「The wagon moved about 5 days distance in one moment」

「It can't go to a place I've never been to at least once before, though」

「So, what, just happened degozaru!?!」

Although we were relieved that we had returned, we looked at Yae who looked as though she still didn't have a clue as to what had just happened.

Because it was almost dark, we decided to report back to Zanakku tomorrow. We stopped the wagon in front of「The Silver Moon」and reported to Mika as soon as we entered the shop. It should be obvious but nothing changed at the “The Silver Moon” from when we left. However, when we opened the door there was one thing that was different from usual.

「Welcome. Are you staying the night?」

From the other side of the counter, opposite us, stood a solidly built, red mustached, man.

....Eh? Who?

「.....Um....We're staying here..... We returned from a job...」

「Ah, customers that are already staying? Sorry, I hadn't seen you before.」

「Umm, where is Mika?」

「Huh? You guys are back? You were extremely quick」

Mika appeared from the kitchen still wearing an apron.

「Mika, who is this person?」

「Ah, you hadn't met him yet. He's my father. He switched places with me while you were away」

「I'm Doran. Nice to meet you」

I reflexively grabbed the hand that was stretched out before me. Their hair color certainly looked alike. Their characters were similar as well, neither one bothered with the details. It was good that they didn't have similar looking faces though.

Doran had gone south to buy spices. Around here you couldn't get much more than salt and pepper. He'd bought enough of it for the other shops around town.

「Ah, then Doran, can I ask you for a room for this girl?」

「Sure thing」

I pushed Yae toward the counter. While she was handling the formalities, the rest of us carried our things up to our rooms. Elsie who had returned the wagon came back.

「Ah, Mika, here is a souvenir」

「Oh my, thank you. How was the Capital」

「It was huge. And there were a lot of people」

While accepting the cookie souvenir Mika asked laughingly.

Honestly we came back immediately. We weren't even there a whole day. If we use the gate to go back, next time we'd spend more time looking around.

In celebration of a safe return, Mika treated us to dinner. Although, we ate quite a bit of what Mika had made, Yae ate several times what we did. She had bad fuel economy, good grief. Mika and Doran were amazed too.

After that only Yae had a food charge in addition to her room. For good reason.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 20

Jammerge55 here, so because we were just basically posting what's already been done you can probably expect a few more chapters today. Cheers! On a separate note I'm going to include Arc titles as well so people know where we are in relation to the original web novel

Chapter 20: Trust and Completing the Request

The following day we went back to Zanack's shop to complete the request. We came back so quickly that Zanack was stunned, but after explaining about the Gate magic he quickly accepted it.

「This is the reply from Viscount Sordric.」

After Zanack took the letter from us, he confirmed the seal, then opened it, and took out the contents, then skimmed over it.

「Certainly. Thank you for your hard work.」

「Oh and this as well. Half of the transportation fee. We ended up not needing it so we're returning it.」

I presented the money bag as it was.

「You're honest, aren't you? If you'd kept quiet about the Gate, then you wouldn't have had to return it.」

「Trust is the best currency in business. As a merchant you should understand that, right Zanack?」

「...That's true. Trust is a merchant's fortune. If that is lost there is no business. If one were to betray that it would come back to crush them.」

While saying that, Zanack took the money bag.

And for proof that the request was completed, the card with the request number was stamped and returned to us. After that, we just needed to go over to the guild to submit it and accept the reward.

After Zanack expressed his gratitude we left the shop. Then we headed straight over to the guild.

After entering the guild, there were a bunch of people staring at the request board. Yae, for who this was the first time coming here, looked around restlessly, and we headed over to the submission counter together.

Then the clerk accepted the card stamped by Zanack, and the request was completed.

「Please submit your guild card」

Three of us present our guild card, and the clerk stamps each of them with a magic, pon pon pon.

「Here is the reward of 7 silver coins. Thank you for completing the request, good work.」

While taking the reward from the counter, I called Yae over from behind.

「Excuse me, I'd like to register this girl.」

「Registration? Very well.」

While explaining the registration process to Yae, I divided the reward between us, the last one was going to be used for the meal fee later.

「But you know.... It feels strange for the two silver coin reward to feel like so little」

「I know right. After receiving those white gold coins as a reward my since of the value of money is warped」

Elsie had muttered distractedly and I replied smiling wryly.

The money we'd gotten from the Duke was unexpected money. We shouldn't rely on that for our means of living as much as possible.

「I'm registered ~degozaru?」

Yae was happily showing us her new card. Although it was a black beginner's card unlike ours.

When seeing that everyone else had a different color, Yae's face fell a little. Although level wise were weren't really different, and requests would burry that difference sooner or later.

Yae wanted to immediately take on a job, so we went over to the request board.

When members holding different card colors form a party, the highest number of card with the same color are given priority. So even though Yae has a black card, taking on purple level requests won't be a problem.

Everyone read the applications posted to the board

「Ruins in the north... Subjugation... Mega.... Slime? This request is still here.

Hey this...」

「「「No!!!」」」

Everyone refused in unison. Really? The number of voices increased by one.

Apparently Yae disliked slimy things too. Too bad...

In the end, we selected a Tiger-bear, whether it was a bear or a tiger we didn't know, subjugation request. Even though it was to a place I'd never been to before, I couldn't use the gate, it was still close enough to walk to. Well, might as well head over there.

I'll state the conclusion, the tiger-bear was a tiger striped bear. Ah, it also had saber tooth tiger fangs.

It lives in the Iwa Mountains, it was surprising when it attacked suddenly, but Yae basically beat it single-handedly.

We broke off a the tiger-bear's fang as proof, and returned to the guild. Then we turned in the fang, request completed. We completed the request in just two hours from start to finish. We got 12 silver coins. There is a limit to how fast one can be.

Because there was still time we decided to take on one more, primarily to pacify Yae, and then went to dinner.

We went to 「Parent」 to for our 「Request complete, Yae's guild registration, and Yae's first subjugation」celebration.

We decided to have something light to eat and drink, then everyone ordered some vanilla ice cream. Yae, who hadn't eat it yet, was surprised and began eating it greedily.

As we were returning, Aeru asked for some new menu items. What would be good next time? I think I'll do some research on that.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 21 – Arc 3 – Crystal Monster

Jammerg55 here, not much to say other than, this is where the fun begins
Bwahahaha. Enjoy!:

Translator/Editor: Jammerg55

Arc 3: The Crystal Monster

Chapter 21: Rain and the Shougi board

Two weeks after returning from the capital. It's raining outside. It began 3 days ago and hasn't let up yet. It seems that this world also has something like a rainy season also.

Until the rain stops, work from the guild is suspended. With that said, I'm studying magic. Well, the book I bought from the capital was just the non-attribute magic book that I it looked like I could pick spells up from.

About 500 pages... I've only read about 1/3 of the entire book but, there were a grand total of 4 that seemed to be of any use. Each page held about 50 spells so there were about 25000 spells in all... So, sooner or later there would be about 4 out of every 25000~ about 1/6250th ... huh?

What I picked up were:

Magic effect given to material items 「Enchantment」,
Paralyze a target and make them immobile 「Paralyze」,
Change the shape of mineral and wood products 「Modeling」,
Search for identified subjects 「Search」,

these 4.

Among these 「modeling」 and 「search」 were fairly helpful. Well, they're also somewhat inconvenient as we.

「Modeling」 takes the material you have and reforms it into the image you have in your mind. In addition to taking a considerable amount of time (it's not something that can be done in an instant), if you don't have a firm image in your mind it'll turn into something strange.

As a test, I made a Shougi board (Japanese chess) but, there was one row too many, and grid squares were too big and the lines had bulges in them.

A detailed image was considerably difficult to hold. It was much easier to make one by looking at an image of the real thing, so I brought up the image of a Shougi board on my smartphone and completed the board while looking at the image.

「Search」 was something that was useful for acquiring the location of lost items, or so I thought. Actually this magic was able to search more broadly.

I thought that this world had no vanilla, but I did a test search in the market and quickly found it.

It wasn't the vanilla that I know but 「Koko」 as it was called, had the unusual shape of a petite tomato. However, it looked and smelled just like the real thing, so it was a good enough alternative. (tln: Pronounced like cocoa)

Even though the name and shape were different, the thing I determined to be 「Vanilla」 resulted in a hit it seemed. It's really broad.

But, this was also a fault as well as the narrow useful range. About 50-meters in radius from the central point. It wasn't really something that could be used to search for another person.

「I'm hungry.....」

When looking at the time it was well after lunch, no wonder.

I put away the book, looked the hotel room, and went down stairs. In the dining room were Doran and the 『Weapon shop Kumachi』's owner, Bararu were sitting, facing each other. Between the two was that square-grid board made of wood.

「Shougi again?」

「Yep」

With his line of sight nailed to the board, without looking replied Doran, as I smiled in amazement.

The Shougi board was only something I made for the “modeling” test, but the

one with the most interest in it was the inn's Doran-san. After explaining the rules, he was perfectly addicted to it and tried to rope anyone he could into a game. Bararu was just as addicted and whenever they had any free time the tiles would be snapping away.

Well, honestly Bararu-san's addiction saved me. Until he came along, with no other opponent to play, I was made to play countless times.

Even though I knew the rules I wasn't very good at it. It wasn't something that I really wanted to do. In the beginning I could win, but right now I'm no match for Doran. Because it's something you like you naturally get good at it, is something that's often said.

Asking Mika who was in the kitchen for some lunch. Not wanting to interrupt the two as they played sat a little bit away from them.

「Bararu, is the shop ok?」

「In this rain there won't be hardly any visitors. I left things to the wife. Anyways, Touya-dono, could make another Shougi set?」

「Eh? I already gave a set to you didn't I?」

Wanting to practice at home, made another set and gave it to Bararu the other day and had just handed it over.

「Shimon from the Item's shop said he wanted one. Please」

「Well, it's ok but...」

Someone that was better suited should make one, or so I thought, it takes quite a while to actually make a proper board.

「Ah, thanks. With this,」

「Check」

「Nu!?!」

Doran was folding his arms glaring at the board after he'd said that, then Bararu folded his arms as well and glared at the board. They're really addicted. I didn't think it would be like this.

「Here you go~. Hey you two should give it a rest.」

「Sorry. Only these guys right.」

With an imploring face, Doran looked at Mika. Well, if it wasn't raining, these two wouldn't spend the entire afternoon playing. Using the rain as an excuse

was another way to look at it.

What Mika had brought for lunch was Mountain herb pasta, tomato soup, and a pair of sliced apples.

「Speaking of which, Mika, do you know where the others are?」

「Lindsey is in her room I think, Elsie and Yae went out.」

「In this rain?」

「They went to Parent to buy a brand new cake.」

Oh, that huh? After finding the vanilla after, I talked to Aeru and made the Vanilla roll cake.

Well, I taught them how to make it and told them the recipe, but I basically watched. But, it was still delicious. I got carried away and had them make the Strawberry roll cake too.

When Elsie found out about, she wanted to know why I didn't bring any home, and grabbed my neck. How unreasonable.

The new cake was going on sale today. ...Even still, they didn't have to go out in this rain.

The attachment to sweets is scary.

「I'm home, Uwa-I got wet-」

「I'm home degozaru.」

Otto, speaking of the devil the two came right through the door. Closing their umbrellas and leaning them against the entrance.

This world doesn't have any vinyl umbrellas. It has the shape of an umbrella but they're basically made of cloth. Even still they were soaked in tree resin making them water-repellent.

「Welcome home. Did you buy it?」

「Perfectly. Thanks to the rain there were actually fewer people.」

Elsie lifted up and show the bag. What a nice smile, really.

「It was delicious degozaru」

「Ne~」

You ate some already? Just how many were there?

「Here, this is Mika's.」

「Thanks. I'll pay for it later.」

Elsie pulled out 4 white boxes from the bag and placed one in Mika's hand.
Mika shrewdly asked

「What about the rest?」

「One if for Lindsey, one more is for us, the last one is to be delivered to the Duke」

「Eh? Me?」

Speaking of, are you girls going to heat more!?

「Who else other than you can go to the Capital in this rain? Isn't it common sense to give something to those that help you?」

You guys should come too, is want I wanted to say but refusal was scary. What is that—?

There's no helping it, might as well go. Since its food it's something that should be eaten as soon as possible.

And, that's right, last time I went to the Capital, the duke showed great interest in Shougi. I should bring a set as a gift.

After telling Doran in advance, I used some of the scrap that was piling up in the back. Using 「modeling」 I made two sets of both Shougi boards and pieces. I've gotten used to making them after making them so many times.

I completed them in about 10 minutes. I tentatively checked them. Yep, they're alright. One time I made one too many rooks and bishops before.

「Well, I'll be back.」

Taking an umbrella, to use “Gate” I returned to the backyard. So that it would attract as little attention as possible.

The exit should be...in the shadow of the mansion's gate is fine?

「Gate」

「Delicious! This is Delicious!」

「That's disgraceful, Sue. But, it's really delicious. This roll cake.」

Madame Ellen and Sue were overjoyed to eat the roll cake. Bringing it was effective. The duke also ate it noisily.

「Well, I could eat this all the time, I'm envious of the people in Leaflet. If I could

use “Gate” like you I would go buy it every day.」

「If you would like, I can tell your chef the recipe and how to make it. It’s not really a secret.」

「Really, Touya?! Mother, we can eat this every day!」

The one that reacted most strongly was Sue. Oi, you’re drooling, daughter of the duke.

「Oh Sue. If you were to eat this every day you would get fat. Eat it only every other day.」

Laughing pleasantly at the duchess’s comeback. Every other day shouldn’t change much. But, if when I come back and Sue was really fat, then I’d feel a *little* guilty...

「And, that’s the Shougi that you mentioned before?」

「Yes. This a two player game, therefore would you like to play?」

I set the board and pieces in front of the duke and set up my pieces up on the board.

「Father! Me too!」

「Well, wait a moment. I’m going first.」

The duke imitated me and set up his pieces. Ah, the rook and bishop go are backwards.

「First, the movement of the pieces. This is called a 「Pawn」, it’s something like a solder. It can move forward only one space, but when it enters the opponents position——」

「Fumu...」

The duke learned the movements of the pieces one after the other. He’s learning pretty quickly. If it’s like this then he’ll improve in no time. But, I didn’t have time to regret that.....

「One more game! Just one more game! The next one will be the last!」

I already heard that line..... In the end, the Duke was just as addicted as Doran, challenging me to endless games. It’s already night time you know..... Sue, who had gotten tired of waiting, had fallen asleep on the sofa.

I had already thought this but, this world has very few amusements. So I get the impression that it would be like this.

「This is really interesting. We should get elder brother to try this!」

I was finally liberated at midnight The Duke said something completely unexpected. I didn't think it would happen but, the King wouldn't get addicted would he? There will be no playing Shougi instead of politics...

Ah, the rain let up.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 22

Jammerge55 here, this was fun to translate, especially that name “Dyurahan”. It took me a bit to figure out that “pile of blocks and columns” meant “pile of rubble”. Anyways, Enjoy!

Chapter 22: The Headless Knight and the Ruins

「Yae, it went that way!」

「Understood!」

Using the crumbling rampart as a shield, that person disappeared from my view.

The metallic sound echoes against the walls. I turn and go around the rampart, and that person and Yae were fighting.

The knight had jet black armor and a large sinister sword. From that enormous body just oozes strength. The both feet were firmly planted on the ground, and swung both arms as they sprinted forward with the sword.

Well, there wasn't really any feeling of benevolence. The dark knight was already headless.

Dullahan. The knight who died a miserable death by the guillotine, was wandering aimlessly, looking for a suitable neck for himself. The real world and legend are different, but that was the subjugation target.

Yae and I formed a pincer attack against Dullahan. Yae saw the signal from me, confirming the light between my middle and index fingers, she quickly left from that place.

「Piercing light, Sacred Shining Spear, Shining Javelin」

From the finger tips shot a spear of dazzling light straight at Dullahan. The spear shot through the left shoulder and the arm was torn off.

However, blood doesn't pour from the wound like a human wound would. Instead of blood, a black miasma drifted out. The remaining right arm turned in

my direction and lowered it.

At that moment, a figure jumps from the shadows straight at the headless knight with fists flying. Without hesitation the shadow then delivered a sharp kick which made it explode.

「Elsie! What about the wolves!?!」

「I was able to finish it somehow! There were almost 20 of them, mou!」(TIn: Mou: cry of exasperation)

From a distance away Lindsey comes running up. Ok, from here is the real show.

Elsie, unexpected an attack, Dullahan aims at her neck with that large sword in an instant and swings down. Elsie squats down, evades it and rolls repeatedly toward me.

「Flames come forth, fireball of purgatory, Fireball」

The fireball shot back behind Lindsey toward and hits Dullahan. Yae's blade swings and prevents the sword from coming down.

「It's stubborn! It'll be bad if this becomes a protracted struggle.」

Unlike them, if we were to be hit by that huge sword even once, it would probably be instant death, or an arm at best.

Dullahan had already lost his life, a corpse, in other words an undead. Undead are weak toward the Light attribute. Lindsey can use the light attribute but not to a strong degree. I guess I'll have to do it.... I'll go with that.

「Lindsey! Use Ice magic and stop his feet. A few seconds is ok」

「Eh? I-I understand!」

Hearing that, Yae and Elsie begin to move. Attracting Dullahan's attention, Lindsey and I work together. Understand, our team work is something else.

「Ice entangle, spell of freezing, Ice Bind」

Lindsey's magic activated, Dullahan's feet froze in no time. As to escape from the spell the ice begins to crack as the headless knight strains his legs to get out of the ice, little by little beginning to break away. As if I'll let you.

「Multiply!」

「My non-attribute activates. Around me, in the air, four magic formations appear. Next I recite a light attribute spell.

「Piercing light, sacred shining spear, Shining Javelin」

Immediately after, four spears of light appear from the formations and stormed out. All the spears flew directly at Dullahan. A non-attribute magic that enables multiple copies of the same spell to activate simultaneously. That is 「Multiply」

The headless knight had no means of escaping and took the full brunt of the attack of the spears of light; Lindsey's ice magic would not allow it.

Dullahan lost his right arm, his torso, and his left leg. Then he lost his chest and fell slowly.

The jet-black miasma oozed out of the now tattered armor, and scattered in the wind.

The headless knight moved no more.

「It's finished isn't it」

「I'm tired-degozaru」

Elsie mutters in relief, Yae squats down on the ground. It's no wonder. They had to evade most of the attacks continuously, those girls were always Dullahan's opponents.

「The large group of wolves was a miscalculation. That was dangerous...」

「Lindsey pats her chest as she lowers herself to the ground.

After a few months we had raised our guild rank to green.

Black>Purple>Green>Blue>Red>Silver>Gold our rank was third from the bottom. With this we were officially independent adventurers.

Immediately we took a Green request, once in a while we should take a request in a different town, Elsie had proposed.

After going to the Guild headquarters in the Capital, we took on a Green request, among them was one for the subjugation of the demon. That was this request.

The ruins were originally the Capital from 1000 years ago. The king at that time threw this area away it seems. The previous king had decided to move to a new area and that is where the Capital is currently. Transfer of the Capital, as it were. Although it isn't known why, right now the ramparts were full of holes, the

paving stones and buildings were barely visible, the castle itself was completely broken down, just columns remained. It was now literally ruins.

Demon and demon beasts come and try to settle down in the ruins, then someone makes a request to subjugate it. However afterwards it repeats again. It appears to be a cycle of completion.

If a demon comes to settle one after another then before long there will be a crowds of them. Regular subjugation is required.

「But, even if this is the former capital, there isn't anything here.....」

Looking around in the vicinity there was a crumbling wall, wall, wall. Here on a hill, were it was a good position to command from above, the castle was built here. Did the Duke and Sue's ancestors also live here?

However, after transferring the capital, why was this place abandoned? Was it like Romance of the Three Kingdoms where the capital was forcibly transferred and the castle and private homes were burned?

「It might be interesting if the King's hidden treasure was here」

「No, that's not the case. It would be different if the country was destroyed, but because the capital was only transferred, all the treasure was moved as well~degozaru.」

「I know, I know. I just wanted to say it.」

Yae rejected what Elsie had said out loud. Treasure huh?

In my world there were things like Tokugawa burial money and Takeda burial money but, there might be something like that here as well. It's not something I dislike either. Treasure hunting is a man's romance.

Suddenly, I thought of something. I could practice that magic here.

「Search: Treasure」

Might as well use the Search magic. There might be something that I recognize as treasure here..... Yea, nothing. Obviously right?

「Did you use 「Search」!? D-did you find anything?」

「At least there is no treasure near here.」

Replying to the rapt with anticipation Elsie the search results.

「I see.....Too bad」

「Bu, but, Toyua that's just treasure that you recognize, there still might be something of value around.」

Ah, the younger sister also understands the romance of treasure hunting it seems. As expected of twins.

Certainly as Lindsey says, for example, there might be a painting worth a lot. But, to me it might only look like 「something with scribbles on it」that be 「something of value」. Even if something is retrieved it's not shown. It depends on the values of the user. If I were to know the value of a painting then something might react. That's certainly a valid argument. 「Riches」 meaning jewels, gold, a crown, large or small coins, was that kind of image. Un, that would mean.....

「Search: Historical Relic」

「Something of historical value」 should catch something right? Ah, but if I don't know about something like that then it would be useless..... Huh?

「.....I found something」

It was there, something of historical value. The ruins themselves responded but there was something else beyond that. Sharpening the senses. Yea, I certainly felt it.

「Wh, where is it~degozaru!?!」

「.....It's this way. It feels like it's over here. Its big, what is this?」

From within the ruins the feeling flows. I led while the others followed behind, before long there was pile of rubble. Oh?

「Underneath? Under the pile of rubble?」

How am I going to move this how many ton pile of rubble? While I am at a loss, Lindsey moved out in front.

「Flames burst forth, Explosion of Crimson, Explosion」

With an immense explosive noise, the columns and pebbles were blown away. Wai-isn't that going overboard, Lindsey!?

「.....It's finished」

I who looked amazed, looked from Lindsey to the spot where the pile of rubble was. What is this, this enthusiasm?

Standing in the spot where the pile of rubble once was, the strong feeling further intensified. Underneath.....?
Under my feet on the stone pavement there isn't.....n? What is this?
I moved a stone with my foot and saw something underneath. I called everyone over and we cleaned it all off. What was underneath was what looked like a 2 tatami wide iron mat. In this place...
Combining our strength we opened it. I don't know why but it doesn't seem to be rusted, and opens quite easily. Could it be that it isn't iron at all?
And below that, there was a set of stairs that leads further underground, we were eerily invited.....

I'm re-editing chapters in reverse order.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 23

Jammerge55 here, this was a really fun chapter to translate, by fun I mean thrilling. This arc was only 3 chapters long but it is a big setup for a several arcs including the next one. Enjoy!

Chapter 23: The Underground Ruins and the Crystal Demon

「Light come forth, Small Illumination, Light」

In the air above Lindsey's head appeared a small light. With a firm step on the stairs we begin to descend underground.

The stairs drew in a gradual spiral angle, just how far is this thing going to go? While continuing forward it felt as if we were walking closer to the bowels of hell, such foolish uneasiness sprang up.

After descending the long flight of stairs, there was a wide stonework passage way.

Pointing straight ahead, what lay ahead was so dark nothing could be seen. There was a damp moist smell that caused an indescribably eerie mood.

「Som-, something, it feels bad, a ghost might even appear.」

「What are you saying Elsie!? Surely, gh-ghosts won't come out~degozaru! Right ? 」

Yae overreacts to what Elsie muttered quietly. I don't really care but can you girls please stop pulling on my coat ... it's making it hard to walk...

Lindsey walks voluntarily ahead through the passage. You've got some guts. The light from Lindsey ahead lights the passage. Next we follow and gradually advance through the next passage that gradually rises and comes out into a large hall.

「What is this...?」

Drawn on the furthest wall ahead, there seemed to be characters or something. Approximately 4 meters high and 10 meters in length, there seemed to be continuous lines of writing.

As I drew nearer, rather than characters they seemed closer to pictographs. Something in the range of Inca or Aztec writing.

「Lindsey...can you read what's written here?」

「No... not at all. Ancient magic language...doesn't seem to be this.」

Lindsey while answering my question doesn't look at me, but stares at the wall absentmindedly.

This certainly classifies as a historical relic. Even an amateur like me can understand that. But, if you were to ask me if this was treasure, I would honestly say that it was something else. "Search" would have still shown this as a result. Oh that's right, I should at least take a picture. I setup the smartphone, pushed the picture button on the camera app and a brilliant flash of light appeared.

「U!? What was that!?」

The sudden flash of light startled Yae and the others. Showing them that it was alright by showing them my smartphone, they breathed a sigh of relief. The girls are gradually becoming accustomed to my eccentric behavior. Oh wait, I shouldn't say things like eccentric behavior about myself.

I took pictures of all the paintings but why is something like this in a place like this?

「Hey, wait! Everyone come over here for a moment!」

Elsie suddenly raises her voice. On the right side of the hall she was pointing to a certain part of the wall.

「Someone buried something here」

In the wall, there was a brownish transparent diamond stone just in our line of vision that was imbedded. It was approximately 2-centimeters in diameter. A jewel, it seemed to be slightly dirty.

「This is... a demon stone. This is the earth attribute demon stone. If you pour in some magic something might happen.」

「Something... like a trap?」

「I can't say it isn't something like that... but something like this wouldn't be a trap normally it's unthinkable」

I can nod at Lindsey's explanation but... what is it, this unease? Because there is a switch I want to push it. With that feeling it might not be a trap... I might just be over thinking it.

「Well then Touya, apply some magic.」

「What me!?!」

With Elsie's nonchalant comment, I spun around and looked. Even though it might be a trap!?

「I mean Touya is the only one with the earth attribute right?」

Muu, if I remember correctly, Lindsey has fire and water, and light, Elsie has non-attribute, Yae doesn't have any attribute. And I have all attributes. Oh well, it can't be helped.....

「Why is everyone so far away?」

「「「Well, just in case」」」

Everyone takes a distance from me, trying to laugh it away while staring intently. After sighing once, I apply magic to the demon stone.

Zuzuzuzuzu.....the sounds of the ground that had begun to move, all the walls in front of me became sand and opened a hole. It was a pretty flashy door opening.

「What is this?」

The walls disappear and we look inside. There seemed to be an object covered with dust and sand in the center of the room.

What would be something appropriate to say...? The first image I saw was an insect. A cricket. It looked close to that... From the almond shaped body, that looked like it could fly, sprouted 6 long slender legs. Several had already been broken.

It was approximately the size of a light car. Imagine a dead cricket with its arms and legs missing.

But, the form was machine-like, with a simple streamlined structure, rather than a living thing.

「What is that thing? Is some kind of image?」

Elsie looked at it from various angles. Looking closely at it, looking inside the head there was what looked like a transparent baseball sized red object. With dust and sand on the surface, the mysterious object was half transparent... was it glass? It can't really see through the gloom.....n?

「Lindsey...How much longer can you maintain the light magic?」

「Eh? I'm certainly not very good with light magic but... I can keep it going for about 2 hours.」

Puffing her cheeks in protest, cocks her head and looks at the light ball that's suspended in the air.

「Huh? The light seems to be getting weaker it seems...」

「It's not "it seems." It's certainly weakened. This is.....」

「Touya-dono!」

Glancing back at Yae who shouted, in the head of the cricket, the red ball began to shine. The cricket's body begins to vibrate a little.

「Touya-san! It's absorbing the light magic!」

That's the reason the light magic was weakening! The ball quickly begins to shine and the cricket's body begins to move. Could it be... this thing, it's alive!? The magic is being absorbed and it's starting to move!?

Kiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiin!

Kiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiin!

Kiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiin!

「Ugh...this is...!」

My ears started to ring from the shrill noise. The sound impacted all the walls around the room. It was like an electric shock to the body. The pinging was causing the walls to begin to crack. This is bad! At this rate we're going to be buried alive!

「Gate!」

As the gate appeared, everyone ran through the gate one after the other above ground. I was the last to enter the gate just as the cricket stood up. It was

charging at me at a terrifying speed. It was only 5 meters away from me, it was like a spear, and was headed right at me.

I fell out of the gate and landed on the ground. I immediately closed the gate and the ruins on the ground extended in my presence. It seems to have been buried alive in the end.

「What was that?」

「That demon, I've never seen anything like it degozaru!」

Elsie and Yae looked at the entrance to the underground, still tense while talking about the underground looked around, gogogogogo... the earth rumbled and a crack appeared.

From the interior came the sounds of roaring and a cloud of dust appeared. Perhaps the hall in the underground caved in it seems. That cricket demon seems to have been buried, or should have been.

Everyone held their breath, silence ruled the vicinity.

...Kiiiiin...

That sound...could it be...

Kiiiiiiiiiiiiin...

It's coming...!

Kiiiiiiiiiiiiin!

Dokaa! And it broke through the ground and came out on top. That almond type, 6 long slender legged creature. The crystal shines under the sun. This is what you would call a translucent living being, a crystal creature? The cricket stretches its legs again, and runs sideways down the walls and directly at me. It cuts through the walls like a knife through tofu. What sharpness.

「Flame come forth, Red duet, Fire arrow!」

Lindsey sends a continuous stream of flaming arrows at the cricket. However, even without dodging the arrows, calmly accepts them. The flame arrows were being sucked into the cricket and disappearing.

「It's absorbing the magic!?!」

「Kuu...well then what about this!」

Yae draw's her sword and strikes at the head of the cricket. But what would have been a hit was merely a scratch.

「What hardness degozaru!」

Next, Elsie punched the cricket from the side. But it wasn't effective, it wasn't something that could damage it after all.

One of the cricket's feet took aim at Elsie. She dodged it before she was skewered.

「What should we do with this thing!?!」

Magic is absorbed, blades don't cut it, what should I.....!Wait, if attack magic doesn't work directly then what about indirectly..... let's test that out.

「Slip!」

The moment I set the frictional properties on one of the cricket's feet to zero the result was immediate, that guy fell spectacularly. OK!

「Lindsey! Magic doesn't work directly, but does indirectly!」

「I see...I understand! Ice come forth, a huge lump of Ice, Ice Rock!」

Lindsey recites the ice magic. A huge mass of Ice appears over the head of the cricket, then falls just like that. The cricket is crushed. Though direct attack magic is absorbed, an object made from magic could not be absorbed.

「Kiii!」

Like the rust on the hinges of a rusted door, the cricket flinches. However with even with the objects invented by magic only damage it a little due to the hardness.

Facing the one who stopped it, Elsie jumps out of the way like avoiding a bullet.

「Boost... Open all!」

This non-attribute magic improves physical strength, "Boost" is used, with a best aimed kick to one of the long slender legs of the cricket with as much power as possible.

The next moment, with what sounded something like breaking glass, the leg was crushed.

There's no way this thing can't be wounded. If can be damaged even a little at a time, it'll fall eventually!

「Ki...kiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiin!」

Suddenly, the cricket groans and screams, the red ball shines in its head. As if reacting to that, the leg that should have been crushed was restored, Hey, that's a lie right.....

「It restored it」

In a moment of surprise, Elsie stops momentarily. In the moment that she stopped she was deeply pierced in her right shoulder.

「Oneechan!」

Elsie flies instantly backward away in escape. Blood streams profusely from the shoulder. Her shirt is stained and stains all the way down to her pants.

「Yae! Lindsey! Stall it!」

The two nod and Yae quickly attacked while Lindsey began to form another ice rock. While the cricket is focused on the 2 girls. I run up to Elsie and use recovery magic on her. The wound is gradually closed, and before long the blood is stopped.

「Thank you... I'm fine now...」

Like hell you're fine. The wound might have been closed but the damage should still be there.

Capable of regeneration, magic absorption, abnormally strong hardness... how do we beat it...? Are there any weak points?

「Even if we break something it gets regenerated making this hopeless.....!」
「Speaking of which...when we found that body it was already broken apart... So why....?」

If I remember correctly..... It absorbed Lindsey's magic and then it regenerated..... Even though it regenerated it still needed magic? Speaking of which, at that time the ball in the head started to shine. Could it be that the red ball in the head is the nucleus...?

「Elsie, come here...」

I told Elsie what I realized.

「Eh? You can do that kind of thing!？」

「I'm not sure. But it's worth trying」

「...Got it」

With a breath straightening up, I faced the cricket and concentrated magic on my grip and imagined its body. The body is transparent so look closely!

「Aport!」

In my hand the red crystal appeared. Good, it succeeded!

「Elsie!」

「Boost!」

I aimed and threw the ball, Elsie's strengthened fist came straight down on it. It got caught between Elsie's fist and the ground and shattered to pieces with a "Pakiin!"

「How about that!？」

After pulling out the nucleus it stops moving. Before long, it crumbles with a rattle. Reflecting with a glitter in the sun, the Crystal demon finally falls. For a while, waiting for it to reproduce again, but it did not revive for a long, long time.

With the tension drained, I sit on the ground. The idea that I decided to try went well. Looking around closely Elsie and Yae were also sitting on the ground. Lindsey took a splinter of the demon, she wanted to examine it.

「Could this be, this could be something that closely resembles demon stone...」
「Demon stone?」

「Demon stone's features are magic amplification, accumulation and discharge. This demon absorbed magic from someone else and used it to regenerate itself... no, could it be that was a defense ability... and then used it, I think. Absorption, accumulation, discharge... those are features that look like demon stone.」

Could it be that thing couldn't actually produce any magic itself? And because of that it stopped moving in the ruins? Nothing but a mystery.

「Is this something that we should report to the guild degozaru?」

「No, when taking the fact of the underground ruins and this being the former Capital into consideration, the government should be informed instead. Let's go and speak to the Duke」

I see. That would be best.

Let's immediately go to the duke's house.

「Gate」

「I see, the old Capital had those kinds of ruins...」

The Duke folded his arms and leaned back in his chair thinking about it. It was unfortunate but Sue and Ellen were both out. While sitting in the parlor, we explained the general outline.

「I understand. This could possibly have some relation to the royal family. The government will send out an investigation and investigate the area. Of course the demon as well.」

「Ah—... The underground ruins are probably destroyed, so examining those might be quite difficult....」

「What? Oh, I see....the writing on the wall was something that interested me but...」

The Duke looks down with a disappointed face. Did I do something bad...? No, it's not as if we destroyed those ruins.

「Oh, but I was able to take some photos of the wall painting. You might be able to do something with that.」

「Photo?」

On the smartphone camera app the photo was displayed to the Duke.

「What is this!?!」

「This is a non-attribute magic image recorder」

「Hou?... You're amazing as usual...」

With a little lie the duke was easily deceived. Sorry forgive me. The explanation is too confusing.

「If I can have some time I can make some copies and hand them over.」

「Please do. By chance, it's possible that this was recorded 1000 years before the

capital was transferred.」

Ah, why is it that the country of the capital that was transferred doesn't even know why it happened. Usually this kind of thing is recorded by the country in some kind of record. Or could it be that the duke is saying that the reason the capital was transferred is in the wall painting. That something about the demon was written there.

We understand the weak point of that monster. If we were to fight it again we would probably win.

But, something bothers me. The old Capital was that in that condition that it probably wasn't the demon's doing.

With hazy feelings, we left the details with the Duke and departed the residence.

So I hope you enjoyed this arc, I think it's the best to date. What do you guys think of my writing style for Smartphone? Any suggestions, comments, endless praise etc etc write below. Thanks!

If I have more time I'll probably release chapters for the next arc.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 24 – Arc 4 – People of the Royal Family

Jammerge55 here, Ok so I'm feeling pretty good so I'll keep on releasing until I fall asleep at my keyboard. Enjoy the start of a new arc!

Arc 4: Members of the Royal Family

Chapter 24: The Demi-human Country, and the Attempted Assassination of the King

After several days, I finished copying the wall painting of the underground ruins.

Using a useful non-attribute magic「Drawing」it transferred exactly what I saw to the paper, it was transcribed by magic. It was a copy machine.

I didn't use a pen and write it, the characters appeared on the surface, exactly as it would if it were a copier. While looking at the smartphone screen, it copied to the paper.

This magic is just good to me as if I'd gotten a printer from the outside. I tested this by printing out several cake recipes, I took them over to Aeru who was more than delighted. It's just for the materials I had to use "Search" to locate several times. It had calculated the weight using the 100 yen coin in my pocket as the base measurement. Hurry up and notice more quickly, Me.

Well then, should we go deliver it to the Capital? I thought about calling everyone together but the mood usually falls when going to see the Duke, so I decided to go by myself. Its times like these I feel the difference of the nobles. There weren't any nobles in my former world. No, strictly speaking there might have been some you know.

Gathering the copied documents, a "Gate" was opened.

I went through the door, and ended up in front of the Dukes house.

「Ah, excuse me」

The guard was surprised at my sudden appearance. Actually every time I come they're surprised to be honest. I wish they would get used to it, from the looks of it it's still going to be a while.

Huh?

The front gates are opening, a carriage is coming outside? Is the timing bad?

「Touya-dono!? I'm grateful! Please get in!」

「Eh? Wait...Eh!? What's going on!?」

The carriage door opened and came out, the Duke grabbed my arm and pulled me onto the carriage. What what!?

「Well, I didn't image that Touya-dono would be here at this moment...! God himself probably sent you. I'm very grateful.」

In his excitement while looking at me, the Duke raised his hands in prayer. I had certainly been sent here by god. But I don't think he would have sent me here like this. What in the heck happened?

「What exactly happened?」

I asked the Duke, who wiped the sweat of his brow, and opened his mouth in a strained voice.

「My elder brother has been poisoned」

.....What did he just say?

When the Duke says "elder brother" he means the King... right? Regicide as it were?

「Fortunately we were able to deal with it Early on and he is holding out. However...」

Squeezing both hands together, as if looking for an option in those hands, as his voice trembled. They tried to kill his elder brother, that's obviously something to worry about.

「Do you have any ideas about the criminal?」

「.....There is one person that I can think of. However, there isn't any proof. You remember don't you, when Suu was attacked? It's probably the same perpetrator is what I think.」

「But why the King? Do you think some other country tried to assassinate him...?」

「If it were that it would be more comprehensible...」

With a single sigh the Duke lifted his face. An unpleasant expression appeared on his face.

「Our Belfast Kingdom is surrounded by 3 countries. In the west is the Rifurisu Koukoku (meaning Empire), in the east is the Merisha Mountain range which beyond is the Regulus Teikoku (it also means Empire) and to the south is the Great Gau River, which borders the Misumido Kingdom. We've had a long relationship with the Rifurisu Empire for many years and have many friendly connections.」

Fumufumu.

「Since the war with the Teikoku from 20 years ago, there is a tentative non-aggression pact between us, honestly it's difficult to say that we're getting along amiably. It wouldn't be strange even if it invades again. And there's the Misumido Kingdom to the south, now that is an enigma.」

「Enigma?」

「In the middle of the war against the Teikoku 20 years ago, a newly founded nation arose. We made an alliance with this new country and the empire was restrained and we tried to create new trade with them. However, there are nobles who oppose that.」

「Why is that?」

If it wasn't known when the Teikoku was going to invade, then wouldn't it be prudent to simply have more allies?

「Misumido is a country of demi-humans. Many demi-humans live together, demi-humans rule the country. Those are reasons that the old nobles don't like.」

「...What is that?」

Because you don't like something, it makes it OK to obstruct the nation's best interests? Furthermore demi-humans aren't bad people. Some of them might be unwilling to listen but giving them 100 steps will make it easier to understand. Demi-humans properly understand things, I've met Alma who was a very good kid.

「Once the demi-humans were treated lower than animals, they were objects of contempt. They were thought of as a vile barbaric race. However, when our father's era came, laws regarding recognition were enacted. Those manners gradually went out of use. In fact, there are demi-humans that are walking normally around the castle, upright without any kind of discrimination. But, there are still those backward thinking old nobles that refuse to admit that are still around.」

「Discrimination is it?」

「That's right. Why should we have to ally with a vile demi-human's filthy country? Shouldn't we instead conquer them, and turn them into a vassal state? Elder brother can't do anything except obstruct them.」

I see. So the old nobles are pulling the strings this time. But is that really required to go that far?

Those were feelings that I had. To have your own King killed. Wouldn't the King's death cause you more problems?

「If my elder brother dies, the throne moves to Princess Yumina who is his only daughter. Perhaps, that noble wants their own son to marry the princess, and approach the family as a bridegroom. With that in mind they tried to kidnap Sue, then use that as material to blackmail with, the person they were trying to get to was not myself but probably my elder brother.」

If you value your niece's life, do not deal with Misumido. It's the princess of a country, the guard is probably pretty severe. Therefore, they target Sue instead. Then they try and push their luck and have their son be engaged to her instead. But what guilt they must feel.

If they were exposed even by mistake then it's a one way trip to the headman's ax. The historical drama of some villain's head suspended pops into my mind somehow.

「And? What exactly should I do?」

「I wish for you to cure my brother. Using the same magic you did with Ellen.」

The abnormal state recovery magic "Recovery." That huh? Certainly, poisons and other afflictions can be removed. Did the Duke invite me with this in mind? I consented.

While doing so, the Duke's carriage crosses the drawbridge and reaches the

King's castle at last.

I was hurriedly brought into the castle by the Duke, the red carpet was spread out and the all doors opened to meet us. The stairs expanded downward in a gentle curve to the right and left. In the middle was a gorgeous chandelier which glittering stars shined and the same glittering could be seen on the ceiling. Is that Demon stone light?

Running the long stairs with the Duke along came a single man as we were passing each other.

「Well well isn't it the His Highness the Duke, It's been a while since we've spoken.」(We meet again)

「.....Earl Balsa...!」

The Duke with a glance like a glare looked at the Earl who was right in front of us. The man had a thin neck, flashy clothing and was slightly overweight. He looked like a toad. A broad grin spread across his face and looked at us. (tlN: it actually translates to "Earl baldy", but here he is using it as an insult so it translates into "toad" which fits him perfectly.)

「Please rest assured. The ones that threatened His Majesty's life have already been caught.」

「What did you say?」

「It was the ambassador from the Misumido Kingdom. It was the wine that the King drank. That wine was what the Misumido Kingdom ambassador had presented.」

「That's absurd.....」

The Duke was surprised by that fact, and it showed on his face that he didn't believe it. If that were to be true, both countries would be forced to ditch their relations. No war wouldn't be out of the question.

But, there's something not right. It's all too convenient.

「The ambassador is being restrained in another room. That demi-human did something that outrageous. We'll send Misumido back their head.....」

「That won't happen! Everything is for elder brother to decide! We'll have the ambassador stay in that room for a little while only!」

「Is that so? For the demi-human to receive such an undeserving vote of confidence.... So shall it be. However, should anything happen to His Majesty,

the other nobles won't be able to stop the public you know? They'll probably demand the same thing.」

Earl Balsa expressed a repulsive smile. It's this guy? The old noble who discriminates against demi-humans and opposes the King's policies? No, could he be the one that poisoned the King as well.....

With one look at the Duke who was glaring at this toad, that deduction was not mistaken it seems. This bastard is the criminal.

「Well then with this. It seems it will be getting busy around here after this.」

The toad had said and was beginning to descend the long flight of stairs. It will become busy? Because the King dies? The toad sent the Duke off with a hand as the Dukes hand trembled as he grasped it. Alright, time for a little punishment for toadie.

「Slip」

The toad missed a step and fell mightily down the stairs. He didn't stop until he reached the bottom. He was then thrown on to the floor.

「Gukya!」

Before long the toad calmly got up, tottered and began to walk. The surrounding maids and knight guards were trembling trying to hold in their laughter.

Che. He didn't die. The Duke who'd heard my tongue click asked.

「You?」

I who remained silent raised my thumb and replied with a smile. The Duke gave an amazed expression and returned a similar smile thereafter.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 25

Jammerg55 here, nothing really to say other than Enjoy!

Chapter 25: Detoxification and Posion Retrival

「Oops, we don't have time for this. We need to hurry!」

Once again running up the stairs, we landed in a long corridor. In front of the room the guardsmen, which were heavily armed, recognized the duke and moved out of the way. They bowed their heads reverently as they opened the big door behind them.

「Elder Brother!」

Inside the room that the Duke jumped into, light streamed into the room from a large picture window on the wall, the bed had a luxurious canopy attached. Everyone had looks of despair toward the man lying on the bed, who was most likely the king.

Next to the bed was, a young girl clutching the hand of the King that was lying there; in a chair was a woman fighting back tears, wearing a calming expression; an elderly person wearing a gray colored robe; the person with a golden wand, who's eyes were covered by jade green hair, who's shoulders shook in anger, was a woman; and a man with a splendid beard wearing a military uniform. The duke walks briskly up to the elderly person in a gray robe beside the bed and calls.

「What is elder brother's condition?」

「I've tried every trick in the book but, I've never seen the symptoms of this poison before.....if it stays like this then.....」

The elderly person closed his eyes, and tilts his neck sideways. At that time, the king opens his mouth and with a hoarse voice,

「Elder Brother」

「My wife and daughter...I implore...you...Misumido...the alliance with the kingdom.....」

「Touya-dono! Please!」

As I ran up the person with the beard in the military uniform tried to stop me but was prevented by the duke.

The king looks at me with the eyes of a dead fish, “who are you?” asks with voiceless lips. The lips were dry and cracked and his face looked frail, it was indeed the face of death. If I don’t hurry up.

I concentrate magic in the palm of my hand and raise it over the king.

「Recovery」

A soft light flowed from the palm of my hand into the King. After a little while it subsided, the King’s breathing became calm and his complexion improved as well.

His eyes fluttered, then open and blink several times, then he sits up after a short while with great force.

「Father!」

「Dear!」

While the king was being clung to by the woman and girl, he open and clenched his own hand a few times.

「.....There’s nothing. It’s as if the suffering just a short while ago was a lie.」
「Your Majesty!」

The elderly person wearing gray robes took the king’s hand and measured his pulse, and looked into his eyes. This person is a doctor, oh I see.

「.....The very picture of health. Surely this kind of thing.....」

The family doctor stood apart with a blank surprise, the king turned his attention toward me.

「Al...Alfred. Who is this person?」

「This is Mochizuki Touya-dono who remedied my wife’s eyes. By chance, he was at my residence so I brought him with me. He is the one that saved your life.」

「...Ah—, hello. I’m Mochizuki Touya.」

I'm not sure what greeting would be appropriate so just imitated a response. It might have been bad in front of the king.

「Oh that's right, Ellen's? You really saved me, you have my gratitude.」

The King returned an expression of gratitude, while I was still contemplating how I should respond; the bearded guy pounded on my back. Hey that hurts!

「Thanks for saving the king! You're Touya-dono right? I like you.」

Says the bearded old guy still beating my back. I said that hurts!

「General, let's leave it there. But, that non-attribute magic "Recovery." That's interesting indeed.」

The woman with the golden wand smiled while stopping the bearded old man. I'm saved.

「Elder brother, and what do you wish to do with the Misumido Kingdom's ambassador?」

「What about the ambassador?」

「The ambassador is being restrained by Earl Balsa as the mastermind in your assassination attempt. What shall we do?」

「That's absurd! If Misumido were to kill me what would they stand to gain? This is the work of someone else trying to obstruct me, that is the criminal.」

The King so declares. Meaning that toad is suspicious after all.

「However the fact is, the wine that was presented by the ambassador. At the scene there were many witnesses. As long as that suspicion doesn't clear up.....」

The bearded general explained to the king. Well, until we can't prove their innocence can we at least make it so they can move around?

「What kind of poison was used? That's something we don't know. It might be a special poison that demi-humans use. We should first examine that...」

The elderly family doctor muttered in a worried voice.

「For the time being, we should meet with the ambassador. Please call for them, General Leon.」

The bearded old guy scuttles out of the room.

The ambassador was probably used and then unjustly accused. Kill the meddling king, then use the ambassador as a scapegoat. Then use that as a means of dividing the two countries and start fighting...seems about right. It's completely comprehensible.

While the mediation was going on, I raised my voice. I was taken aback by the princess (I think her name is Princess Yumina) who was staring at my face. Guessing her age, she was in the same age group as Sue, about 12 or 13. Just like Sue had the same blond hair, and large eyes, but if you looked closely the left eye and right eye were different color. The right is blue while the left is green. That thing called the "odd eye"? She had on a light, white dress. She was wearing a silver ornament on her head.

「Thank you for saving my father」

While saying this she bowed her head politely. She's a nice polite child isn't she? Not some selfish, stuck up princess.

「No, please don't worry about it. It is best that he is well isn't it?」

With her repeated thanks was a bit embarrassing, so I just smiled to deceive her. However, princess it's embarrassing... for you to keep looking at me like that. What is it?

「Um..... was there something else?」

It became impossible to ignore the passionate stare, asked while looking away. Before long, the princess's cheeks blushed slightly and she said

「.....Do you dislike younger ones?」(TIn: she's asking if he likes younger girls but he doesn't get it)

「What?」

I couldn't understand the meaning behind the question, and tilted my head. At that time, the door opened, following the bearded general, a demi-human, about 20 years old, entered the room. Huh? That person?

「Olga Strand, I have come.」

Coming in front of the bed, kneeling on one knee, bowing there head was a demi-human woman. On that head were beast ears that stood up. At her waist was a long, bushy tail. She was a fox.

「I will ask in no uncertain terms. Did you come to this country with the intent of murder?」

「That is unthinkable! I would absolutely never poison His Majesty!」

「I would think not. You aren't the kind of person that would do that kind of thing. I believe you.」

The King asserted while smiling at the ambassador who expressed a great sigh of relief.

「But, the wine that was presented by you was poisoned is also true. What do you have to say about that?」

「Tha-that is.....」

At the words that came from the oneesan with the wand, the demi-human hung her head. There was no way for her to prove her innocence. But it didn't really feel like the woman with the wand was actually placing any blame, and what was needed to solve this problem was quite nearby.

「Can I say something?」

「Touya-dono?」

Hearing my voice, the surprised fox oneesan looked up. Ah, it's the oneesan from that time. When we were in the capital before we had helped the lost demi-human child, Alma's oneesan. Olga did she say it was?

「Are you already acquainted with the ambassador?」

「I got along well with her younger sister. It was only for a short time though. Putting that aside.」

I threw away the question from the Duke, with a gesture of throwing it in a box nearby, there was no response from anyone. Ku!

I asked something that had been bothering me for a while to the bearded general.

「Where did the King fall?」

「In the dining hall for our most important guests..... what about it?」

「Is the scene exactly as it was?」

「Ah? Oh, just as it was..... well, the wine that was taken for inspection but we still haven't found anything.....」

Which means, it hasn't been detected yet. It's probably that isn't it? That common trick. It's something that's not really a trick at all. The fact the wine wasn't poisoned was exposed right away. How negligent. However, should we confirm it anyway?

「May I be taken to that room? I might be able to find out the ambassador's innocence」

Although everyone looked at each other, the king gave his permission, and General Leon led me to that room.

The room was a large hall, it had a white brick fireplace; navy blue curtains on the wall that faced the garden; there was something that looked like a picture, high on the wall; on the ceiling was a luxurious, gorgeous chandelier. On the long table was a white table cloth, more over silver candlesticks. The tableware on the food was just as they had left it.

The general brought out the wine that I asked for.

「Is this wine something unusual?」

「I don't really know but it seems so. From what the ambassador says it's from a certain village in Misumido, it's considerably valuable it seems.」

「I see」

Well, shall we confirm it?

「Search: Poison」

The retrieval magic was activated. Looking from the wine, to inside the room, to on top of the table. Yep, it's there after all. Well, someone would find out eventually but no servant could use retrieval magic like me.

Now, what should we do? We could go accuse them directly, but they might just say that they foresaw everything. If I were to fail it wouldn't end in being doubted, right?

「I have a general understanding. General, can you call everyone here. Oh, call Earl Balsa as well. I also have a small favor to ask.....」

「Favor?」

The general inclined his head in puzzlement while listening to my request. If there is no absolute proof, then we'll just get them to confess on their own. Now then, let's put on a show.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 26

Jammerge55 here, the exciting reveal you've all, known, I mean been waiting for. Enjoy.

Chapter 26: Solving the Mystery and Securing the Criminal

「You're Majesty! There's nothing wrong with you at all!？」

「Ou, Earl Balsa. As you can I'm perfectly fine. It seems I've worried you」

The toad said as he jumped into the large dining hall. The King answered with a “Look at me” kind of attitude.

「I...see. Hahaha, well well. There's nothing better.....」

While sweat was pouring from his face, he presented a cramped smile and rubbed his hands together. The king looked upon him coolly. Ah— even the king realized it. That this was the criminal. (Rubbing hands together means “unexpected guest”)

“Just when I thought it was all over, Touya-dono over here erased all the poison at once. Well, I was really lucky. It was a dangerous spot.”

Upon hearing the king's explanation the Earl glares intently at me full of hatred. Hey hey, that's way too obvious! There's no way someone would think that this isn't the culprit.

“So, Touya-dono. What did you intend when you brought all of us here?”

The woman with the jade green hair and golden wand, the court magician, Charlotte, asked.

The parties collected in the dining hall were, His Majesty the King, Princess Yumina, Queen Yuella, Duke Ortointe, General Leon, Charlotte, Dr Raul, Ogla, and Earl Balsa.

While having everyone stand, I began to address them all.

「As you all know, His Majesty the King was poisoned. The scene is this dining hall. Everything is just as it was when it happened, although the food's gotten cold. The criminal of this attempted assassination of the king is...」

Opening my mouth while silence reigned.

「someone that is in our midst.」

I've always wanted to say that!

Instantly the mood changed, Olga's complexion changed, the fox ears stood straight up, "it's not me" was the look from her eyes. I already know that. When Earl Balsa who was next to Olga looked at her pale face, he let out a frown.

Wow, what a "so far so good" face. While he was looking towards Olga he didn't realize that everyone else was looking at the toad with an "It's that guy isn't?" kind of expression. Everyone other than Olga realized that he was the criminal...

「First, bring me the poisoned wine.」

The general brought in the wine bottle and I took it in my hand.

「This is the wine that Olga presented, correct?」

「Certainly that is what I presented but, I didn't poison...!」

「Silence! You mere demi-human! Still feigning ignorance after all this, how shameless can you.....What!?」(tl;dr: Autocorrect want to change it to deli-human)

While the disgusting toad was verbally abusing Olga, he took a sideways glance, I who had the wine in my hand, drank a glass of it in one gulp. I may be a minor but it's a different world anyway.

"Yep, it's great!"

Don! I set the bottle on the table. Honestly I didn't know if it was any good or not. I'm a minor after all!.

Looking around, everyone had their mouth wide open and was staring at me.

「To, Touya-dono!? Are you alright!?」

「I'm just fine, General. Or rather there was never any poison in this wine to begin with.」

What do you mean by this? Was the question that everyone other than the

Earl, who had sweat streaming down his face but otherwise looked normal, floated on their faces. He's starting to panic.

「Well then, what I'm taking out is a special premium rare wine. Made far to the east, this is the highest class of wine that I know of.」(yes it actually was written like that)

The wine prepared read “Boujorenbo” in hiragana on the label which meant “Cheap wine” I poured into a wine glass on the expensive table that no one was seated at.

「This wine will find the criminal.」

The wine glass, sitting under the chandelier, glittered and danced brilliantly. I parted it from the table, walking straight toward the people that were standing apart from it, and presented it to the General.

「Could you drink this please?」

The General held a doubtful glance but drank it just like that and drained the glass.

「How does it taste?」

「Mu! This is wonderful. I've never tasted anything like it! It's great! Would you like to try some Earl?」

Wow, that was so monotone. The general exclaimed “exactly as I directed” to the Earl.

「Ha? Haa, well then.....」

I placed before the Earl who had nodded his consent, the glass that was from the seat of honor “the place where the king sits” and began to pour wine into the glass. His complexion changed.

「I, **by all means**, want the impression of how this tastes from the Earl.」

「No, I.....!」

「Come come」

The Earl who had tried to draw back was caught and forcibly given the wine glass.

「Now, drink it in one gulp」

The Earl maintained a smile on his face, but he was sweating bullets, and wouldn't bring the glass to his lips.

「What's wrong, Earl. Aren't you going to drink it?」

「Ha, no, um.....!」

At the King's words, the Earl looked around restlessly, the hand that held the glass began to tremble. Oops we can't have the glass fall.

「.....Are you able to drink? Well it may be presumptuous of me but allow me to help you」

「Ha!? Mugu! Ukue!?!」

I forcibly placed the glass up to the Earl's mouth and poured the wine into it. While choking on the wine, regardless of how much he struggled he drank it, which was a fact that was terrifying.

「U! Ua! Uaa! Sa-save me please! The poison! The poison is flowing! I'll die! I'll diiiiiiiiie!」

Holding his through the toad writhed and twisted on the floor. With a tortured expression flapped his arms around shaking and rolled around on the floor struggling.

What is it? If a person just believes strongly enough, this kind of thing will happen?

「Guuuu! Ku, it hurts! The poison! The poison!!! Sa-save me.....!」

「Ah— cut it out already. The glass I just used, that, was a brand new glass.」

「I'm dying..... what!?!」

The Earl's expression turned blank and he stopped thrashing around. Then got up and rubbed his neck.

「.....Nothing happened」

「Well yeah of course not. It was only cheap wine. I apologize for forcing you to drink it. However」

I quietly brought attention to the heart of the matter.

「Why did you think that there was any poison in it?」

The Earl's face froze. That's right. This man was the exactly the kind of person

who betrayed himself. Frightened of poison that wasn't there, then writhing from poison that he hadn't drunk. Someone that didn't know anything wouldn't have acted like that. With just that he fell so easily.

「.....What do you mean by that?」

The Duke asked me.

「The poison wasn't in the wine that Olga presented, but rather it was smeared on the King's glass.」

「On the glass...? Then it's no wonder that the wine didn't respond when we tested it for poison.」

「Because I practice a magic that can detect poison, I understood that immediately. The direct perpetrator was either the cook or the waiter in charge, or somewhere around there. After that there was only to find the wire-puller and the true culprit of the event, figuring out how to corner them but..... what a disappointment.」

Well, no matter how you looked at it, the perpetrator was this guy. Unable to make an excuse for himself, is what I thought, but for it to be solved this quickly is what I felt.

It was a common trick (although it's not really one at all). Even if it wasn't me someone would have figured it out immediately.

Well, I had always wanted to play the part of the detective, at least once.

The toad ran at full speed toward the door. What a sore loser. In the end, this man didn't have the ability to look ahead or behind. The so called "I am great!" fool that turns out to be a small fry villain. However, this idiot tried to kill the King, that crime is severe.

「Slip」

「No!」

Sute-n! The Earl fell with a crash and hit the back of his head on the floor.

Right to where was Olga standing, who was still holding a grudge, and exploded a well-placed kick in the stomach, with that he fell unconscious. Oou, that looked like it hurt.

I hope you enjoyed this little show. The next chapter will be exciting too, in a

different way.

Yes, I will go back and re-edit the previous chapters later.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 27

Jammerge55 here, Time for the tea to fly... at the end of the chapter. I spent over an hour translating that ancient techno-babel. On a separate note Din no Monsho will resume on Monday (US time). Thanks for your patience. Enjoy the Chapter!

Chapter 27: Ancient Language, and the Explosive Statement

「According to the report from the General, the direct perpetrators were the head waiter and the food taster. A search of Earl Balsa's residence located the poison that was smeared on the glass, it was the same poison that had been used in the incident. Additionally, he personally admitted to the attempted kidnapping of Sue. Case closed.」

The Duke sits in a chair in the royal palace, looking rather pleased while talking. Besides the Duke were, His Majesty the King, Princess Yumina and Charlotte were sitting around a table drinking tea while enjoying themselves.

「What became of the Earl?」

「In addition to the attempted assassination of the King, there were nothing but treasonous acts. He is being executed and his house is being dissolved along with forfeiture of all land and assets.」

Well it would normally be like that. I don't really feel any kind of guilt. He reaped what he sowed. There was no room for pity.

「And the Earl's family?」

「All members that were involved will be executed..... The rest of the relatives will all be stripped of their noble titles and exiled. Although he didn't have a wife or children, all his relatives discriminated against demi-humans, so it's just as well. With this, the people who stand opposed to my Elder Brother were so easily removed, I guess.」

The Duke spoke happily. Indeed, with the events that occurred, the other Nobles discriminating against the demi-humans were restrained.

「However, we are deeply in your debt as our benefactor that saved our life, is there anything you wish for?」

The king cut straight through to me, but at present there wasn't really anything I really needed.

「No please don't worry about it. I just happened to visit the Duke's house. It was just a stroke of luck for the King. Please think of it as such.」

It really wasn't that big of a deal. "Recovery" was something that came straight from God. I think I would receive divine punishment if I were to ask for a reward. ...N? Punishment would have to come from God wouldn't it? Please spare me the lightning.

「Touya-dono doesn't show the slightest amount of greed, as usual.」

The Duke smiles while returning his tea cup to the saucer on the table.

「If there is someone I know that is in trouble, isn't it normal to want help them? It's not really as if I'm looking to gain something that I help them. I help them because I want to. It's just that.」

Those were my honest feelings. Contrarily, if Earl Balsa were to ask for help, I don't know if I would want to help him or not. Because, I knew what kind of man the Duke was, because he was troubled that I lent my power to help out.

「You're truly a mysterious person. You can use the two no-attribute magic "Recovery" and "Slip", you're something else」

Charlotte smiled while looking at me. Being praised by the Court magician, made me feel ticklish.

「No, Touya-dono can also use other no-attribute magic as well. He also used "Gate" to come to the Capital. He also detected the poison, and made a Shougi board using no-attribute magic as well.」

「Eh?」

At the Duke's words Charlotte froze. Ah—..... I should probably be honest here.

「Um, yeah, well. If it's no-attribute magic then, I can use all of them.

Probably.」

I never failed to acquire any of them. Ah, I failed to acquire “Aport” the first try. But, I acquired it none the less.

「All of them...!? If this is true....., that’s completely unexpected! Wa-wait a moment please!」

Charlotte hurried out of the room in a panic.... Did I do something bad.....?

「You made the Shougi board? Al recommended that I try it but, that’s really interesting! I’m completely addicted to it. But, how did you make it using magic?」

Ah, the King got addicted to it after all. The brothers are so alike.

I took a glass from the table and used “Modeling”. The shape of the glass began to change... after about 30 seconds, on the table stood a 10cm tall, stately-dignified figure of the King.

「As you can see, just like this.」

I handed the figure over to the King. Because the real deal was present the figurine was as detailed as possible. Well, being made of glass it would break if it were dropped.

「Th-this is amazing... it’s something made of magic that looks just like the real thing, the King is also here but..... how heartfelt it is...」

The King accepted it with a light hearted positive feeling; his eyes glittered in admiration at the figure.

I continued using more glasses, I made two more figurines. I should make the whole family.

After a while the Queen and Princess’s figurines were completed. I gave them to the persons in question. The two rejoiced as they accepted them, and showed each other their own figurines, then lined them up on the table. Yep, when the three are together it’s picturesque.

「Well, we received something wonderful」

「Actually, I those glasses were really already yours. I should apologize for using them without permission instead.」

I quickly bowed my head to the king. I saw the wistful expression on the Duke's face when I looked up. What an easily comprehensible person.

「...Next time I should make the Duke's family」
「Really!? Well, that's great!」

If I'm going to make them Sue and Ellen should be there so they can be made well.

While looking at the Duke who had the goofy grin, bang! Charlotte jumped in holding various items.

With a bloodcurdling gait, she approached me, she placed and expanded before me a piece of parchment that had some writing on it.

「This, can you read this!?」

Charlotte was approaching like a growing bamboo shoot. What is it, it's scary! With a look of obsession, I looked over the parchment, there was a language I'd never seen before and had absolutely no idea what it meant.

「I can't read this. What is this?」
「You can't read this right? Then, can you use this no-attribute magic item?」

The next thing she brought was a thick book and opened to one of the pages. I can read that. Um, no-attribute magic "Reading"? It was magic that was able to decipher some languages making them readable? But, knowledge of the language was still required. I see, with this you can certainly read it.

「I think I can use this but... do you understand anything about this language?」
「It's an ancient dead language of the spirits. But almost no one can read it.」

N-Well, might as well give it a try.

「Reading: Ancient language of the Spirits」

The magic activated. I picked up the parchment and looked at it..... nu.....

「This is.....」
「Can, can you read it!?」

Charlotte stared at me with glittering eyes. I lowered my eyes back down to the parchment.

「I'm sorry... I can read it, but I don't understand what it says.」

「You can read it... but don't understand? What do you mean by that?」

「Well, 'mamoto niokeru imi no aru jutsushiki no motanai degomento ha, maryoku wo butsuketa soma shiki niote no edosu no henka wo.....' (regarding meaning of the demon's origin of a certain ability that isn't dismissed, the discharge of magic that hits the soma equation depending on the Edosu's change..... its ancient techno-babel) and the like are written but I have absolutely no idea what any of it means.」

No clue. "Ability to read" and "Ability to understand" are two different things. It's too difficult for me to understand.

「You can read it can't you! That's amazing, Touya! With this research will progress by leaps.....! Excuse me, can you read this as well!?」

「Pl-pl-, please wait a moment!」

Charlotte approaches me at a frightening pace, was stopped. Your breathing is ragged! Scary!

「Charlotte. Won't you calm down a little?」

「Ha-! I'm sorry! I just got excited....」

Reacting to the King's words looked down, the court magician bit her lip, and her face turned brilliant shade of red.

「Well, I know you've been researching the magic of the ancient spirits of the dead for a long time, it's not as if I don't understand that feeling.」

「That's right! Until now we were researching every word, one by one, and even then there were still misinterpretations that took years to trace out, just for a moment. Touya! Please help us decipher this by all means!」

Eh? Keep reading like this...? Forever?

「By the way, how much is there...?」

「Let's see, there are countless documents but..... first, the Ancient civilization Paruteno left –」

「Ok, stop!」

You lost me at "countless". Once in a while would be fine but I don't want to do this as a job! I have no desire to become a translator.

Charlotte made a "it's the end of the world" face at me for refusing. Even if you

make that kind of face.

Oh, that's right.

「Excuse me, Your Majesty. Can I use another glass?」

「I don't mind but, are you going to make something else?」

Um this is fine for the glass part, for the metal part,....a will a silver coin work? Taking out a silver coin and using the glass, I use “Modeling” to form its shape. I use the silver coin for the frames and the glass for the lenses and complete it. They're a rather simple design, but they're glasses. The lens part is just regular glass so they're really just “fake” glasses.

Charlotte, who hadn't seen the glass figurines being made, was the only one who was startled. It's not finished yet.

Next I apply an “Enchantment” to the glasses to give it an enchanted effect.

「Enchant: Reading / Language of the Ancient Spirits of the Dead」

After a short while the light emitting from the glasses subsided. I took them in my hands and placed them on my own face. I then removed them and handed them to Charlotte.

「Put them on the same way I just did.」

「Eh? Haa.....」



Illust. ねこたま。

While saying that, Charlotte put on the glasses. Oou, they look better on her than I thought. Birth beauty in glasses.
I returned the parchment to Charlotte.

「Now then, please read this」

「Eh?..... ‘mamoto niokeru imi no aru jutsushiki no motanai degomento ha, maryoku wo’ I-I can read it! I can read it too!」

Great, it was a success. The translation glasses were now complete. Looking at the other pieces of parchment she had brought in each hand, she overflowed with glee, and her frolicking figure looked nothing like an adult woman but it was very cute.

「The effect should be continuous and almost permanent. If the effect stops, please tell me.」

「Yes! Ah, um, you mean I can have these!?!」

「Please. I want you to have them」

「Thank you very much!」

Phew, now I don't have to worry about my job suddenly changing to translator.

Charlotte was so please and bluntly announced that she was going to begin research! And left in a torrent.

「Excuse her. Once she gets like that everything else disappears.... Although she's this country's number 1 genius in magic.....」

「Ara, that's one of her good points isn't it?」

「Well if you're pleased then it couldn't be better」

While the King had a worried look on his face the Queen laughed quietly under her breath. While watching that I sat in a chair, and drank my now cold tea. First class teas are good even when cold.

Ji———...

Ji———...

Ji———...

Ji———...

...Yeah, she's been staring at me for a while now.
Who is it you ask? The Princess of course. The blue and green heterochromic eyes wouldn't stop looking at me. They had a "locked on target" kind of feeling. What exactly are you planning.....? Her face was somewhat red.....
Fu, the glare attack seemed to stop. I glanced at the Princess, who had stood up facing the King and Queen.

「What is it Yumina?」
「Father, Mother. I have decided」

“What exactly did you decide?” I thought with a sidelong glance, I started to drink my tea again.

Her face turned bright red, she opened her mouth and said

「This Mochizuki Touya person..... is the person I wish to marry!」

Bu—————!!!

At the Princesses' explosive statement, the cold tea danced in the air.

More surprises to come tomorrow! PS Sorry about the image, forgot you couldn't just copy and paste images too.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 28

Jammerge55 here, It's Monday somewhere. Enjoy!

Chapter 28: Engagement and the Uninvited Guest

What did that child say just now? Marriage? Bloodstain? Splendid? Oh, a duel huh? 『I wish to duel with this Mochizuki Touya person.』 Yeah, I don't get it. (tln: There are different kanji for marriage (結婚) and bloodstain (血痕), kekkon, but have the same reading which turns into splendid (結構), kekkou, which further turns into duel, kettou (血統). It's a stupid pun.)

「.....I'm sorry, but could you say that one more time, Yumina?」

「Like I said, I wish to marry Mochizuki Touya, father.」

「My my」

At the King's words, Princess Yumina repeated the same thing. Queen Yuela who was sitting beside the king opened her eyes wide and looked at her daughter.

The Duke was surprised as well? He glanced between niece and elder brother.

「May I ask why?」

「Yes, there is the fact that you were saved, father..... the people that surround Touya-sama are all smiling. Uncle Alfred, Charlotte, as well as everyone else are so happy. He is a person of very desirable character. I wish to walk my live with this person.... It's the first time I've ever thought that.」

「.....I see....If you say as much there is no reason to object. Become happy」

「Father!」

「Please wait one moment!」

I threw my hand up and butted into the conversation between parent and daughter. If I don't cut in now, it will become an even more confusing situation. No, it's already plenty confusing right now!

「Please don't move ahead without consulting the other party first please!」
「Oh, sorry about that. Please take good care of my daughter, Touya.-dono」
「Nononono! That's strange! Your Majesty, you're strange!」

I went and called the King “you” but I wasn't worried about it. My life hangs in the balance here!

「Even if she is the princess of a single country, is it really alright for her to marry some guy you hardly know anything about!? I might actually be a nefarious villain you know!?」

「On that there is no mistake. Yumina recognized it so, at the very least you are no villain. She has the power of “understanding the nature”」

Ha? She can understand the “nature”? What does that mean?

「Yumina possess “Evil perception”. She has the power to see through to the true nature of a person. Well, you could call it intuition but, in Yumina's case, she has never been wrong.」

The Duke explained. To sum it up, she can ascertain if a person is good or bad by instinct? Is that the power of heterochromia. Well if it were someone like Earl Balsa then it would be easy to tell if he was a villain, but if that ability was real, then she wouldn't be caught by a bad guy.

The princess doesn't seem like a bad person, but that's a different story.

「.....Just how old is Princess Yumina anyways?」

「12 years old」

「Isn't marriage too early for...!」

「No, people in the royal family regularly get engaged by 15. I myself was engaged to my wife at 14.」

Gu. This is why different worlds are. My face looked like I'd swallowed a bitter bug, there was a tight grasp on my coat sleeve.

「Do you hate me, Touya-sama?」

Princess Yumina looked at me with such sad eyes, Wai-, that's foul play! That's unfair!

「Ah... I don't hate you but...」

「Then there is no problem, right!」

Yumina broke into a sudden smile. How cute—janakute!
What should I do? I-it's true that I don't really dislike this girl, I don't really have anyone I especially like either. Her parents have given their permission as well, there isn't a problem with the cost of living. Huh? There isn't any reason to refuse?

No! Marriage is life's graveyard! My older brother cousin told me so!
He had a pregnancy marriage, and after 3 years got divorced. He didn't know why. After his wife pestered him he went and got a loan to buy a house, then he was thrown out. He had to keep paying the high loan payments and child rearing expenses for his children that he lives far away from. But, the ex-wife kept using the money however she pleased. When the family got together for New Year's, everyone kept pouring sake to comfort him.

That cousin's exhausted face floats in my mind.

Ok, I'll be a well-off bachelor nobleman! Well I'm not a nobleman though!

「...In my country, men can't get married until 18 and women until 16. Furthermore, I don't know anything about the princess, so I can't think of getting married yet.」

「How old are you now Touya?」

「I am 15 years old. But, I'll be turning 16 soon.」

I answered Queen Yuela's question. If I remember correctly my birthday should be about 2 months away. I'm not sure if this world's calendar matches this one's though.

「Then the wedding will happen in two years. There shouldn't be a problem if you take the time to learn about her by then. So as the fiancé you'll have plenty of time to think about it Touya.」

Wait wait wait, in 2 years Princess Yumina will be only 14 years old! This is bad, the Queen is strange too!

「Touya-dono?」

「Yes!?!」

I let out a strange voice in reply to the King. It couldn't really be helped under the circumstances!

「If after 2 years, you get to know Yumina and still cannot consider her for

marriage then we will give up. Would that work for you?」

「Ha... well, if it's like that then....」

That's many times better than getting married all of a sudden, after a while they might cool off as well, some other man might come along too... Then if they see reality and marry her to him then all the better. Arguing any further doesn't seem to do any good huh.....?

I gave up and accepted the conditions the other side had proposed.

「That's wonderful isn't it, Yumina. Catch Touya's heart in the next 2 years. If you do not we are sending you to the monastery, so be prepared.」

「Yes, mother!」

「Wait! What the heck is that!?!」

I was to rash after all! It's heavy! Far too heavy! What is this, my escape routes are being sealed one by one!

Why do I have to spend my entire life married to this girl? Isn't there someone better for her?!

「I hope to get along with you from here, Touya-sama」

The Princess had a shining smile. I on the other hand couldn't do anything but laugh dryly. I heard my cousin's voice "Don't become like me" is what it felt like.

「What the heck are you doing?」

「Well, I'm not really sure what's going on myself.....」

After returning to "The Silver Moon" I explained the entire situation to everyone, and Elise retorted in an astounded voice.

「Touya-dono is going to get married degozaru?」

「What a surprise.....」

Yae and Lindsey said with an astounded face, as they stared at the girl clinging to my left arm.

That's right. She followed me back. It was this country's princess Ms. Yumina Elena Belfast.

「I'm Yumina Elena Belfast. I hope to get along with you all.」

The princess politely bows her head at everyone while greeting them. She had

an unbearably happy smile, it was heavy on my heart.

「So? Why is the princess here?」

「Yes. As the person who saved my father's life, I wanted to live together with Touya-sama. It seemed suitable for bridal training. I may trouble you as I am ignorant of the world but, I hope to get along with all of you.」

That's right. Right after "that" happened, the princess followed me. Just what was the King thinking? It is most important for her to learn about her partner. At least send a guard! Aren't you at least worried about your daughter? Could it be that there are ninjas in the ceiling?

Just when I thought that, there was a noise in the ceilingIt's just a rat, right?

「Live together, here? Is it really alright with you being the princess?」

What Elise said was most reasonable. I thought so as well. Until now, she had been surrounded by many employees, and had everything prepared for her. Honestly, it was considerably painful and I wished she would go back...

「Please stop speaking formally to me, Elise. For now, I will do whatever I am able to help Touya-sama. I hope I just don't slow any one down, and will do my best!」

She grasped both fists in front of her chest and had a pose like she was full of inspiration. How cute—janakute.

「.....what do you mean exactly?」

Asked Lindsey, who had raised her hand.

「To begin with, I'll register with the same guild as all of you. I will take on requests as well.」

「「「「Eh!?」」」」

Everyone exclaimed in harmony. Register with the guild... you want to become an adventurer!?

「Wa-Princess? Do you understand what it means to take on a guild request!? There are many dangerous———」

「I understand that. Also, please stop calling me princess. Call me Yumina please, hubby.」

「Please don't say hubby!」

「Well then, Yumina」

The princess smiles a pleased smile... I mean Yumina. This girl is surprisingly tough.

For the time being please don't say hubby or Touya-sama. It's just Touya, Yumina.

「I learned some magic from Charlotte, and learned how to shoot a bow. I think I'm fairly strong.」

「A bow and magic... Certainly, long distance attacks will be helpful. What magic attributes do you have, degozaru?」

「Wind, earth and shadow. I can only summon only 3 kinds of beasts however.」

Wind, earth and shadow. Those were attributes that Lindsey didn't have. I don't know her strength yet though...

「Um, what should we do?」

I face Elise, Lindsey, and Yae with my arms crossed. What to do, meaning whether or not to add her to the party.

「...Well for the time being we could wait and see, we could go and take a request...?」

「I see. We could choose after seeing her strength, degozaru?」

「Yeah, well if it's too dangerous we'll just get Touya to defend her. It's decided right?」

I wanted to interject in several places but I decided to stay quiet. I mean, it had a feeling of me not having the right to speak.

We'll head over to the guild tomorrow. It seems it's been decided that Yumina would register with the guild.

After that, I arranged for a room for her with Mika (she wanted to stay with my but I absolutely refused), I made meal plans with everyone, and decided to prepare for tomorrow before going to sleep.

After going back to my room, I lay on my bed, finally alone. I'm beat.....Completely exhausted.....

While I was sleeping like a log, I heard my ring tone that I hadn't heard for a long time and answered the phone. It was a light hearted tune, but I was a little

irritated.

When I took it out the caller ID read “Receiving: God”

「.....Hello」

『Oh, it’s been a while hasn’t it? Congratulations on your engagement, Touya』

「.....How do you know about that?Oh wait it wouldn’t be strange for God to know about that right?.....」

『Hahaha. It was just by chance. I decided to take a look at where you were, some pretty interesting things happened』

God’s voice seemed to be happy.

「It’s not interesting at all..... Getting married at this age is unthinkable you know.」

『She’s a nice girl isn’t she? What’s the problem?』

「No, well Yumina is cute and in the future will become a considerably beautiful woman you know? Her character is obedient and she is desirable too. But this and that are two different things.」

『You’re stubborn. In this world polygamy is actually pretty common; you should go ahead and marry as many girls as you are pleased with.』

Is that how it is.....? Because the Duke and King only had one wife, I assumed that..... Nono, that’s not the issue. I’m not looking to make a harem. (tIn; The harem is coming for you whether you like it or not)

『Well, what you end up doing is of great interest of everyone here, do your best ok?』

「What a selfish thing to.....N?What do you mean by “everyone”?」

『This world’s pantheon. I showed you to everyone and they all showed some concern. Although about half were amused.』

Eh? What does that mean? Isn’t there just one god?

「Pantheon? There are gods other than you there?」

『There are. Although I’m tentatively the highest god there are other lower class gods, the god of Art, the god of Love, the god of the Sword, the god of agriculture among many others. The god of Love was especially interested in you.』

The person that stuck their head in other people love affairs, the god of Love.

『As your relatives everyone is going to attend your wedding. Ah, I'm going to play the part of grandfather though.』

「Now see here.....」

Were the gods that available? For all gods to attend on the bridegroom's side as relatives, what does that even mean? It's true that I don't have any relatives in this world though.

「Would it be possible to keep them from interfering any further?」
『It would be more accurate to say that “The world of gods doesn't often” interfere. But, there is no problem when they come down to the world of humans.』

That's a big enough problem all on its own though.....you lose if you retort. In myths the gods would often come down and mess around didn't they.

『Well, anyway. We're rooting for you. Think hard about living a life with no regrets. We wish for your happiness. Well then, see you later』
「Haa.....」

With a vague reply the phone call ended. A life without regrets.
What would happen if I were to marry 12 girls.....? The age difference between a freshmen in high school and a 5th grade girl, when I think about it, seems considerable, but 4 years difference isn't really that big a deal...? My parents were 6 years apart. There were even performers that were married that were 30 years apart.
To start with, I hadn't even gone out with a girl, so marriage didn't click at all.
Crap, I don't get it. I'm going to sleep.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 29

Chapter 29: Silver Wolf and The Great Ape

We went to the guild together the next day.

Because Yumina's clothes are too dazzling and they stand out too much while walking around the town, we borrowed clothes from Lindsey and Elsie for her to wear.



Illust. ねこたま。

A white blouse decorated with a ribbon on the chest and a black jacket, black knee-socks in blue culottes. Although the clothes belong to another person, it

suits her well and gives a pleasant feeling.

Her long blonde hair is tied together in a braid, to allow her to move easily.

As for me, I thought her odd eyes would stand out but, that doesn't seem to be the case in this world. Odd eyes doesn't necessarily mean they're evil eye carriers.

From just appearance alone it makes her a completely normal girl. Whether or not that normal puts her considerably in the pretty girl category, I'll leave it at that.

[Just from interest, if Yumina gets married to Touya, is Touya going to be the next king?]

[Let me see. I would be glad if that were to happen. To do this, Touya will need to be recognized by the nobles and the people. Well, if a younger brother was born, that child will result in being the next successor]

While Listening to Elsie and Yumina's conversation along the way to the guild, I sent a sincere yell to King. Do your best, for my happiness. Somehow, just another child. I wonder if I should search with my smartphone how to make a stamina drink afterwards.....Wrong! Doesn't make it that it's assumed that I'll marry Yumina!

[I don't have any intention of becoming the King, just so you know]

[We are aware. There are other ways that someone else can succeed! Like if a son is born in my uncle's family, uum, or if our child that is born is a boy]

What is this, between us? Saying it yourself then becoming bright red after. I'm also being infected over here.

We decided to prepare equipment for Yumina so we stop by [Weapon shop Kumachi] before going to the guild. If they ask me whether we have money, I'll show them the farewell gift I received from the king rattling with money inside. I have a bad feeling that if I show them that I received a bag with contents of 50 white gold coins inside. 50,000,000 yen for a farewell present is indeed a bit too much.

I have the store owner of Kumachi show me the bows. The assortment of

goods aren't as good as the capital but, the things here are reasonable to some degree. When choosing what from among them, Yumina pulls the bowstring and checks the sensation, a short length and light, M shaped synthetic, composite bow was chosen.

It seems she prefers easily to handle and quick firing more than ones for distance. It is certainly difficult for a small girl to use a longbow.

We bought a quiver with a set of 100 arrows at the same time. We also bought a white leather chest protector along with matching boots. Good, with this she is more or less OK I think.

We enter with Yumina into the crowded guild as usual.

People who are also in the guild as always, they turned their line of sight and glanced at us, some of the men threw an intense glare at me.

I didn't understand the reason at the beginning, but I understand now.

Elsie and Lindsey, also Yae...are quite cute even if they aren't seen in a favorable light. And, together in their gaze at me are these cute girls. Thorny de aru.

Actually, when the girls weren't present, it was easy to be influenced by "I don't like it" kind of feeling. Well, we'll just keep that politely under the surface.

Well, it's better to be with these group than none at all.

While I ask the onee-san of the reception desk for Yumina's registration, Elsie and the others go to the request board and check the contents.

We finish the registration and when we go to where the others are, they had a green request form.

[Did you get a reasonable one?]

[Nn, Well, I wonder how this one is]

I was handed the request form. It's a subjugation task. Umm,

[Five king apes.....What kind of demon beasts are they?]

[They are great ape demon beasts, desu. They form a crowd of several of them and attack. They fall for traps because they don't have much intelligence but,

their power requires attention desu. If it's with our level, we can handle them almost no problem]

(TLN: He keeps interchanging between king ape(kingu eipu) and great ape or large monkey(dai saru)

A power monster with a brute force approach is it. Still, even as [King] they seem to crowd in large quantity, which gives an out of place feeling. I hand over the request form to Yumina, while thinking about the explanation we hear from Lindsey.

[How is it? is it alright?]

[There's no problem. It's okay desu]

Our guild card is green, but Yumina's card is naturally, the beginner black. Although it wasn't necessary to match ours. But, Yumina refused to let go of having green too.

They're black>purple>green>blue>red>silver>gold and changes respectively,

Black > Beginner.

Purple > Apprentice adventurer.

Green > Third class adventurer.

Blue > Second class adventurer.

Red > First class adventurer

Silver > Top first class adventurer

Gold > Hero (Eiyuu)

It seems to be like this. As your rank rises, it gets increasingly difficult to rank up. Incidentally, there are no gold rank adventurers in this country. So that means there aren't any heroes idling about.

For now we take the King ape subjugation request to the reception desk to get it accepted. The place is south from here, it seems to be a former forest across the Alaine River.

Unfortunately, because we haven't been to the south yet, I can't use gate so we had to use a carriage.

Elsie and Lindsey are sitting in driver seat, me, Yae and Yumina sitting in the carrier. By the way, it seems Yumina can drive the carriage as well. Despite being

a princess. No, is it because she is a princess? Is it for doing things like long distance riding? By any chance people who can't handle horses in this world are a minority....

[Nn, because we rent the carriage every time, should I buy it?]

[Although there are all sorts of carriages de gozaru ga, will it be fine? Besides taking care of a horse is difficult de gozaru. We can't just leave it at [Silver moon] all the time]

That's right. It has its good and bad points. To be honest, I can't take care of a horse. Since I can't take care of it, I shouldn't buy any kind of living thing.

The carriage advances forward while we have such a conversation, three hours later, we cross the Alaine River and arrive at the south forest.

Now, where are these king apes? I can look for them using [Search], I would normally notice demon beasts within a radius of 50 meters. I can also use [Long sense], it's like having an alter ego in a long distance, it doesn't change the fact that I have to search the forest after all. However, the degree of risk decreases.

Looking at the map in my smartphone, the forest is large in its own way. From here, looking for a specific demon beast is difficult huh. Even the search function of the map can't look for living things or demon beasts.

As expected, we have to steadily search. When we try to set foot into the forest, Yumina stopped.

[Sorry, can I use summoning magic before we enter the forest?]

[Summoning magic? Something that calls?]

[Yes, even though we're looking for king apes, this will probably help us]

Yumina backs away a little from us and starts activating the magic.

[Darkness Come Forth, What I see is a proud silver wolf (gin ookami), Silver wolf (Shiruba urufu)]

When she finished chanting the spell, silver wolves started coming out of Yumina's shadow one by one. Five in total. Their size is about 1 meter. They go around Yumina while wagging their tail joyfully, one of the wolf was slightly bigger with a cross pattern on its forehead.

[These children will search as well. Because we can communicate even if we're far apart, we will know immediately if they're discovered]

I see. Dogs...I mean, wolves huh. I wonder if they can be discovered quicker with their sense of smell.

[Then, everyone please]

When Yumina gives the order, they ran into the forest barking with a 'wan'. So this is summoning magic. I thought at the time when I saw the lizard men, can I use this too?

While advances our steps into the forest, I try asking Yumina.

[Fundamentally, if you can form a contract with the summoned demon beast, you can learn it. The contract conditions for those children wasn't difficult so I could make a contract easily. Among them that appears is to show them your fighting strength, answering to their requirements. The stronger is it is the harder it will be for them to obey]

I see. The stronger the demon beast the stronger the requirement. It's reasonable, naturally speaking.

Thinking about this while looking around the vicinity, Yumina suddenly comes to a halt.

[.....It seems those children have found them. Ah, however there's somewhat a lot of them. There's seven of them]

[Seven of them...what shall we do? The request is five]

Elsie smacks her gauntlets together.

[I think we better exterminate them in one go. If one of them escapes there's a chance that it will call for more companions]

I also agree with Lindsey's idea. It's possible that there's more than seven of them. I think we should strike while we can.

[Yumina, can you lure the king apes over here?]

[It's possible but...what are you going to do?]

[I'll lay a trap. If it's just something like a pitfall trap then I can do it]

immediately with earth magic]

I make several pitfall traps with earth magic, then we hide in the shadow of a tree. Before long gogaaaa! They, shouting roars together, chasing after Yumina's wolves, several great apes make an appearance

They're slightly larger than gorillas with long fangs. Apes with sharp pointed ears, bright red eyes, and a ferocious expression while chasing after the wolves.

Just before the pitfalls disguised on the ground, the wolves make a great jump and leap over the traps. Without even doubting to think, the great apes plunges straight ahead and falls into the trap magnificently.

[Gogao?!]

[Now!]

Me, Yae and Elsie jump out of the tree's shadow. Three fell into the trap. They're buried in the ground chest deep, somehow struggling to crawl out.

Soon an arrow silently stick into the eye of one of them. Yumina huh. From the blind spot of the great ape that lost the eye, Yae assaults forward and severs the carotid artery of the neck.

[Come forth flame, Whirling spiral, Firestorm]

A tornado of flame which Lindsey called attacks the other two caught in the trap. The two of them are charred in no time, me and Lindsey gives finishing blows to the weakened king apes.

Without having time to catch our breath, the remaining four appear from the depths of the forest. Approaching towards us, raising roars and thumping the ground while swinging their giant thick arms.

[Slip!]

[Ugaa?!]

The forceful momentum of the one vanguard charging towards us falls down due to my magic. Arrows fired in succession and pierced the great ape that fell down. Lastly, Yae jumped onto its chest and using her falling weight stabbed with her sword, the great ape stops its movement.

[Boost!]

Elsie who activated her body strengthening magic plunged onto the stomach of the next king ape then dealt heavy blows on its abdomen continuously. It couldn't endure her blows and just like that Yumina's wolves began to attack the great ape that fell down.

Two remaining.

[Come forth lightning, lightning spear of the white lotus, Thunder spear!]

[Come forth flame, flaming spear of the crimson lotus, Fire spear!]

Yumina and Lindsey fired their magic. A wind attribute and a fire attribute, the two magic spears pierced the chest of the two great apes.

GugogaaAa! They yelled in their last moments and the two fell.

Ooh, amazing. Is the skill in magic the same level as Lindsey?. Which means that in terms of the six attribute magic types it's higher than me? Advanced magic, especially attack magic that is not easily acquired. I'm quite good with light magic though.

All seven of the king apes were defeated. With this the battle ends huh. It's good that it was cleared easier than I thought.

The five wolves jumps into Yumina's shadow and disappear.

[Err, How was, I?]

What Yumina is saying is probably along the lines of did I pull everyone down. Frankly speaking, far from being a burden she was a great help. I didn't think that something like covering fire was so effective.

[I see no problem speaking of ability]

[Your magic too is quite something, desu]

[Likewise, the rear support is helpful degozaru na]

They give comments on Yumina's ability affirming their recognition one after another. Although I agree.....even so, to somehow let a 12 year old child to go through that danger.....Hmm.

The girl continues staring at me who is lost in thought with an anxious look.

Those eyes are foul play.....could it be this child doesn't understand right?

[.....Please take care of us from now on ne, Yumina]

[Yes! Please leave it to me! Touya-san!]

Yumina embraces me with a face overflowing with a smile. Wai, please save me from that! Everyone is watching!

I pull her off somehow and we start gathering the confirmed fang parts of the king apes.

[However, When Yumina joined us four I'm the only male huh.....]

I breath a small sigh.

[Is there a problem?]

Lindsey looks puzzled. Being unaware is also a problem.

[The three of you might not notice but, I stand out at places like the guild...and the gazes towards me are painful]

[? Why degozaru?]

[That's because if someone was surrounded by girls you'd get jealous too. Because Elsie, Lindsey and Yae are especially cute]

They all stiffen. What? Did I say something strange? If there was a guy surrounded by cute girls, you will 'tsk' if you're a male.

[A, again, what are you saying, Touya. Stop joking, saying something like I'm cute...]

[Eh, what is?]

[[[.....]]]

Why is everyone's face turning red?

[T, Then, I, let's return!]

[...T, that's right, onee-chan!]

[L, let's return degozaru yo!]

The three move into the forest rapidly at a quick pace. What's with that.....

The sleeves of my coat were pulled a few times.

[Touya-san, What about me? Am I cute?]

[? You are cute I think...?]

[Ehehe]

Yumina embraces me again while wearing an embarrassed grin. Like I said, stop that! After that, we return to carriage, activate gate then returned to Leaflet.

At any rate, summoning magic huh....I still haven't touched the dark attribute yet. Firstly, because of the lizardman that I saw, somehow my image is bad.

If there was also that kind of animal system, I'll try contracting at least one. Next time, shall I get Yumina to teach me?

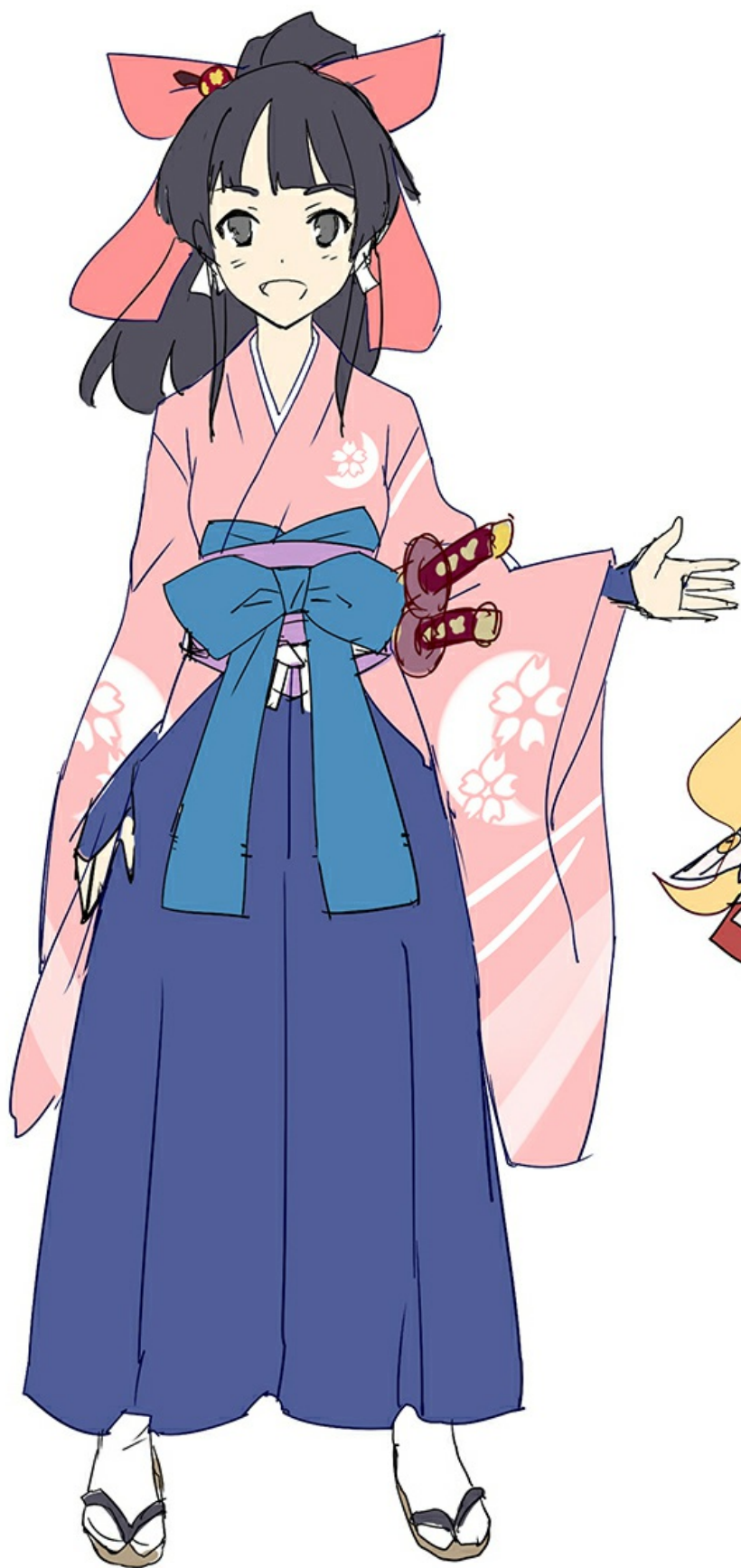
since all the characters so far are out. ill put up the light novel cover illustrations. still cant find one for yae but a rough one. These images are 1/3 of the original. So click them to see clearly.





You need to enlarge the image to see Yumina’s eyes (girl on the left)

八重



スウ





Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 30

Jammerge55 here, I was going to wait to release this until this afternoon but the fluffiness won out. Enjoy this fluffy chapter!

Chapter 30: Summoning and the Byakko

「For the dark attribute's summoning magic, first you need to draw a magic circle; it will begin when you have an object to summon to. The thing that is summoned is completely random, depending on the quality of the magic and magician, whether or not it can be controlled, I don't really know. 」

In the backyard of "The Silver Moon", Yumina drew a large magic circle. It contained a complex pattern from a book; it was drawn as if engraved with chalk. I was told that the chalk was made by compressing demon stone fragments.

「Even if the summoning succeeds, the person that wishes to form a contract must fulfill the partner's conditions before the contract can be established. From the easiest to the absolutely most impossible to imagine; depending on the partner the conditions will be different. The condition of these little ones was, 'Feed me until I'm full' 」

Yumina finished drawing the magic circle, and she patted the head of the one silver wolf's head. Drawn on the head of the silver wolf, that she had just petted, was a pattern formed on it that showed there was a contract with Yumina I heard. It seems that this is the leader of the other wolves from the other day. By the way its name is "Silver". Wring it more.

Typically, if a contract is made with the leader, then you also control the subordinates as well. Sue, who used lizard men to attack, it was probably the person that was like the chief that she had made a contract with.

「If the person doesn't meet the requirements of the summoned creature it leaves. And it will be impossible to ever be summoned again. You only have one chance to make a contract」

I see. A once in a lifetime thing.... Or is it a bit different?

「It's not dangerous is it? It won't suddenly attack me or anything?」

「Because it cannot exist outside the magic circle, as long as we're on this side of the circle we'll be safe. The barrier of the magic circle also prevents all distance attacks. However, when the summoner enters it's a different story. There are those that demand a show of strength.」

Well, it's dangerous isn't it? Well, if it seems there is absolutely no chance of willing, wouldn't it be alright to just send them back politely? It might be a wasteful though.

「The summoned beast that is called is unrelated to the magic ability of the person in question?」

「Yes. There are often stories of complete beginners that summon high-ranking beasts as well.」

Then I have that possibility as well? It's completely up to luck though.

「Well do you want to give it a try?」

Standing in front of the completed magic circle, I stuck my hand out in front of it. Then I concentrated dark attribute magic, and collected it in the center of the magic circle. Then little by little, then from the center of the magic circle a black mist began to form, and suddenly a magic explosion occurred.

『.....The one that called me, was you?』

Before I knew it the black mist cleared up, from within the magic circle stood a single large white tiger. Did this thing just speak? It had a sharp, penetrating, overpowering feeling. Its fangs and claws looked very sharp. It's another distinguished thing huh..... I felt a wave of magic that was like an electric jolt. This is no ordinary tiger.

「This overpowering feeling, white tiger...could it be, 'Byakko'...!」 (tln:Bi-ya-
pause-co)

『Ho, you know who I am?』

The Byakko glances behind me at Yumina and the Silver the silver wolf cowering behind me. The silver wolf's tail was completely exposed and he was covering his ears, he was frightened. Well, it's scary to be stared at by a tiger. Right now it was "Tiger in the front, wolf in the rear"! But, that didn't matter.

「Could you not stare so much, please? Can't you see they're frightened?」
『.....You seem calm don't you? Even standing in my sight and bathed in my magic..... how interesting』
「At first I was startled. But it's not an amount that you can't get used to. Yumina what is a 'Byakko'?」

While Yumina looked at me, she tried to say something to me with quivering lips. However, no voice came out. It's probably because of the overpowering magic.

「Could you stop that for a moment? We can't talk like this. I don't think that it's praiseworthy to threaten the weak. 」
『.....Very well』

After protesting to the Byakko, the overpowering feeling disappeared. He's someone that understands isn't he?

「So, Yumina. "Byakko" is?」
「Among summons, there are four animals in the highest class, there alone is one.... On the western highroad, they are the protectors, the kings of beasts..... not a demon beast, a divine beast.」

While still trembling, Yumina explains falteringly. Divine beasts. It would be amusing if they were god's pets.

「And, what should I do to make a contract?」
『.....A contract with me? I seem to be rather underestimated.』
「Let's just see for now, if it seems impossible, I'll just give up.」
『Fumu.....』

The Byakko stared at me, twitched its noes, and tilted his head slightly.

『This is strange..... I feel a strange power from you. Spirits' divine protection..... No, it's from an even higher rank..... What is this?』

Sprits' divine protection? Unfortunately, I don't know of any sprits.

『.....Alright, I want to see the quality and quantity of your magic. If you are to make a contract to I who is a divine beast. We cannot make a contract with someone that has only superficial magic.』

「My magic?」

『That's right. Touch me with your magic. Until your magic is almost run dry. If you meet the minimum quality and quantity requirements, then I will think upon a contract.』

Fufun, the tiger looked as if it was laughing. Think upon it said, but did not actually promise a contract.

But, the tiger says some dangerous things. For magic to run dry, in a game it would be like MP falling to 0? It would be impossible to practice magic for a little while. When he says almost dry he means like 1 MP?

Oh yea, will my magic actually run dry in the first place.....? Ever since I started using magic, I've never felt that happen even once. Lindsey once told me that I had a lot of magic but, could it be because of that?

Anyways, I put my hand inside the magic circle and touched the byakko's forehead with my palm. Oo, so soft.

「Should I just throw magic at you just like this?」

『That's right. All at once. I will see your magic. If your magic dries up and you collapse, no contract.』

N—, I don't want the contract that badly, if I start feeling bad partway through, I'll just stop.

「Ok, here I go?」

I concentrated the magic, and send it slowly through my hand to the tiger. Yean, I don't feel strange at all.

『Mu...this is...what, this transparent quality of magic...!?!』

The tiger is saying something. Oh yeah, Lindsey said something like that too. Well, oh well. Since it seems alright, I'll throw it all at once. The magic thrown at the tiger increased in an instant.

『Nuu!? Wh-what!?!』

Well, I don't get the sense that the magic is decreasing at all. Is it no good if I

don't increase it more? I'll increase it even further.

『Bu, th, this is.....wa, wait a mom-...!』

I'm still not getting it. Lets increase it some more.

『Wa... wait... anymore and ...auu...!』

I increased it even further..... I started to feel just the slightest bit fatigued but, is this how it feels like when your magic decreases?

『...St...op....please!』

「Touya-san!」

After hearing Yumina's voice I see the tiger in front of me, the body was starting to convulse, it was foaming at the mouth and its eyes were rolled back. It was trembling as it stood, it didn't release its head from my hand, it looked like it was being forced to stand.

I panicked and stopped throwing magic at him, released my hand and the tiger collapsed to the ground.

「Huh?」

Did I do something bad? Would it be best if I apply some recovery magic now? The tongue is out and it's still twitching from the convulsions.

「Come forth light, Tranquil healing, Cure Heal」

I waited after using recovery magic on him. Before long, the Byakko's eyes cleared and stood up uneasily, and came close to me.

『.....I just want to ask one thing...even with that amount of magic used, did you still have some room left?』

「N? Rather than room, it only decreased buy a tiny bit. I mean, huh, it's already recovered.」

『What...!』

The tiger was speechless. I see, I'd never felt magic consumption because my ability to recover it was greater than anything I'd used. That works.

「So, about the contract...」

『.....May I ask your name?』

「? Mochizuki Touya. Ah, my name is Touya though.」

The tone of the tiger suddenly changed and had a mysterious expression on its face, it bowed his head quietly.

『Mochizuki Touya-sama. You are the most suited to be my master. Please allow me to make a contract with you.』

Oo, the Byakko became my companion.

「What should I do for the contract?」

『Give me a name. That will be the proof of our contract. It will be the bond between us in the world where I exist.』

「A nameum.....?」

Tiger. Byakko. Let's see.....

「Kohaku. How about Kohaku?」

『Kohaku?』

「It's written like this」

On the ground in wrote the characters for Kohaku 「琥珀」

「This is tiger, and this is white, and the parts on the left side of each character mean king」

『A white tiger that stands next to the king. That is the perfect name for me. Please call me Kohaku from now on.』

Apparently the contract was complete. Then Kohaku slowly walked out of the magic circle toward me

「That's amazing, Touya-san.... To form a contract with 'Byakko'」

『Girl, I am 'Byakko' no longer. Will you please call me Kohaku?』

「Ah, yes. Kohaku-san.」

Yumina muttered at the 'Byakko' in blank surprise, Kohaku responded. Behind Yumina, the silver wolf still cowered, but as soon as he realized that Kohaku's gaze was upon him he disappeared quickly into Yumina's shadow.

『Master, I have one request.』

「What?」

『I would like you to permit me to always remain here』

「? What do you mean?」

『Normally when a summoner calls us, the presence of the summoner is required. So if the flow magic were to stop then we would disappear before long. That is normal. However, master's magic hardly decreased at all from a little while ago. Then it would be no problem for me to exist here indefinitely, is what I think.』

Ah, Kohaku's existence depends on the ability of the user to recover magic rather than the initial quantity to remain here, so naturally someone with a high recovery rate would allow as such. Well, as long as there's no problem, it doesn't matter.....

「There's no problem with you actually being here, however, having a large tiger just waltzing around town might be a little.....」

『Fumu... then I will change my appearance.』

「Eh?」

As soon as I said that with a "Pon" Kohaku changed into a tiger cub. He can do those kind of things too?

He was approximately the size of a small dog. His hand and feet were short and fat, his tail was fat too. Overpowering feeling -100%, cuteness +100%

Due to the overpowering cuteness I picked him up without thinking. Uwah, really fluffy. I was really glad that I summoned Kohaku from the bottom of my heart, right now I really felt that way.

『This appearance shouldn't really standout』

Uoo, it spoke. Its cuteness increased even further.

「It's not that it doesn't stand out, but it should be fine」

『Thank you very much. Now, with this appearance I, -gufu!?』

「Kya——-, So cute———!!」

Kohaku was plundered from my hand and hugged by Yumina. She ground their cheeks together as he struggled.

『Hey, release me I say! What is this master!?』

「Ah, I haven't introduced myself yet have I. I'm called Yumina. I am Touya-san's bride.」

『Master's wife!?』

The tiger's surprised faces came in quick succession. Hey, wait we aren't married yet.

For a while, Yumina petted Kohaku, getting tired of struggling, decided to just endure it.

Neither Kohaku nor his master could disobey the girl's mood, who had introduced herself as his wife, and just waited for it to end.

After a while Yumina was satisfied with the fluffiness, and then Elsie and the others appeared, and the same thing happened with them. This time it was 3 times the petting.

『Ma, master! Can you not do something about this?!』

「Bear it. It'll pass sooner or later.」

『No way-!』

And it was in this way we got a new companion. You could say that its other name was Mascot.

When everyone else is satisfied with patting the fluffiness, I'm going to do it too. While hearing Kohaku's screams, I looked at the sky. Its good weather today isn't it—.

God is in heaven, nothing else mattered in all the world.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 31 – Arc 5 – Toward the Royal Capital

Jammerg55 here, Ok so some good news and some bad news. The good news is we're almost caught up with our backlog of chapters for Smartphone. The bad news is we're almost caught up with our backlog of chapters for Smartphone. Which means, starting from Chapter 33, it's going from a daily release back to a weekly release. With the problem of college and those pesky things called "responsibilities" it is impractical to maintain daily releases of Smartphone. However, that being said I do hope you continue to enjoy our work and this story, as well as other stories on this site. Anyways Enjoy!

Chapter 31: The Lost Child and the New Feature

About 3 days after he was released from the so called "Fluffy hell", he wanted to go with me and explore the town.

We walked outside the hotel and onto the main street. For now, let's head over to the market because that's where most of the people are.

There were people displaying and selling various items. From food, to miscellaneous goods to clothing and items were sold there. Were there any good bargains to be had? People mixed around while searching for things they were looking for.

(『It's pretty lively here isn't it?』)

(『This is tentatively the center of town. You can buy things cheaply here so it's a place that everyone comes to.』)

Kohaku and I didn't hear us talking. Being that we were summoner and summoned beast, we could more or less understand what we were thinking. We didn't really talk out loud because people would think that I was nuts.

Although Kohaku was in this form Kohaku was still a tiger. He stood out after all.

But, everyone just looked from a distance, with the reaction of seeing something unusual and didn't overreact at all. Occasionally some girls would pat his head as they passed by.

Because we were in the presence of other people, he pretended to be a tiger cub and Kohaku let out a "Gau gau" which in turn made the girls happily pat his head more. Since he had been liberated from our girl's attention it was a disaster....

But it really is crowded isn't it? We should try not to get separated. Well, even if we were to be separated, I would be able to feel where he was and find him easily.

People kept mixing around me and Kohaku was starting to get restless, it could be bad. I was starting to look troubled. Because of that I picked him up and held him. At first he didn't want to, but shortly settled down.

Just like that we walked around then suddenly, Kohaku looked over to the right, in the crowd of mixing people.

(『Master, is that not Yae over there?』)

(『Eh?』)

Abruptly, I looked in the crowd and followed Kohaku's glance, over at the edge, on the side where the flow of traffic wouldn't be interrupted, Yae was squatting down. There was also a girl of about 4 years of age sobbing in front of Yae. Yae was working very hard to calm her down.

「What are you doing Yae?」

「Touya-dono? Kohaku is with you also, degozaru?」

After seeing our faces, Yae shows relief on her face. What happened? That's an unusual expression for Yae.

「...This child is?」

「That is, she seems to be lost, degozaru」

A lost child? In this crowd it seemed to be easy to get lost. I looked around in the vicinity while thinking so. In this crowd, looking for the parents will be difficult.

「Ok, what is your name?」

「Uku...Feeeee....Mommy....」

It's no use. It's not a place for her name it seems. If she doesn't stop crying we

won't be able to ask her anything..

「I also tried to ask her things like her name, where she came from, but she wouldn't answer at all degozaruyo.」

Yae sighed as she let out a worried face. Fumu, we need to get some kind of information.

I put Kohaku in front of the girl. The girl momentarily startled but pinched her face again and was about to cry again. I ordered Kohaku in my heart.

『What is your name?』

Kohaku speaks to the girl. The girl who until now was ready to weep at any moment looked at the tiger cub and blinked. Then blinked again, and had a puzzled look.

『What is your name?』

「.....Rimu.....」

『I see, it's Rimu is it?』

The girl gave a small nod to Kohaku's question. Great, Kohaku guidance success. Of course, when a tiger cub starts talking to someone they become dumbfounded.. Now then, let's take a look shall we?

「Search: Rimu's family」

I activated the no-attribute magic "Search" I should know if they're within a 50 meter radius.No response. Are they not close by?

「Any thing, degozaru?」

「No. At least they're not within 50 meters.」

Un, what should I do? Use "Search" while walking around? The weakness of "Search" is the retrieval range is considerably small.

Huh...wait a second. To me if I were to look at a normal person I wouldn't be able to determine if that is "Rimu's family." Isn't it obvious that nothing would be retrieved using this method? To not recognize or if there really isn't anyone one there, that isn't something that I can determine using this magic. I don't know the criteria.

It feels like the time when I did the poison search. I didn't know what kind of

poison it was, but if I were to taste it I would die, it was poison, and that's how I found it? It was the same with Vanilla, because I knew what vanilla smelled like it was able to find it... it was something like that.

It was true that if a human was to tell themselves "that's wrong" then they wouldn't be able to judge it.

Let's get a little more information.

『Who did you come here with?』

「Mommy」

『Your mother....do you know what the color of your mother's clothing is?』

「Um.....Green clothes」

Kohaku asked questions and little by little Rimu gave Rimu's mother's information one after the other. Hair, brown, long hair; Green clothes, silver bracelet; Blue eyes; not fat. That's good, it was possible to get a general image in my mind. With that information I might be able to recognize Rimu's mother. One more try.

「Search: Rimu's mother」

No response. It's no good huh?

「Anything, degozaru?」

Yae asked but I shook my head. The search range is still too small. If I were able to use my Smartphone app to use it as my search range then it would be a lot of help. I wonder if someone would make me a "Search" app.

.....Wait a sec.

Map app and "Search". Could it be..... let's test that out. I took out my smartphone.

「Enchantment: Search」

I enchanted the map application of my smartphone with "Search". A light shot from my fingertip to the screen and disappeared. Well then, how about now.

I started the map app and the map around me is displayed. Rather than just the market, it displayed the entire town of Leaflet as its search area....I input "Rimu's mother" in the search bar and a pin dropped showing us the location.

「Alright! There's a response!」

Rimu, who had been hugging Kohaku, was startled for a moment when I suddenly shouted but didn't look like she was about to cry again.

I stood up and patted Rimu's head

「Let's go to your mother's place.」

「Mommmmmmy!」

「Rimu!」

Seeing a mother and child reunited after being separated for a few hours hugging each other, it was an indescribable feeling. Rim's mother was in the town's guard room. It was something like a police box. After coming and reporting a "lost child" to begin with had hoped that she would be brought soon. Well, in the end it turned out alright.

Yae and I bid farewell with a wave to the mother who was bowing, and Rimu.

「Yae there's something that I wish to try, is that alright?」

「? I don't mind, degozaru?」

We went straight to the coffee shop "Parent", after ordering I asked Yae various things.

I asked things about Yae's house. The exterior, the interior of the gym, every little detail. Whether they had dogs, the Sakura trees in the garden, the pillar with marks of her comparing her height to her older brother's.

After listening to what she said, I searched for "Yae's house" the map app. On the eastern continent, a single pin dropped over part of Ishen.

I expanded the area. To the East of Ishen's Edo.....Hashiba.

「Yae, is your parent's house in Hashiba near Edo? Is there a Shinto shrine nearby?」

「There is, degozaru but.....why do you know that much degozaru?」

Yae looked at my face in surprise. Ok, it looks like it was a success. With this app I could search the entire world. That's a great help. If I don't have detailed enough information the search results won't narrow though.

After explaining to Yae, I tried to search for her brother. Yae gave her brother's characteristics, and it was easy to find him.

「There's a dojo right? There seems to be a lot of movement, he might be in a match right now.」

「That is so like older brother.」

While looking at the smartphone screen, Yae smiled.

「Older brother is usually calm, but when it comes to the sword he becomes engrossed with it. He really loves the sword, so much that he forgets to eat.」

Yae happily talks about her brother. With a look of longing at the pin that kept moving on the screen.

「You love your brother, don't you Yae?」

「.....That's right, degozaru. He's strong and kind, a good older brother that I love.」

I could understand that much just by looking. Just how much Yae's older brother is important to her.

「Which reminds me, you somehow remind me of older brother. You're calm and a good person degozaru.」

「I'm honored to look like you beloved older brother.」

I smiled wryly while drinking a glass of water. I'm not as strong as her brother is with a sword but, in character I guess.

「That's right, degozaru, beloved.....」

While muttering Yae stops. Then looks at me, blushes and in a panic says,

「I-it's not like that you know!? I just wanted to say that Touya and older brother are alike is all, it's not that I like my older brother but that you look alike, I mean I don't dislike you but, um older brother is family, right, family, degozaru! Love like family... love!? Li-like I said it's not like that, degozaru, you know!?!」

Yae says all that in a single breath. I don't know why she's panicking like that. I think loving her brother is a good thing.

「Sorry to keep you waiting—」

A mountain of food was brought (most of it was Yae's) to the table, Yae, still blushing, unable to look me straight in the eye, began devouring it greedily in

silence. You sure do eat a lot.....

Maybe she was embarrassed about having said she loved her older brother. Well, I'll keep the suspicion that she has a brother complex locked away in my heart.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 32

Jammerge55 here, welp it's been a blast guys with the release bomb. Anyways I look forward to doing more translations for this site. Anyways Enjoy!

Chapter 32: Guilty Feelings and Ancient Magic

After returning with Yae to 「The Silver Moon」, I returned to my room to try something.

I was able to enchant the app with magic. Are there other things I can do?

For instance, can it view faraway places using “Long Sense”? If I were to give that to the camera application.

「Enchant: Long Sense」

I tried to use it. I opened the camera app and looked at what was displayed on the screen. Using 「Long Sense」, I directed the image forward out of the room. It went through the wall of the next room, the room after that was Lindsey's room. It was empty, apparently Lindsey was out. Oh yeah, She and Elsie went shopping. I then looked at the screen into Lindsey's room as well. It was a strange feeling. The image in my head and the image on my smartphone divided between each eye. The real eye's view and the “long sense” view.

With that, I pushed the shutter button and took a photo. Success. It took a picture of Lindsey's room.

I can use this for long distance photographing. I could also take pictures of the inside of a sealed room. I could most likely take videos the same way, probably. Oh, I heard a door open and looked up, Lindsey was inside the room. Ah, she came home. Did Elsie come home too?

While thinking of that, Lindsey removed her coat and began to unbutton her blouse. Her pure white skin comes into view and dazzles my eyes. Woah!?
Crap! I wasn't paying attention but, without a doubt this is just peeping! I panicked and released “long sense”

That was dangerous..... A little more and I would have been able to see.....huh?
.....almost.....?

No! No no! If that were to be exposed, then I'd lose the trust I'd built. It would be nearly impossible to regain that trust. I am not wrong in my judgment! Or should be. No, even if I had watched it wouldn't have been exposed..... I think.....ku.

「Touya-san. Is it ok?」

「Ha, Yes!? Wh-what is it!?」

I jumped at the sound of the door at the girl that I had just been looking upon moments ago. I hurriedly concealed my smartphone against my chest. The door opened shortly and Lindsey's face peered inside.

「...? What's wrong?」

「No!? Nothing's wrong at all! Di-didn't nyu need me for something?」

I bit my tongue. Calm yourself!

「...Today, I found this at an antique shop and bought it but.....」

Lindsey presented me something like a scroll. It was rolled up inside a wooden cylinder. When I saw the contents I couldn't tell what was written on it.

「This is?」

「It's probably a magic scroll. But because it's written in ancient magic language, I can only read part of it.....」

I see. So that's why me? I immediately took a glass from the table, a silver coin from my wallet, and used modeling to make some glasses. When the glasses were finished, I 「Enchanted」 them with 「Reading」 and completed the translation glasses.

They're different than the ones I gave to Charlotte though, she had ancient language of the spirits and these have ancient magic language. I didn't have a clue as to how they were any different.

I handed her the completed glasses. Lindsey wore them when she took them, they made her look like a book girl and they looked nice on her. This kind of Lindsey is cute too.

The woman wearing glasses opened the magic scroll and looked at it.

「...! This is amazing! I had heard about them but, I can read it without pausing.」

Lindsey scrolled down the page in and said in an astonished voice.

「What does it say?」

「It's a single ancient magic. It looks like it's a water attribute magic.....Bubble bomb.....It's an attack magic.」

Lindsey groaned while reading the scroll. Apparently it was a great help. It didn't really help with the guilt from peeping however, but I think it was a little compensation.

Lindsey said she wanted to try it out immediately but there wasn't any time after this and I would be her partner tomorrow as well, she gave up on today.

As soon as Lindsey left the room, I immediately erased the photo of the inside of her bedroom. It wasn't really destruction of the evidence. I just don't want the title of "Peeping Tom jerk".

But it's that isn't it..... [Aport] for theft... 「Long Sense」 for peeping... 「Gate」 for burglary. With the camera app and 「Long Sense」 combined for peeping photos..... I think my criminal skill set is rapidly increasing.....

I swore in my heart to refrain from suspicious action.

The next day, I went the Eastern Forest with Lindsey. It was easy to get to with "Gate" and we went to an appropriately deserted looking spot. We won't be using fire attribute magic because of the risk of forest fire of course.

After arriving at an open place, Lindsey took out the scroll from yesterday. She read the scroll several times wearing the translation glasses, using a silver wand she began to concentrate magic.

"Come forth Water, Impact the surface, Bubble bomb"

A small mass of water swelled around Lindsey's wand but it fell to the ground. It was probably a failure.

She concentrated magic once more and repeated it

"Come forth Water, Impact the surface, Bubble bomb"

Several balls of water appeared around the wand, and in the same way they simply fell to the ground. Another failure huh? Well, with ancient magic, it's not something you can learn very quickly.

Lindsey read the scroll again and tried again. And then failed again. Although she tried many time after that, all she could do was gather water in small balls only to have them fall to the ground again. A succession of errors. After her 10th attempt she accidentally staggers and catches herself on her knee. I rush up to catcher in a panic.

“Lindsey! Are you alright?”

“I-I’m alright. I just ran out of magic....If I rest for a little while..... it will recover.....”

Lindsey answers absent mindedly; there was no strength in her response. This is what it looks like when you’ve run out of magic? We can’t leave it like this.

“.....Ah...! To-Touya-san...!?”

As her consciousness faded I opened “Gate”. Did Lindsey, in my arms, hurt anywhere, was she sore? She was a little red in the face but she’ll just have to bear it for a little while.

I entered 「The Silver Moon」 from the backyard and went up the stairs and opened Lindsey’s room door. There I laid her on the bed in the corner so she could sleep. Her face is still red but she should be alright? I measured her temperature with my hand on her forehead.

“.....Ha, Hauu.....!”

“There isn’t any fever. Wait a bit, I’ll call Elsie right now.”

I called Elsie over and she removed Lindsey’s equipment. I who shouldn’t even be touching the body so I couldn’t remove the equipment.

I left the rest to Elsie and left Lindsey’s room. To practice until your magic ran out. Whether its diligence or for dear life. Whether it’s Charlotte or another wizard, are there a lot of people with this kind of straight character? Mostly just single-minded though.

The next day, Lindsey was complete recovered. Magic recovery typically takes about a day to completely recover.

“...Yesterday, I’m sorry to have caused you trouble!”

Although that happened yesterday Lindsey humbly apologized, I don’t think there is anything she needs to apologize for?

The following day we went back out to the forest, and did the same thing again. Lindsey failed and tried again, failed and tried again. I kept watch over her the entire time. After her 9th attempt, I made Lindsey take a rest...

「You need to rest a little while, Lindsey」

「.....Ok」

I brought over a flask that had some tea and handed it to Lindsey.

「Do you think you're starting to understand it?」

「...No, not at all. All magic controlled by the knowledge of that magic, because it has a big effect, because I haven't seen it it's quite difficult...」

I see. Regardless of the magic, unless you've actually seen the magic you can't get a clear picture of it.

After about a 1 hour break, the magic hadn't really recovered, after only failing twice Lindsey was tottering around.

The day after that and the day after that. Every day practicing for only an hour, Lindsey's magic runs out and she has to take a long rest. Honestly, I don't think it's very efficient. (tln: I can't imagine why)

「Even still, you're really trying Lindsey. Even after you've failed so many times you're still trying.」

「I, it's because I'm clumsy... after I repeat the same thing many times... I'll finally remember the magic. It's how I've always done it. So, this isn't that big of a deal.」

Lindsey said with a laugh. She's strong, this girl. The power of concentration. It's important to understand that it's important not to give up and that it will help you grow.

But, it's certainly true that it's still inefficient. To practice this many more times..... Well... Why don't we go ask Charlotte? She is the countries #1 wizard after all.

Before she ran out of magic, I stopped the practice and returned to hotel with Lindsey and took Yumina through the "Gate" to the castle to see Charlotte.

Without Yumina it would have been difficult to walk around in the castle.....We would have been completely suspicious people....

Charlotte was in the castle's research tower but she had heavy bags under her

eyes. Apparently she hadn't been getting much rest. Even still she decided to listen to us, although she asked for something in return. At a later date, I needed to help Charlotte with her research...

The next day, I went with Lindsey back out to the Eastern Forest. She practiced the same as always, and had repeated failures. Just before she exhausted her magic, Lindsey voluntarily ended the practice. Now it's my turn.

「Lindsey, come here」

「? ...what is it?」

I grasped Lindsey with both hands and hugged her tightly.

「Fu, fua!? What are you doing!?!」

「Calm down. Relax.」

「Relax!?!」

「Ah-... release the tension in your body」

In a panic Lindsey relaxed her body and I concentrated magic into Lindsey and used the technique that Charlotte had shown me. Both of my hands glowed faintly.

「Transfer」

「Eh!?!」

From my hands shifted the glow to Lindsey's body, and Lindsey received it surprised and raised her voice. Apparently it worked.

「The magic...it recovered. No way... in an instant?」

The no-attribute magic "Transfer" transfers one's own magic to another person. Apparently Charlotte's master taught her this magic and she had used it on several other people.

Use magic until she was ready to fall over then get recovered, use magic until she was ready to fall over then get recovered. What a demon, that person.

But here I was, doing the exact same thing to Lindsey. Although it wasn't forced the way Charlotte's master did it.

I recovered her consciousness for the first time, however the amount of magic transferred to Lindsey isn't nearly the amount required to maintain Kohaku's existence. In other words it was in the range of natural recovery. Lindsey's magic

amount was in no ways small. Just how much is it, my magic quantity.....?
Anyways, with this Lindsey could continue training without worrying about running out of magic, and could continue practicing it.

「Come forth Water, Impact the surface, Bubble bomb」

After that, for hours on end, Lindsey kept practicing that magic. She had amazing concentration. However, even if her magic level is fine her physical strength won't hold out.

For the moment lets rest.

「It's hard after all.... I just can't seem to get the outline of the spell....」
「I see.....」

It's difficult after all. Ancient magic that is. Well, there isn't anyone that practices that magic anymore so there aren't any examples of it. If you aren't able to form your own image you won't really be able to get very far.

「...If I at least knew what Bubble Bomb meant.....」
「.....What?」

Lindsey admitted aloud while sighing. Eh? What do you mean?

「The meaning of bubble bomb?」
「? Yes. The name of a particular magic has significance. For example “Fire storm” has “fire” or flame.....」
「Wait wait wait wait, janakute」

Huh? English ... and the like aren't translated? Not the meaning but rather the reading of the words are transmitted directly?

I borrowed the scroll from Lindsey... and read it with 「Reading」..... it reads “bubble bomb” in katakana. I see, so that's how it is....

Which means they don't even understand the meaning of the word 「fireball」.
「Fireball」「Fire arrow」「Fire storm」 etcetera have “Fire” (ファイア) or fire (火) which at least they seem to understand but.

Eh? Then everyone has been screaming words for magic that they don't even understand? What a strange story..... I don't get it. Didn't other people use English words? Ice (アイス)= ice(氷), that's for certain. Dear God, the translation function is strange. Bubble and bomb are the only strange ones? Neither of them are really used in every day conversations....

「? What's wrong?」

「Ah, well..... “bubble” means bubble (泡) and “bomb” means bomb (爆弾,bakudan).」

「Bomb?」

「Ah-it's something that explodes, I guess. It's like the “explosion” magic that you use.」

After I finished explaining to Lindsey who remained silent in thought, she lifted her head, and set her wand up and began to use her magic again.

「Come forth Water, Impact the surface, Bubble bomb」

A single mass of water surrounds the wand... no, ball like soap bubbles begin to drift away from it lightly.

The ball was about 20cm in diameter. It appeared that Lindsey could move them at will, as well as drift freely in the air, after a while she threw one of the balls at a tree.

In an instant, there was an extraordinary impact explosion and the tree was blown to pieces.

We stared at the carnage, dumbfounded for a moment, then Lindsey muttered.

「...I did it.....」

This ancient magic 「bubble bomb」 huh? What unbelievable power..... Lindsey practiced bubble bomb one more time. This time she made 6 more bubbles at the same time then she sent them toward the trees, when the first bubble hit the tree all the bubbles exploded in a chain reaction and the trees were blown away.

What unthinkable power..... Then Lindsey turned toward me and bowed her head.

「Touya-san, thanks to you I was able to complete this. Thank you」

「No, it was thanks to your own efforts which you stood true to. I only helped a little.」

It's embarrassing to be thanked again. When I think about how she kept challenging herself over and over again I realized how amazing Lindsey is. For one to be so hardworking, she's really growing up steadily. This is that girl's essence.

I'm glad I got to know a new side of Lindsey. Thinking that I opened the gate back to 「The Silver Moon」.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 33

Jammerge55 here, I had meant to get this out a few days ago but I've been studying for tests and couldn't get it finished til today. Some of you may have noticed but the chapters are getting longer. That won't really matter however as they're nothing that we can't get out every week. Anyways Enjoy!

Chapter 33: Gauntlets and Goth Loli

「U—n...I give up.....」

Elise had a difficult face as she looked troubled. At the dining room table was the presence of a woman, who stared longingly at her favorite gauntlets.

However, it was the fist portion that had been damaged.

It happened during the fight with the demon yesterday. The demon who had a body of stone, a gargoyle. The gang of thieves had accurately manipulated dark attribute magic summoned it.

With the appearance of stone, we were surrounded by many of them, we fought hard. In any case, they were tough, swords didn't work. Magic only had a marginal effect, arrows didn't do any damage. The only thing that did any effective damage was Elsie's blunt force.

Part way through Lindsey used 「Explosion」and「Bubble Bomb」and blew them up using explosive magic. From the gaps I used 「Paralyze」arts and rendered some of them immobile. After capturing the thieves and magician we sent them to the Guards at the Royal Capital.

Although we completed the guild's request, Elsie's favorite gauntlets were in this pitiful state.

「We'll have to buy some new ones.....」

「Then we should? I could repair them using 「modeling」however I wouldn't be able to restore the integrity of the metal; I think it would just break again.」

「Until now, these have been the ones most compatible with me.」

Elsie talked disappointingly. Well, it's sad when your favorite things break.

「What do you want to do? Go over to 「Kumaya's Armor Shop」and buy some new ones?」

「I already went. They won't get the same type of gauntlet in stock for 5 days they said.」

That's pretty long. Well, even if you were to say gauntlets, gauntlets made for a full suit of armor are different than heavy plated gauntlets meant to hit things with, there just isn't any great demand for them.

Elise fights with her fists Taijutsu style, in this world it would be called 「Arms warrior」they seem to be in the minority in this country. On the contrary, in Misumido there seem to be quite a few of them. The part human part beast has excellent physical strength. I've somehow come to understand that.

「Touya, take me to the Royal Capital. I can't wait for 5 days!」

So hasty. But I don't really mind. When you compare Lindsey to Elise, she's more of a “do it as the thought arises” kind of person. If Elsie were to strike a stone bridge, she would run over it before it broke apart. It was that kind of feeling.

「If it's the Capital then it's 「Belukuto」I think..... Which reminds me the 「Herculean Gauntlets」are endowed with magic.」

「Belkuto」is the shop that I bought the all attribute magic coat with that outrageous endowment that reduced all attribute magic attacks.

「Herculean Gauntlets?」

「If I remember correctly... they gave some kind of enhancement to physical strength.」

「What is that, I'm interested」

Elise's eyes glittered as we stood up, she grasped my hand and pulled me toward the backyard.

「Alright let's go! Let's go now! Yes we're departing!」

「Quick!? Do you have money!?!」

「I just withdrew some from the guild a little while ago so it's fine!」

She really starts to move the moment she thinks of something! While being

dragged, this girl really needs to settle down a little, is what I thought to myself.

「Hello, Welcome to 「Belkuto」」

I met the same oneesan who I had met last time I had come here. Unlike last time I didn't need to show my badge. Do you remember me? If so that's amazing.

Even though Elsie was standing beside me, she was recognized as my guest and was not asked to show her badge. That person was looking nervously around unexpectedly luxurious store. You should probably close your mouth.....

「How can we help you today?」

「U—m, are the 「Herculean Gauntlets」that I saw before still here?」

「I apologize. That item has already been sold.....」

Well shoot, how disappointing. Elsie who was beside me let out an 'Eh?'. Well, enchanted armor, unlike my coat wouldn't remain unsold.

「Are you looking for gloves?」

「Yes. However, we're looking for direct combat gauntlets.」

If you think about it, it's probably something that would be classified as a weapon, but it's still a kind of armor. It wouldn't be unusual to find some in an armor shop. I mean it's pretty obvious.

「Direct combat gauntlets is it? What kind of magical enchantments would you like to see on them?」

「There are others with magical enchantments? Can I see them?」

「Certainly. This way please」

The oneesan led us to a corner in the gallery. It was the place where I had found my coat.

The employee oneesan took out two sets of decorated gauntlets and arranged them on the counter.

One pair was a metallic green, they had a beautiful streamline design.

As for the other pair, they were red and gold, and they had an angled design.

This pair can avoid things like arrow attacks, they have wind attribute enchantment. Unfortunately they cannot avoid long distance magic attacks, they do have high magic defense however.

The employee picks up the metallic green gauntlets and explains. It can avert long distance physical attacks? They can't avoid magical attacks but, instead they have high magical defense, so even if it were to hit the damage would be minimal?

「And with these, they accumulate magic and increase the destructive power of the blow. It takes time to accumulate magic, however because of they are enchanted these gauntlets will never be destroyed.」

This time she picked up the red and gold gauntlets and explained. Contrary to the metallic green ones, it has a higher attack value? Is it something like the attack accumulation like in a game?

Do you get the defensive ones or the offensive ones? It's a difficult question. If it were me, I would pick the metallic green ones and increase my defense.

However, if it was Elsie, who had confidence, then she would probably pick the red and gold ones.

「I'll take them both」

「Eh!？」

I turn in surprise, I shifted my gaze to the two pairs of gauntlets to Elise beside me.

「You're going to buy them both?」

「They can be used on both hands. One of the right and one on the left, why not just equip them both?」

「What about the other set?」

「Leave those in reserve, of course. There might be a chance that one of them breaks like the last pair.」

Certainly, as long as they're used for direct attacks then that kind of thing might happen. However, when I point out that they would go on the opposite hands she replied, no problem.

To begin with, when using fists there is no such thing as only right or left-handed style. It would be something like a switch-hitter like in boxing.

「Very well. Please equip them and tell me if there is something wrong. We will adjust them」

「N, it's fine」

Elsie equipped both sets in sequential order and confirmed there were no problems.

「The green ones are 14 gold coins, the red and gold are 17 gold coins.」

That totals 31 gold coins. 3.1 million yen? It's as expensive as usual.....No they're enchanted so that's actually cheap? Every time my sense of money's value warps.

「.....Touya」

「What?」

「...Loan me 1 gold coin. I didn't bring enough」

「Check in advance.....」

I took out one gold coin from my wallet and handed it to Elsie. Three white gold coins and one gold coin were presented to the employee and the bill was paid. The two sets of gauntlets were accepted and placed in the bag, which was a little bulky. Men being in charge of luggage carrying was the same in every world it seems.....

「Thank you very much. We await your return to our store next time.」

The employee showed us out of「Berukuto」and we left.

「It's the royal capital after all. There are nice things lined up here. They're expensive though.」

Elsie who was walking besides me was in a good mood. Well, we got what we came for, so it can't be helped to float a little? But, for gauntlets are pretty heavy..... Should we slip into an alley, use gate and get back to the hotel quickly?

「Elsie, in that alley——」

Elsie who had been walking beside me, was nowhere to be seen.

「Huh?」

I looked around the area in a panic, in the very back Elsie was standing in front of a shop. She was watching something in the window. What could it be? I doubled back, I took a look at what Elsie was staring at, this is? It was a black jacket with white frills. The chest area had a large ribbon tie. And

the miniskirt had a 3-step black frill with lace.

It's what you would call goth loli, but seems a little different.

Elsie continued to stare at the window.

「.....Do you want it?」

「He? Haua!? To-Touya!?」

She stepped back from be who had suddenly called out to, her face was red as she shouted. That is it, that reaction?

「A, um, th-this is! Right, Lindsey! I thought that this would look good on Lindsey! These clothes would look good on her wouldn't they? Unlike me!」

Elise vomits a string of words. Hee, an older sister that thinks of her younger sister.

「But if Lindsey would look good in them, then Elsie would look good in them too.」

「Na.....!」

Elsie blushes, her mouth flaps open and closed. Like I said what is it, that reaction? You're being suspicious.

「What are you saying? You can't compare me to Lindsey.....」

「Is that so? You're both cute, you're twins so that can't be」

「Cu...Cute...!? I mean, what are you saying!」

Dosuu! Elsie's fist buries itself in my side, Guu! That's considerably painful you know!

「Well...I mean...I think Elsie would look good in these clothes too.....」

I hold my side, enduring the pain as I explained. Huh, a greasy sweat came out?

「Even if someone like me were to put them on, they wouldn't look good on me...」

「That's not true」

「You don't have to be careful for my sake. I understand myself the best」

「No, like I said.....」

「I'm not like those well-matched type.....」

「Ah-mou! You'll understand if you put them on! I'm having you try them on!」

「Eh? Wa-! Touya!?!」

I pulled the stubbornly obstinate woman by the hand and forcibly entered the shop. I had the employee oneesan bring out the clothes that were exhibited, and pushed them along with Elsie into the fitting room.

「Wa-! What are you doing!?!」

「Come come, get changed」

The fitting room curtain closed, and I moved to a corner of the shop. I killed time by looking at belts and accessories displayed. After a while, the curtain to the fitting room opened timidly.

「Oo-」

There was a different than usual Elsie.
The goth loli cloths match the long silver hair and looked very good. See, it's just like I said isn't it? A girl so well matched is hard to come by.

「See, I don't look good in them. It's just like I said isn't it.....」

「Ha!? What are you saying?」

With absolutely no confidence she lowers her head and looks down, I exclaimed in amazement. How exactly do you come to that conclusion? She still won't admit it, this girl!

「It looks absurdly good on you! Doesn't it employee?」

「Yes, it looks very good on you. It's fantastic, customer」

The employee oneesan praised Elsie along with me. There should be a mirror in the fitting room, didn't she look at her own figure, this girl?

「Really.....?」

While blushing, she picks up her skirt and pirouettes slowly. Yep, it looks good after all. Cute.

Alright. I call the employee.

「Excuse me, can I have these clothes?」

「Eh?」

Elsie stood dumbfounded as I paid the employee. Three silver coins? That's not very much....

「Wa-wait Touya!? I don't intend to buy these you know!？」
「You're mistaken. I'm going to buy these. It's a present to Elsie」

These clothes suit you so well, do you really think I would leave without buying them? I want everyone else to see. I accepted the paper bag and handed it to Elsie. These were clothes bought that were meant to be worn.
After exiting the shop Elsie looks down shyly and expresses her gratitude.

「Thank you.....」
「Alright, let's head home quickly and show everyone else」
「Eh!? Wa-that's a little embarrassing.」

I took the dressed up Elsie and began to run.

When everyone was shown the new clothes, everyone said that they looked good on her. It's like that after all. I hadn't been mistaken when I saw them. It's just, when everyone learned that it was me who paid for them, for some reason everyone else had complicated expressions and furthermore next time I would have to buy everyone else clothes too.
.....How did it turn out like this?



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 34

Jammerge55 here, Already half way through my semester at college. Japanese 3 is easy but Kanji is as hard as ever, why is it always the most useful ones have a lot of parts??? Anyways Enjoy!

Chapter 34: Receiving a Title and People of the Royal Palace

「It's from father. He would like for you to read this and then he would like for you to come to the royal palace.」

It was a letter that had arrived at the "The Silver Moon" by swift horse. After looking at it, Yumina said to me. I have a bad feeling about this, but I can't just ignore it.

「Why now again?」

「As remuneration for solving that last event, Touya-sama is to be given a title (of nobility).」

「「「A title!?!」」」

Elsie and the others shouted in surprise. It's that after all? That's right they did say something like that.

As I am the tentative fiancé of Princess Yumina, I need to have a title of moderate position. The fiancé (apparent) that is me has yet to be formally announced, it seems, and until then it seems some appearances need to be put in order, or so they say.

「Can I refuse?」

「You can still refuse, however in that case, they need to receive a formal reason as to why you refuse in person.」

「「「Refuse!?!」」」

The surprised girls shouted again. You girls are noisy.

「Even if you put aside the marriage, you shouldn't decline the title! It's such a waste!」

Elise expressed her honest opinion. But you know, having a title means I would become part of the nobility wouldn't it? I don't think it would suit me.

「...To become nobility means to serve the country. It would mean being obligated to govern territory and have responsibilities.」

Lindsey who was patting Kohaku's head muttered quietly. Yep, it's a bother after all. Let's refuse it.

「And, what do you say when you refuse – degozaru?」

「U-n, something like being an adventurer suits me better」

It sounds like a lie even to my, but that was the only thing I could think of. Because I wanted to avoid the parents' resentment, I thought that best to say. That in and of itself is pretty confusing.

「I think that will be fine. Father does not wish to force it either.」

「Well then, let's go」

Apparently he wanted Elsie and the others to come to the capital as well. Not as attendants to the awards ceremony, merely as an expression of gratitude to those who were looking after his daughter. At first the three refused in fear, but because it's certainly useful to be acquainted with the King

「What do you want to do Kohaku? Stay here and watch the house?」

『Me? If master says then I will stay.....』

「「「「No」」」」

Oh, rejected by the girl's group.

「We can't possibly leave Kohaku here」

「It's so sad, desu」

「Isn't he our companion too degozaru?」

「I will look after Kohaku-chan, please, Touya-san」

Kohaku is really popular. I'm so jealous. I must admit that his fluffiness knows no enemy, might as well take him with us.

I immediately open the Gate and go into Yumina's room in the Royal Palace.

Even though I said Yumina's Room, it wasn't a bedroom or a room for relaxation, this room was for receiving guests. I had gotten permission from the king to use this room for when I needed to use Gate, in advance.

When we came out of the room, the knights looked at us with suspicion, but their attitude change after seeing Yumina.

After Walking for a while, Yumina opens the door at the end of the corridor, inside we found His Majesty the King, General Leon, and Olga-san the Misumido ambassador enjoying a cup of tea inside

「Father!」

「Oh, Yumina?」

After seeing Yumina, the King rushed from his chair and hugged his daughter

「You look happy, that's great!」

「Because I was by Touya-san's side there is no way I wouldn't be happy.」

Like I said, saying that is embarrassing... While blushing from Yumina's statement, I was called by the King.

「It has been a while, Touya-dono」

「Thank you」

「Are those behind you your companions? No need to be so formal, please raise your heads」

I turn around in response to the king's voice, and the other 3 were already doing a dogeza. You girls, it was the same reaction with Sue. But it didn't happen with Yumina. Well, that's probably because Yumina was the one who came home with me, shocking.....

「Touya-dono」

Before I knew it Olga-san had come close-by. Dazzling fox ears and tail as always. I started to wonder which one well feels better Kohaku or her, a rude thought floated in my mind.

「I wish to express my deep gratitude in this matter. You are the savior of His Majesty the King's life, at the same time the savior of our Misumido Kingdom. If you ever wish to visit my country then you will be welcomed.」

Olga-san bows deeply. No, I don't want to impose on the country. I don't want

to standout.

「Is Alma doing well?」

「Aa, she is. If I had known that Touya-dono was going to be here, then I would have brought her here.」

The disappointedly laughing face of Olga-san froze for a moment. Looking for the cause, she was looking at Kohaku, who we had brought with us.

「... Touya dono, this child is?」

「Oh, it is a tiger cub I am keeping, he is called Kohaku. Kohaku, say hi」

『Gau』

I agreed beforehand, with Kohaku would pretend to be a tiger cub. Explaining about a talking tiger would be bothersome.

While looking at Kohaku, Olga-san tilted her head suspiciously.

「Is something wrong?」

「Aa, well, in my Misumido Kingdom the white tiger is God's familiar, it is sacred. The white tigers are divine beasts in the family called 『Byakko』」

Well, to say nothing of the family it's the person himself... Oh yeah Yumina did say something about him being the king of beasts... Will it be alright if we take Kohaku to Misumido Kingdom I wonder?

I was suddenly I was slapped on the back. It's the general. Does he not know how to communicate with someone unless he hits them?

「Long time no see, Touya dono! I never though you would be the princess's husband! You are really very interesting! How about I train you personally?」

「I am not the husband yet, I decline.」

I feel that my body would break if I were to train with this person. He's someone that slaps your back in lieu of a greeting. He's not a bad person though. Oh?

At the general's waist hung brownish gauntlets. It wasn't a clumsy display, rather it had the mood of a legendary hero.

「General ... that is?」

「Hmm? Oh, there will be a military training later. I use a gauntlet since I am a melee fighter ... you didn't hear about me? I am known as "Flame Fist Leon"?」

Unfortunately, I didn't know. I also hadn't heard a single thing about it either. But different from my blank stare to the general, on my side there was someone who showed an excessive reaction.

「Oh, I know you! They say one person destroyed a large group of bandits in Merishia mountains, they say he had flame fists! Also, he had a fight to the death against a stone golem too!」

「Oh, you're very knowledgeable! Are you also a melee fighter? A female melee fighter is rare!」

The general looked at the excited Elsie's waste at the streamlined right and the asymmetric left gauntlets, and laughed happily.

「How about it? Do you want to participate in training after this?」

「I can participate!？」

Elise nod with a big smile. She is happy to be able learn techniques from him. While looking at them the King called to me.

「By the way, Touya-dono, about the title...」

「I am honored by the offer but.....」

I feel bad for the King however, I'm still going to decline it after all. I have no intention of becoming a noble right now.

「Well I thought you were going to say that. As the savior of the King, it would look bad if I did not offer you something as a reward. Of course, if you really wanted to accept it, then it would be better than nothing.」

You're the king after all, I'm sure there were other things you could have done. I began to look at the King with pity a little when all of a sudden *ban* and the door burst open and someone flew into the room.

「I heard that Touya-san was here!」

Who was it but Charlotte-san. Her appearance from the last time I saw here was too different, for a moment I didn't know who it was. The Jade-color hair was disheveled, there were deeper shadows under her eyes from the last time I saw her. She walked toward me at a frightening pace with bloodshot eyes behind the glasses. Scary. What is this, it's scary!

As to keep me from running away, she held my coat with one hand and

presented several glasses and silver coins with the other.

「Excuse me! These glasses! Can I have two more, or 3 more pairs? I taught you “transfer” the other day didn’t I? Didn’t I?!!」

「Eh!? Well, I was certainly helped the other day! But, why!?」

Although I was considerably scared of Charlotte’s ghastly appearance, I asked the question.

「Why? I can’t keep up with the decipherment at all! There is a limit to what I can do alone! Impossible! It’s impossible! No matter how much I decipher, and decipher, it never ends! How much you think there is?! How much you think there is?!」

Why twice!? Though she kept talking to me with misplaced anger, and I was going to do that for her!?

Since it was scary to argue with her, I obediently took the glass and silver coins, and I used modeling and enchantment, and made three more pairs of translation glasses.

「Thank you!」

As Charlotte’s business was concluded, she snatched the just completed glasses and ran out of the room just as she had entered.

「Just in case, you need to maintain yourself properly, Charlotte. If it were to spread to the Teikoku then it would be a problem.」

「Understood!」

She cheerfully answered the king, and went away like a wind. What was that?

「Charlotte is really troublesome. After she got that tool, she shut herself up in her laboratory, her body will break sooner or later. If it stays like this we’ll have to ask Touya-dono to use Recovery again」

It seems that I’ve unintentionally invented the hikikomori. The “when they’re obsessed with something, everything else disappears” type.

「...Just now..... That was Charlotte the court magician?」

Lindsey muttered while looking at the door. Well I can understand her feeling. She didn’t look as one of the best magicians in the kingdom.

「I wanted to talk about the magic ... too bad」
「Oh, I wouldn't bother. If you were to say that to Charlotte-dono right now she'll lecture you for half a day about ancient spirit's of the dead magic, and have to help with experiments. Why not wait till she's settled down.」

The general shakes his head. Surely, anything we were to say right now wouldn't reach her.

「Well, time to prepare for future ceremony. You will need to choose a suitable clothes, Touya-dono」

The King clapped twice and two maids appeared from the back door. Well, it's a troublesome.

「Lindsey and Yae what would you like to do? Wait here?」
「I will go to watch my sister's training.」
「I will join you as well degozaru.」

Okay, Everyone besides Yumina wants to go train? Kohaku is being left with Yumina it seems, shall we go and get changed quickly?
I was guided by a housemaid to the back room to change my clothes.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 35

Jammerge55 here, It was difficult to get this done when I had to drive 7 hours straight for 2 days in a row. There are few lines I took a bit of literary license to make them make – well – sense. Anyways Enjoy!

Chapter 35: A New Home, and Moving

I accepted a house. Even I didn't really understand it myself, anyway I accepted a single house. From who you ask? The King of course.

On the day of the title presentation, the scenario went like this:

「As the savior of my life I wish to grant you a title」

「I am unworthy of your words. I was just doing the utmost as my role as an adventurer」

「I see, therefore I will not force it upon you」

As previously planned, until here.

「However, I believe that it would be rude to my benefactor if I were to just send them home empty handed. Accordingly, I have prepared an estate and these (things) as a reward instead. Please receive them instead of the title.」

(TIn: this part is supposed to be rather formal so I tried to write it accordingly.)

「Ha?」

As the King said this, an elderly gentleman stepped forward with a silver platter, a bag of money, the house (key) as well as other things rested upon it. While having my attention stolen by the King's words I, inadvertently, took everything just as they were.

I returned to my senses when I felt the weight of the bag but, the gentleman had already moved away, I missed the timing to give it back.

「Which such a large ceremony, I would have thought there would be more activity going on.」

And closed it.

「Western district, Palaran Way 21A..... The outer layers of the district are affluent as well.」

Yumina mutters while looking at the list.

At center of the Royal capital, resides is the Castle. The rest of the capital is it's divided into two parts, the inner and outer districts. In the inner district live the Royalty and the Aristocrats; persons such as great merchants live on the other side of the river in the outer district.

There are various kinds of people that live in the outer district, it is further divided in quarters, Eastern, Southern, and Western Districts (The water supply of the Royal Capital is in the north named Parrot Lake so there is no Northern District). The Western District is the area where many of the affluent live. That is where the estate, which had been accepted from the King, resided.

「And, what now?」

After having finished participating in the practice that had been offered by the general, Lindsey was fascinated when I went over to the watering hole to wash off sweat but, I still felt it hard to accept everything that had been offered.

「Is it really impossible to return it?」

「...Returning something that had once been accepted is extremely rude. It would crush the other party's honor」

Well, I see. It would be like, after accepting 「I don't like it after all, I'm returning it」. It's just as Lindsey said. I can do nothing but accept it huh? In a corner of the training area in the castle, they were rolling around in the jungle of weeds. A cloud floated in the clear blue sky. It was the first time I'd seen it like this since I'd come to this world.

「Not just a house, but we received money as well.... What should we do with that amount?」

「How much was it?」

Yae asks me who was laying down.

「...20 King's gold pieces...」

「「「20 King's gold! pieces?」」」

Elsie, Lindsey and Yae all let out a surprised voice in perfect harmony. Well yeah, one would normally be surprised.

The King's gold coin is one step above the White gold coin, I heard that 1 King's gold coin = 10 White gold coins. It's so large that you would never be able to spend it normally at the market it seems.

Referring to my former world 1 King's gold is approximately equal 10 million yen. In other words in total it is 200 million yen. The King's life is worth 200 million yen. I'm not sure if that's high or not. Moreover, is this money the King's pocket money? I didn't ask whether or not he had earned it.

Could it be that these are betrothal presents...? After accepting them there is no longer any room to refuse marrying Yumina.....? Besides, isn't it usually the groom's side that hands over the money to the new wife's side? Well, because I'm becoming part of the family then its fine...? I don't get it any more.

For the time being, it's scary to carry that amount around, so I entrusted it to the duke.

「You already accepted the house, why not just retire?」

「That in and of itself is running headlong in to being a useless person I think.」

I lifted my upper body and answered Elsie with a sigh. Because there is money there is no need to work, I think it's a little different than that. Although it doesn't hurt to have money.

「Should we go take a look for the time being? It's about 30 minutes from here」

At Yumina's suggestion there was no one that opposed it, everyone decided to go see the house.

「Eh?...Here?」

I muttered unconsciously.

It was in the outer western district, the residence had been built to a nice commanding height. It had a red roof and whitewashed walls. It was a European-style 3-story fashionable building. This is nice. There are no complaints about the design either, placement wise it was a little away from the street and in all it was a good place that I am pleased with. However.....

「It's too big...」

Well, in comparison to Duke Orutorinde's residence or Viscount Sodoreku's house it was on the small side. Even still, it's the size that could be called a luxury home.

I used the key that I had accepted, opened the gate and entered the site. There was a wide garden with a lawn and a planted flower bed with various flowers in bloom all over, there was also a pond with a small fountain. On the other side of the garden a little away there was even a stable.

I opened the double doors and continued into the entrance hall, there was a red carpet that invited us up to the second floor.

「This is quite a nice house. I like it」

From within our group the only one used to this kind of environment, Yumina, said calmly while holding Kohaku. I followed up with my honest opinion.

「With such a big house, even just trying to clean it will be terrible..... even for 5 people living here it's still too big」

「「「Eh?」」」

Elsie, Lindsey, and Yea all stared at me in surprise. What?

「Umm..... Touya-dono? Could you be saying that by 5 people you mean we're going to live here as well degozaru?」

「?What do you mean "Could you be saying"? Isn't it obvious?」

What all of a sudden? There are so many rooms that I couldn't possible use them all. Elsie asked timidly.

「But, the King gave you this house. Isn't it for you to live together with Yumina?」

Aa—so that's what it is? The King is being overprotective of Yumina so therefore this house huh? I received a troublesome gift.

I don't dislike Yumina at all, it's just that I can't see her as a wife yet. If I had to say she was closer to a little sister right now.

Lindsey said to me in a small voice, while looking down.

「...If this is a house for people that like each other, then us living here is a little...」

「Person I like you say. I like all 4 of you equally, I think you're like family to me.

Therefore there shouldn't be a problem if everyone lives here.....」

Oh? Lindsey's face is red, what happened? I mean, Elsie and Yae's are red too?

「A, I'm going to look at the second floor!」

「I, I'm going to see if there's an attic...!」

「I-I-I'm going to go look at the kitchen, I'm really interested in it degozaru!」

Like little spiders, they all ran away, Why?

「I see. You like all 4 of use equally, like a family, is it? It's one step forward I suppose」

I looked at Yumina who was standing there with a big smile.

「Even though I'm going to become Touya's bride, I wish to walk with you through life. However, I do not intend to monopolize you, so this is fine. I'll go speak with everyone. Touya-san please wait in the living room」

Eh? What? What is happening? Yumina left Kohaku with me and went upstairs. I don't really get it but... I'll go wait in the living room for the time being.

Along the way, I saw things like the bathroom, reception hall, pantry and wine cellar, it really is magnificent. Not a single shelf missing.

And opening the first door in the entry way was the living room. It really is wide..... It should be obvious but there was nothing save for drapes and the fireplace. I guess we'll have to arrange for thing to be purchased. Did the King foresee this and that was the reason for the money?

From the window on the wall to the terrace, you could see the western district and wide garden.

I opened the window off the terrace and a pleasant breeze blew in.

『It's a nice garden. It's as if to invite me to take a nap here』

Kohaku lies and rolls on the lawn.

「Do you like it?」

『Yes, very much』

Kohaku says so as well, this place isn't bad to live in. There are a lot of preparations that needed to be done though.

「Touya-san」

I turned around and saw everyone that Yumina had brought with her, but, for some reason none of the 3 girls would look directly at me. Why? Their faces still look a little red....

「A, um, Touya.... Is it really ok for us to live here?」

「? Of course」

「... you won't say something like get out, um, right?」

「I won't」

「You're going to treat us the same, um, as Yumina degozaru?」

「Naturally」

Why this now? I don't have any family in this world, but I felt that everyone is close to a real family. That is the truth.

.....But, why is everyone fidgeting like that? Certainly, there might be some mixed feelings about living in this house, however I've already received it, so there's nothing to be reserved about.

「Well then, everyone, we will all be living here. No need to rush so, let's just confirm the feelings from the previous discussion」

「Eh-」

「Yes」

「Ok degozaru」

With red faces the three nod affirmatively at Yumina's words. What do you mean by "confirm the feelings"? What the heck did you discuss?

「The discussion from earlier is... what?」

「「「「Secret」」」」

Again in unison? Really? Huh, could it be that the one with the weakest position in this house is me?

「Well then, shall we decide on the individual rooms?」

「My room is going to the one in the corner on the second floor.」

「I'll take the one on the interior of the third floor.」

「I'll use the one on the first floor facing the garden」

The girls talked excitedly. What is this since of alienation? Well, there are a lot of rooms so they should pick the one that they like. Even still, there are still a lot of rooms left over.

「Well, just us taking care of this house alone is questionable.....」

「Not possible」

「You say that so lightly.....」

Yumina answered quickly. Certainly, cleaning would be terrible. There's the work at the guild, even cleaning the garden wouldn't be possible.

「Therefore, let's employ some people. I know of a few」

If Yumina says so, why not just leave it to her? We certainly need people. If pull some from the palace then there is bound to be good talent.

Now then, shall we prepare to move? We can move the belongings with Gate. But we will still need to arrange for furniture right? There's nothing in this house after all.

Plus, there are people we are indebted to that we wish to give farewells to back in Leaflet.

In combination with recruiting employees, we decided to move in 3 days. It's going to be busy.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 36

translator: Kirihito

Editor: Jammerng55

Sorry for the lateness guys. Anyways we have new translators I think? Who is helping smartphone. cbt2 for blade and soul starts on Friday and the EU servers will be open hurray. So I'm gonna be even more busy. Luckily like I said we have new translators i think?. Anyways here's ch 36.

#36 Butler and servant employment

The day when we move to the capital arrived. We say goodbye to the people who we were indebted to, Mika and Dolan-san of [Silvermoon], Aeru-san of [Parent], Zanuck-san of [Fashion King Zanuck], Balal-san of [Weapon Shop Kumachi] and left the town of Leaflet.

The town I lived in the first time I came to this world. There are many different feelings. Even though I can come back anytime I want with [Gate], it's still deeply emotional.

Dolan-san said something about making this town the town of shougi. Because the King is enthusiastic about it as well, that aim might unexpectedly work.

I handed papers which is printed with designs of various clothes as a farewell gift to Zanuck-san. Clothes like the Nurse uniform or sailor uniforms might come out soon.it's not like I recommended them, Zanuck-san got really into it.

As for Aeru-san of [Parent] I gave her recipes for sweets and a few handy tools with [Modeling] to make those. Ice server, round, heart and star-shaped cutter as well as a torte cutter. I'll come to eat again when her new work is done.

Similarly, I gave Mika-san a kitchen knife, peeler, juice squeezer, grater, and various cooking recipes. With this, the destructive power of [Silvermoon's] meals will further increase.

When I parted from everybody and came back to the capital, several carriages stopped in front of the house and brought in furniture. When we appeared in the garden, Yumina, who was ordering the furniture movers around, noticed us and ran to greet us.

[Touya-san, good timing. There is a butler who wishes to be employed here, would you come meet with him?]

[eh? now?]

From the terrace of the mansion when I was surprised, An old man with white

hair and mustache which is hardened from head to toe with a black formal uniform approached. What's this? where have I seen him before...ah, when I got this house, it was this person that brought the money and the inventory.

[Pleasure of meeting you for the first time...no, should I say the second time. I am called Rime. Pleased to make your acquaintance.]

Rime-san bows his head deeply. He's probably in his late-60's? Unlike his movements which gives a youthful impression.

[Jiiya is the person who served father as a butler for many years. There are no problems for him to become the butler] (note: Jiiya is like Jii when Sue calls her butler)

[Eh!?!]

Does that mean he took care of the king? It seems we've pulled in a person of outrageous class!

[Why has such a person also, come to something like ours.....]

[Nay, I cannot win against aging, at this time I have handed that role to my son. At that time the princess has given me an invitation. I think that it is not a bad idea to serve the savior of my younger brother for the remaining of my life.

[.....Younger brother?]

[He is called Reim. He serves His Imperial Highness Duke Ortholinde]

[Ah!, Reim-san from Sue's place!]

I see, I thought he looks similar to someone but, it was Reim-san. Two brothers also serving the King brothers. A butler brothers.

[How about it? Can we hire him?]

[No, we don't have any objections but..... Is that okay? Aren't there other places with better treatment?.....]

[No, I wish to be of service here. Pleasure of working with you from now on.]

Rime-san bows once more. Because there aren't any reason to decline, we entrust the management of the house and the supervision of the employees to him. We decided to leave all management responsibilities to him.

[Well then there is something I would like, danna-sama] (Note: master of the house)

[Stop with the danna-sama!?!]

[No, now that I am employed here, the master and servants relation must be made clearly defined. Therefore danna-sama, there are some capable people that I wish to employ, can you meet them?]

I wanted the master to stop but somehow it was futile. He was dead set on it. This person is a pro butler. Anyway, Rime-sam left the mansion at a quick pace to the people he brought along. He's fast....

[We found a good butler haven't we]

Elsie went inside the mansion with her baggage. Lindsey and Yae followed, Yumina begins ordering the furniture that is being brought in.

I also head to my room, after putting down my own luggage I decided to help carrying them in.

My room is tentatively the most spacious on the second floor, but there is nothing other than the bed and closet, there is nothing. Or rather, there's a bed but no futon(duvet/comforter). Furniture like a cabinet, desk, chair and bookshelves should be brought in today. Naturally a futon as well.

Huh? I noticed just now but, with [Modelling] couldn't I just make things like chairs and dressers? Even if we don't have to pay large amount of money..... No, I would have to make them for everybody. Pardon me from that. That's troublesome. I say the result is alright.

—

Which one will help me with unloading. I'll probably be troubled with only the heavy furniture. Apart from me there isn't any other manpower in the house. I have show my reliable side sometimes. (note: confused, thought they had helpers)

And so, while thinking that Elsie used [Boost] and casually carried the heavy furniture. Huh? Am I unneeded...?

Kuu, I'm not beaten yet. It's the man's pride when it comes to this. Likewise I

too use [Boost] and begin carrying the furniture with the same momentum.

—

We decided to gather on the terrace to rest and have tea together after moving the furniture.

For now we finished carrying the furniture to our rooms and the main rooms, such as the living room, kitchen and parlour, *etc.* I only arrange the clothes and books that I've brought afterwards.

I had a competition with Elsie who used [Boost] to carry the competition but the victory went to Elsie. [Boost] is a non-attribute magic that raises one's physical ability by several times. However using the same magic, in the end it is still tied to one's original physical abilities.

Losing to a girl in physical strength is a really pitiful story...Should I train a little more....

I mean, I don't equal Elsie in physical strength, neither in magical knowledge and discipline with Lindsey, neither with Yae's swordplay or Yumina's archery and etiquette.....not good, it's getting depressing.

[Things have finally settled down]

[There are still various small things that is not good if we don't buy.....]

[.....That is, let's buy them all together little by little]

[That's so, let's stop here for today.]

Certainly, we're still short on the small things. All kinds of things like everyday goods, tableware and detergent. In addition a bath tub...Ah, Is our cleaning tools also insufficient? Things like buckets and cleaning cloths, we haven't even brought one or two. We don't have garbage bins either. There are a lot of things we can't do without huh.

—

Everyone gathered to discuss what is needed and we put them down on a list. We will go buy it all together later. With that sense, when everyone was giving their opinion, Rime-san came and brought along several men and women from the gate.

[Master, these are the ones that I spoke to you about earlier de gozaimasu. Everyone's background are properly secure, would you please employ them]

It's still hard to get used to the danna-sama..... Can't we get him to change that somehow? When called something like danna-sama, it makes me feel old. I think it won't suit me for at least after about another 10 years....

[I have come from the maid guild, I am called Lapis. Pleasure to work with you]

[Likewise I have come from the maid guild, I am called Cecil ~, Pleasure to work with you~]

Two people wearing maid clothes bow their heads in front of me. Lapis-san is the one with a bob cut black hair with a diligent atmosphere and the light brown haired one with the sweetly smiling face is Cecil-san. Both are around 20 years old. The two of them are dressed in a maid outfit, on the head is the standard hair band called white brim.

Even so, there's such a thing like a maid guild.... They say all crimes including theft are caused by housemaids, they are given strict background check and training, it seems maids authorised by the guild are convenient.

I'm told they will do the cleaning and management of the house under Rime-san.

[I am the gardener Julio. This is my wife Claire]

[I'm Claire. The cook]

Next to greet us was a married couple in their late twenties.

A young man with blonde hair and a seemingly good natured attitude, the woman also looks good natured with red hair. They both look easy going.

It seems Julio-san is the son of Rime-san's friend. He will take care of managing the garden from flower grooming to the kitchen garden. The wife Claire-san is the exclusive cook who will prepare our meals.

It seems she was trained by apprenticeship to be able to make anything served to the nobles in the capital until now. Next time, shall I show her the recipe collection that I gave Mika-san.

[I'm Thomas. Former heavy infantryman of the kingdom]

[I'm Huck. Former light cavalry of the kingdom]

Ooh, heavy and light. The figure is the same as well. Both are around the 50's. It seems both of them are recently retired knights of the kingdom so Rime-san called out to them. It seems they'll alternate with the security and gate keeping. Because they are going to be watching the gate at night, I wonder if they are going to do a shift rotation system?

If it that's the case isn't it going to be going to be difficult with only two people? Should I employ one or two more people. Well, I'll leave that area to Rime-sam.

Even so, Thomas and Huck...Tom and Huck huh. I have no doubt that they were mischievous brats in their childhood.

There weren't any particular dissatisfaction, so I employed them as Rime-san said.

[Thomas and Huck has their home in the capital so they will commute here. I and the other four would like to live here, will that be alright?]

I accepted Rime-san's proposal. There are a lot of rooms so there's aren't any problems at all.

Since Julio-san and Claire-san are a couple, it would have been good for them to stay in one room, it was decided that they would stay in separate rooms. If it was in my old world they would have been given a house/room apart from the main house. I want you value the time you have as a couple.

—

I give allowance to each of them and ask them to buy all the necessary things. I handed separate money to Lapis-san and Claire-san, I asked Lapis-san to buy the general stuff in the list from earlier and Claire-san to buy the food and the cooking utensils.

Soon everyone else went shopping however, Rime-san wanted to do inspection so he went into the mansion. Since he's going to start working here, he says he wants to check everything, even up to the most trivial places, himself. I really bow my head to him.

[Things are somehow settling down huh]

Even though I'm not used to the house yet, it increased by seven servants. Is the money going to be alright? I have the money from the king so we should be alright for awhile.

Well, there's no point worrying about it.

[There's no problem if we leave it to Jiyaa. He hasn't been serving otou-sama since childhood for nothing.]

[I never thought that we would unexpectedly hire the person taking care of the king]

[I wonder if it's because they expect much from Touya-san]

Yumina naturally says with a face while drinking tea. That's even more pressure though.....

[.....But it wouldn't be possible for just us to manage this anyways.....I am grateful for a capable butler to come, desu]

Lindsey murmurs while giving cookies which was lined up on the table to Kohaku who is resting his head on top of her knees. Certainly right. He's going to take care of us in various ways from now on.

Nn? I heard the sound of a carriage that stopped at the gate. Is it Lapis-san and everyone that came back? Did they use a carriage because there was too much baggage?

While thinking that, Rime-san came towards us from inside the mansion.

[Danna-sama, His Highness Duke Ortholinde and young lady Sue has come]

[Eh? The Duke and Sue?]

This is the mansion's first official visitors. Now, I wonder what business for?



Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 37

Jammerge55 here, playing catchup with ketchup, just kidding. This was translated by *someone* but that person's name eludes me and i can't seem to find them on my skype list so anyways it's been edited for public consumption. Anyways Enjoy!

translator: *someone*

Editor: Jammerg55

Chapter 37: The Duke's visit, and the Personal Request.

Lime-san comes and announce the arrival of visitors, shortly, the duke and Sue arrived to the terrace from the garden.

「Ya, congratulations on moving in. Take care for us from now on neighbors」

The duke laughs cheerfully. Even though he is saying neighbor we live in the outer ward, and he lives in the inner district, it is pretty far away. Well, it's indeed closer when you compare the distance between the Capital and Leaflet.

「Long time no see, Sue」

「Good day, Yumina-neesama」

Yumina greets Sue. Oh right, those two are cousins. When I see the two of them lined up next to each other's, same blonde hair, they really resemble each other, as expected. Though their personalities quite different.

「When I learned of the engagement between Yumina-neesama and Touya. I was really astonished」

「I am the most surprised you know??」

I can't give up here. I still can't comprehend this yet. As the two of them sit at the table on the terrace, Lime-san comes with tea for both. Truly first class butler.

「I was planning on a marriage between Touya-dono and Sue. But you beat me to it. Yumina and elder brother totally beat me」

「You were thinking suck a thing, Father? Well, if it's Touya then I would be very pleased. Being together would be so much fun」

「Oh, I see. Then, will you also accept Sue along with Yumina, Touya-dono?」

「Okay, that enough. Please don't get carried away, mou」

Although the Duke may be joking, the sparkle in Sue's eyes when she looks at me is troubling. I'd like to avoid making things any more confusing.

「Well, shall I withdraw for today. But with that I have one favor to ask you today.」

What do you mean by “for today”? Ignoring my scornful stare the duke continues.

「To tell you the truth, this time, we have decided to form an alliance with Misumido kingdom. I believe that we need to establish a location for conference between kings, but....」

A country of beastkin, the king of the beasts who govern the kingdom to the south, Misumido. The fox tribe of beastkin, Olga and her sister Alma country. I see, so you want to conclude an alliance? What a relief.

「For both king to talk, the fact is one of them must go to the other royal capital, which involve a certain risk. There is a chance of interference from an opposing party, also they may get attacked by demon beasts in the middle of their trip. And so」

「Touya-san's 「Gate」, Right?」

「As expected of Lindsey, right to the point」

The duke grinned and laughed as he drank tea. Yeah, certainly by using 「Gate」, they can move safely. However??

「But I can only use that magic to go to places I have already visited? You don't mean??」

I have bad feeling... rather, more like a nasty conviction.

「That's right. I would like you to go to the Misumido」

As I thought...I get it. I really get it. In fact, it's really convenient. I have to go there is the only limitation, without that I, I could establish my door to door delivery service company.

「How long does it take to travel to Misumido?」

「Well, let's see, around 6 days using carriage....」

Oh? Is it shorter than I thought?

「Well, that's to arrive at the Great River Gau, it's another 4 days from there to Misudimo's Capital? That's if everything goes smoothly though.」

It will take 10 days.... It is unexpectedly tough.... Even though I just got a house, I will have to go for a trip without being able to live in it, what is up with that?

「I will make this request the guild, I will make a direct request to assign it you guys. Of course you will get a reward, and your guild rank will also increase. I don't think it is a bad deal」

He's already taken care of everything hasn't he? Well, as a job class it's rather easy isn't it? I would also like to travel to other countries. It's certainly not a bad idea. And I also, want to see what kind of place Misumido kingdom is.

「I understood, I will take the request. What about you guys?」

Everyone nod in agreement; it seems there is no objection.

「Much appreciated, because the ambassador needs to return to her country, she will guide you to Misumido's Capital.」

「Olga-san is returning home? Then her younger sister Alma going back with her?」

「Well, the ambassador and her younger sister are coming with you guys, additionally you will be guarded with a group of knights, it was decided you all will be going to Misumido.」

I see. It is reassuring. According to what I learned so far, there is more nature in Misumido than Belfast, more like a jungle, and it seems there is many demon beasts too. Is that place like south America or Southeast Asia?

I wonder what kind of place it will be. The country of beastkin that no one has seen yet, Misumido kingdom. We are going there.

「But...I wonder if it will be alright de gozaru?」

「Is there something wrong? Yae?」

「They will know that you can use「Gate」over there, de gozaru. It is a magic that can invade anyplace without anyone knowing de gozaru? Forget about being

cautious, there is a fear that you will be assassinated as a dangerous person....」

「C'mon, don't say a scary thing」

But, will they certainly have fears? I can't prevent holding such suspicions or it piling up

「No, will it be not okay? I confirmed with Charlotte-dono, that there are places you can't use「Gate」to travel to, Magical Barrier... you will not be able to go in the area inside the barrier. In that case, I don't think there will be a need to be that cautious about it」

The duke easily overturns Yae anxiety.

「Is that right? Touya?」

「...this is the first time I knew about this」

After hearing my answer Elise looks at me with amazed eyes. No, well, I remember when I used 「Gate」, I didn't know the effect or all the details!

「It seems even a small magic barrier can stop it. For example, if there is a small barrier around the Royal Capital, even though you can jump out from the castle town, you can't warp back to the Royal Capital. By the way, except for Yumina's room inside the castle, a barrier is already set up by Charlotte」

Whoa, she already made protection measure? Despite her appearance (being rude), indeed as expected of the court magician. She is not careless.

「...but if Touya san goes to any country, it is possible to send a large army with 「Gate」 to attack... from. As I thought, it is better they don't know about it. That's my opinion」

「Hmm... certainly. Like the glasses which you gave to Charlotte dono, ask them to give you something to cast the magic 「Gate」 on it」

Indeed. I can ask them to use a full length mirror to be used in the talks, afterwards, they can break it to remove their anxiety of the other party
If I create Mirror A and Mirror B that can be used to travel back and forth, and, with that as reason, perhaps it will be alright. Though one of the mirror need to be made after I arrive to the new location

「Then, shall we go with that? When is the departure?」

「Let me see?? How about after 3 days?」

「I understand」

Now, it appears we will be busy, as we must prepare for the long journey

「Lucky you, I wanted to go to Misumido's castle city as well」

Sue bites her finger enviously. I hope she doesn't say she wants to come with us. I am sorry, but I can't handle anymore troubles.

「When I come back I can travel back there at any time, so next time I will take Sue with me」

「Really!!? As I thought Touya is really reliable!」

As leaning on the table, Sue turns toward me with a big smile on her face. Because she is happy so much, I properly must keep my promise with her. After in a meeting, we discussed the details of the trip to Misumido with the duke until the evening.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 38 – Arc 6 – The Demi-human Country, Misumido

Translator: Kirihito

TLC/ED: Jammerg55

Arc 6 The demi-human country Misumido

#38 To the country of beastmen and surprise attack

The carriage shook and rattled on. Three wagon types of carriages with a considerably wide roofs connected together and pulled by two horses advanced on the highway.

The first one is belongs to Belfast, the third one belongs to the five Misumido guard escorts. And the one in the middle, carried it in are us and the Misumido ambassador Olga-san and her younger sister Alma.

On the coachman seat are the sisters Lindsey and Elsie, speaking of the rest of us, a dead heat fight begins to unfold.

「Ununu.....With this de gozaru!」

Yae turns the face down card.

But the number of the card on the table was of a different one.

「Too bad. The correct one is this and this desu」

Yumina turns over two cards consecutively in order. A 2 of spades and a 2 of hearts. She obtains the cards that she got correct.

Me and Olga was playing shougi while I give a sideways glance at Yumina, Yae and Alma who are playing shinkei-suijaku(pairs) with playing cards.

We had too much free time in the shaking carriage so I made shougi and playing cards with paper printed with 「Drawing 」and combined it with a thin wooden board made with「Modelling」.

Because I can't remember the hands in games like poker I can't play it, so I tried teaching those three a simple pairs games. However, Yae was somehow weak when it came to memory games and lost consecutively.

「I lost again de gozaru.....」

「Yae doesn't look like she's suited for shinkei-suijaku」

I moved a piece in front while smiling wryly.

「Yes, checkmate」

「Aah...!」

Olga-san stares intensely at the board. It's useless. It's checkmate.

「I also lost huh.... The difference in ability with Touya-dono is too much」

Olga-san pouts and expresses dissatisfaction. No, you also have a weak point though. Olga-san only just learned it so of course I would win. However. It's scary that she will be stronger than me after a few more times of playing.

「Yae, change places with me. Why don't you try facing Olga?」

「That's right de gozaru na. If it's shougi, Dolan-san trained me back in
「Silvermoon」 de gozaru shi」

It was more like being forced to be played against rather than being trained though.

「Then it's not shinkei-suijaku this time, shall we do a different one?」

I swap places with Yae, Then I give Yumina and Alma an explanation of a new game while cutting the cards. The difficult game 「Baba-nuki (old maid)」 where tactics and strategy hold the key to victory.

『fuga.....』

Kohaku at the corner of the carriage sleeping peacefully.

The Two people who learned the rules were absorbed in Old Maid immediately, Yae and Olga appears to be evenly matched and glaring intensely at the board. With that feeling we go shaking straight to Misumido.

—

—

「And so the puss in boots became a noble and lived happily ever after」

Everyone who surrounded the bonfire sent an applause when I finished the story. This is somewhat embarrassing. I only intended to tell a short story before sleeping but I intentionally overdid it.

「That was interesting! Touya-san!」

Alma's ears on top of her head goes pikopiko in excitement to express her

thoughts. Her big tail also shakes in good spirits.

「That was a wonderful tale Touya-dono. However, where is this story from?」
「Ahh, A minstrel taught me at the place I lived in before」

Olga-san said suitably. It seems to be popular to the Misumido soldiers surrounding the bonfire. The puss in boots plays an outstanding performance in saving his master. A wise being that excels as a master swordsman. In this world where demi-humans face discrimination, there probably isn't any story where a demi-human like this plays an active role.

「Touya-san also knows various stories besides this one」
「Really!? Please let us hear them, Touya-san!」

Alma leans forward with sparkling eyes from the words spoken by Yumina beside me. These two became really good friends huh. They seem to be the same age, is that why they can easily talk?

「It's already over for today. let's continue tomorrow」

I decline Alma's request gently while laughing. Then at that time, a single small sized Misumido soldier around the bonfire stood up, puts a finger in front of his mouth to silence everyone.

The ears on top of his head moves twitching. Are those.....rabbit ears? Is he, a rabbit demi-human.

「Something in several numbers are approaching.....They're erasing their presence little by little...It's clear that they are aiming for us」

From those words, the surrounding soldiers draw their swords silently and start to move while being vigilant of the vicinity. The guards switch their formation with Olga-san and Alma in the center. The Belfast soldiers at the carriages draw their swords and strengthen their alertness.

「I wonder who it is?」
「They're probably a highway thief troupe. It'll be trouble if their numbers are many」

The captain of the Misumido escort soldiers answered my question. The captain is a dual sword user wolf demi-human.

《Master, it's certain that someone is coming towards us. It's very unlikely that this is someone friendly. Just like they said, they are probably 18-19 thieves.》

Kohaku that was nearby spoke in a voice that only I could hear. Thieves huh. Shall I go check for a little.

I take out my smartphone and launch the map application. A map with me at the center is projected. Err...for now, when I search with thief, pins fall on the map one after another. Oooh, there's a lot.

「North 8 people, east 5 people, south 8 people, west 7 people. There's 28 in total」

「You know that!？」

The captain looks back toward me astonished. They are quite a few of them. We will probably win but, it is unlikely that we will come out unscathed.

「.....Shall I give it a try」

I decided to test the magic method I came up with recently. I think it'll be alright but.....

「Enchant: Multiple

Consecutive chant abbreviation, I bestow the non-attribute magic 「multiple」 that allows simultaneous invocation to the map application. I use my finger on the touch screen to lock onto the thieves one by one. Locking onto all them is troublesome! Okay, finished!

「Paralyze!」

I release the last magic onto the targets on the map. In the next moment, I hear groans one over the other from the surrounding forest.

「Uguu!」

「Nuua!」

「Gyaa!」

「Hau!」

「Aan!」 (note: cough)

I hear various voices, followed by clattering and sounds of falling were heard. I seem to have succeeded somehow.

「W, what did you do?」

「I used paralysis magic. I think they probably fell and can't move」

「Is it all of them!?!」

「If there are only 28 of them」

The targets this time are the ones that I have judged to be a 「Thief」 only in this situation. Conversely speaking, if there was a thief-like common person then there's a possibility that they may get involved as well. Though I think there won't be anything like that in this situation as expected. Therefore I used 「Paralyze」 just in case.

The escort soldiers enter the forest and came dragging those guys. 28 people in total. All the members have a lizard tattoo on the back of their hands which is probably a mark of being in the thief troupe. There's no doubt that they're all accomplices.

「That was amazing...! All these numbers in an instant.....」

「No one had something like magic protection talismans so that saved me the trouble. Even a small magic protection can repel 「Paralyze」」

Olga-san murmurs and grumbles with a dumbfounded expression. It was good that the thieves didn't have talismans. But this method also has various problems. It was good that the opponents didn't move intensely, because if their movement was too fast there's a possibility that they may slip past the target lock. And it's troublesome to lock onto them one by one.

「No, you've saved us. Good grief, you really surprised me」

「No, it was because that person noticed them from the beginning. You understand right?」

「Aah, Rain is it. That's because he's a rabbit demi-human. They have sharp ears」

The rabbit eared boy laughed while the captain was dragging the thieves. He has a small build with red hair and is about the same age as me. He's called Rain is it. By the way, it seems the wolf captain is called Garun-san.

「If it's human I think the paralysis will continue for half a day, what shall we do with these guys?」

「That's right, if this was Misumido it would be best to just kill them so that it doesn't become troublesome, is something like that not do」

Garun-san calls the Belfast guard captain. A blonde young man with clattering full body armor turned up. A considerably handsome man.

Lyon Britts. Belonging to kingdom's first knight order. 21. The father's name is Leon Britts.....even now it's unbelievable that this person is the son of that General Leon. He seems to be the second son, with that general that looks heroic in his uniform, for this Lyon-san with this feeling of serious straightforwardness to be father and son.

Lyon-san who heard the circumstances from Garun-san thinks for a little while, before finally opening his mouth.

「Let's tie them up for now and send them to the guards in charge using the horses in the town ahead. We may come back with the guards in the morning, let's depart after we hand over the thieves?」

Garun-san didn't seem to have any objection so we decided in that direction. We gag and tie them behind their backs. I dug a hole with magic and buried them in the ground with their heads sticking out just to be safe. The paralysis still seem to be working, the result looks like a line of freshly severed heads.

「As for watching these fellows, we Misumodo will take care of guarding them as foreign invaders. Touya-dono I would like to leave the princess to you」

Lyon-san tells me in a low whisper secretly. Just in case, the only ones that know that Yumina is the princess of Belfast, apart from us is just Olga-san and this Lyon-san. Since the other members doesn't seem to have met the princess, we're not worried of it leaking. Furthermore, only Lyon-san know my position as Yumina's fiance(provisional). Although I haven't been told, perhaps Yumina's guard have probably received them.

「Lyon-dono, I'll take on that trouble」

Olga-san comes near and says thanks with a smile. Then, Lyon-san suddenly begun to get hurriedly impatient.

「Ah, no, this, this is my duty so therefore! Please, don't bother yourself with this!」

Just where has that calmness a while ago gone to, the blonde young man has his face becoming bright red, it enumerates with Olga-san's words. That beautiful fox giggles strangely while looking at his squirming.

Hahaan. So it was like that?

I left the place slowly so that it wasn't noticed by two those people. I observe them two talking while laughing before an open-air fire from the shadow of the carriage in secret.

「It's Youth huh—」

「It is youth de gozaru na—」

「...It's youth, desu」

「It's youth indeed」

You lot since when have you been here.....The twin sisters, the samurai girl, and Kohaku who was being held by yumina were similarly watching the two.

「I wonder if Olga-san notices Lyon-dono's feeling de gozaru kana?」

「I think she notices them—. She doesn't seem like someone thickheaded from somewhere」

Eh, why is everyone looking over here? I don't even know what you mean.

「.....Though he is thickheaded however, Touya-san is far too kind to everyone regardless of the situation」

「Ah, that's what I thought as well」

「I thought he also had this suggestive attitude de gozaru yo」

「Why don't you try to understand a little!? Sit here and listen!」 (note: seiza, sitting with knee on floor)

「Why!?!」

I can't comprehend. Why is this happening?

However I can't go against these girls without reason with the current situation, I was made to sit. I was subjected to a super lecture time. why?

I don't even understand what half of these girl's lecture are, it continued until near late at night.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 39

Translator: Kirihito

TLC/ED: Jammerg55

39 Great River Gau and Accessories

「It's a lie.....this is a river? This is a sea right.....」

As far as the eye can see is water, water, water. Land can be seen faintly beyond the horizon. It's that, it resembles the feeling when I saw Hokkaido from Cape Oma of Aomori that I went to in my childhood. If we assume that, is there an area at least the same as Tsugaru Strait....?

Six days after we departed, we finally arrive in Canaan, the southernmost town of Belfast Kingdom. From here we are to board a ship and head for the town of Langley of the Misumido Kingdom on the opposite bank.

However, as might be expected of the town that connects Belfast with Misumido, there's a lot of demi-humans in the middle of the town. Beginning with demi-humans such as dogs and cats, a winged person with the wings of a bird growing from their back, a horned person with horns on their forehead, there's ones with scales on parts of their body, there's also ones like demi-dragon's with thick tails.

It appears that demi-humans and humans seem to be able to get along peacefully in this town somehow.

When we arrived on the riverbank (although nothing but the harbor could be seen) there were various ships floating there. However, most of them are small-sized ships, among them were also medium sized ships and there doesn't seem to be any large-sized ships.

It looks like a sailing ship but, most of the things standing don't look like sails, it gives the image of a simple sailing boat. Because a person that can use wind attribute magic can get on in any ship, if you want to arrive at the opposite bank in two hours, it seems this kind of ship is enough.

We will entrust the carriages from here and use a ship to cross over to the Misumido side. Similarly, It seems carriages have also been prepared on the other side.

I leave the boarding procedures to the people of Misumido, Olga-san and Garun-

san, not far from the ship we're going to board, I get a view of the stalls opening on the street.

「Ah, handicrafts are sold there」

「This one...have various silk goods sold here」

Alma and Yumina beside me murmurs while looking at the merchandise being sold. It's because this is Belfast's last town. It can't be help that there's many souvenir shops.

「Oh? Touya-san, that.....」

「Nn?」

From Yumina's line of site is a stall with accessories such as brooches, rings and necklaces lined up, in front of it is Lyon-san who looks worried with a troubled face. He should've gone to send a letter to the Royal palace if I'm correct.

Lyon-san seems to be hesitating on which accessory to buy. But, those are for women right? ...ah, I see. So that was it is.

「Lyon-san, Is it a souvenir for your family?」

「eh? uh, Touya-dono!?, no, what, er~ mo, it's for my mother...that's right! right it's for mother, I was thinking of what I should buy for her.....」

「Hee—」

It can be seen through his splendidly flustered manner that the one he's giving a present to is not his mother. Well, let's give him a warriors mercy and not plunge in too deeply.

「There's a lot of accessories being sold huh. That's right. Alma choose one. It'll be my present to remember Belfast」

「Is it okay!?」

Alma gladly picks one brooch from the middle of the lined up accessories. It's a grapevine shaped brooch and fitted in the place of the fruits are amethysts. A fox and grapes.....that reminds me of a fairy tail.

「That suits you nicely, Alma」

「Ehehe, thank you very much」

I pay the the money to the vendor while looking at Alma who's laughing

happily. And, from here Lyon-san probably decided to get information he needed to know.

「I wonder if Olga-san will like brooches like these?」

「Nn—, onee-chan likes designs with flowers. Especially this, she loves flowers like these Eriusu flowers, she buys them often」 (note: katakana 'eriusu' no idea what it is in english)

And while saying that, Alma points at one hair ornament lined up on the stall. It was coloured with a flower like cherry blossoms, it looks simple but it was a beautiful hair ornament.

Lyon-san's expression becomes joyful from those words. It was that afterall.

「Then, I'll go with this. Lyon-san should return to the ship earlier too. We're going to depart soon」

「Ah, yes. I'll return immediately」

We leave that spot and when I look back after a while, Lyon-san buys the Eriusu hair ornament from the vendor, I can see from the distance that he received it wrapped up.

「That was splendid, Touya-san」

I received praise from Yumina. Was I found out? Although the younger sister of his sweetheart doesn't seem to have noticed.

「It is just, I had also wanted a present from there」

「.....Sorry」

「Well, If I receive a ring on the 4th finger of my left hand sooner or later, I'll be satisfied with that」

With a face overflowing with a smile Yumina comes and clings on my arm. Should I have bought an accessory....? The penalty is too huge. While thinking about that, we returned to our boarding ship.

—

—

「We arrived here in no time ne」

「It's because one way is just two hours de gozaru na」

While Elsie and Yae says so, they get off the ship carrying a box containing a full-length mirror we're giving to the King. Also followed by Alma and Yumina carrying the luggage, Kohaku also gets off, last is me to get off the ship carrying Lindsey.

「...Sorry, Touya-san.....」

「It's fine, it's fine. Don't mind it」

Lindsey got seasick about one hour after boarding the ship. From reading books inside the ship.... I attempted [Recovery] just to try it but it didn't seem to have an effect. I think this is also an abnormal state. Why is that? She's okay on the shaking carriage, but not good on the swaying ship. Well, I also know someone who doesn't get sick on a car but gets sick in a ship, is it similar to something like this?

We looked around the town of Langley after we disembark. This is already the demi-human country Misumido Kingdom. It only took two hours to cross over with the ship, although there aren't any real sudden changes, there are a lot more demi-humans than humans in Canaan compared to the nearby town Belfast.

There are merchants opening stalls in the same way as the other side, but most were demi-humans. Overflowing with various races. It's amazing.

「The town is bigger than I thought」

「...Is it because this place is still close to Belfast?」

Lindsey gives a small reply from my murmur. When we advance according to Olga-san's leading while observing the town, in the town of Canaan, three carriages, similar to the carriages we left, were parked in there.

「What shall we do, Touya-san. If Lindsey-san's condition is bad, shall we rest for today then depart tomorrow?」

Ol'ga calls out anxiously.

「Aaah, mou, I'm alright, desu. I've become a little better when I got off the ship」

Lindsey climbs off my back. And, Elsie laughs with a sususu...comes closer, then says to her younger sister.

「It's okay to get piggybacked some more, Lindsey～」

「, onee-chan, wh-what are you saying!? Are you saying!?!」

Lindsey raises her voice in defiance. Though I don't know even if she doesn't turn this way, her ears are bright red. Well, being piggybacked continuously is embarrassing as well.

「Well then, let's leave in one hour. I will go send a letter to His majesty, the Beast King in the meantime」

「Ah, th, then I will also follow. Since I don't know what is there!」

「Yes. Then Lyon-dono too」

Those two begin to walk together with their laughter slipping out. Somehow this makes you have a pleasant feeling. I can somewhat start to understand the feeling of someone who lives as a matchmaker for marriage interviews.

「Touya-dono, shortly from here there won't be any large towns, I think you should buy the necessary things now」

Says Garun-san the wolf demi-human guard captain of Misumido, so we each decided to go shopping and meet here one hour later.

Bringing Kohaku along, I bought emergency rations and small things including the tea-leaves with Yumina from the street stalls.....Nn?

I sharpen my senses while looking around in the vicinity.Was it my imagination?

「Did something happen?」

Yumina called out to my strange behaviour.

「No...It felt like there was someone watching us....Seems it was my imagination」

「Wasn't it because they saw something unusual like Kohaku-chan?」

White tigers in the Misumido kingdom are regarded as sacred beings. You can't kill them and you can't capture them either. Supposing If I was taking Kohaku along with a chain attached to his neck I would be criticised. In the end, it must be understood that Kohaku is following out of his own free-will. What a pain.

《No, master. Someone was surely watching our actions. Not me, but Master

and everyone. But now that presence has been completely erased》

I look around the vicinity once more from Kohaku's telepathic communication. I wonder who that was. Just in case we better be careful.

After that I bought about ten of a fruit (Appearance is like a pear, colour is orange and the smell of apples) I've never seen before and came back to where everyone was.

Everyone was already at the carriage, it seems I was the last one.

「Now that everyone is here. Well then let's depart」

When Olga-san say so , the escort soldiers began boarding the carriages on the front and back. With us in the middle carriage. Elsie and Yae goes to sit in the coach seat, and when everyone else was going to get in a passenger car, I found the hair ornament that's decorated with flowers that look like cherry blossoms in Olga-san's hair.

「Ara, that hair ornament is wonderful. It really suits you」

「Eh? I, I see, thank you very much」

Yumina catches sight of the hair ornament quickly and praises it, Olga laughs with some slight embarrassment. Lyon-san must've given it when they went to go alone. You did it.

「I also want to receive a hair ornament like that from a person in my heart. I think that it is admirable of gentlemen to give such a present as an indication of their feelings. Naturally, If it was expressed in their attitude like giving an embrace is better than nothing.....」

「Who knows, let's depart!」

Since the turn of affairs of the conversation has become strange, I got into the passenger's seat quickly. She may unexpectedly be the type to hold a grudge. Alma was the only one I gave a present to indeed, it was bad that I didn't give anything to Yumina—.... (note: yandere incoming)

Having said that, it is probably unlikely that I can give an embrace as substitute. I have have to think of something.....wait, this time it might turn out badly if I only give a present to Yumina.

It will probably be bad if it was mistaken as a present to a lover. If I also give it to the three other girls, I wonder if it won't worsen if I give them as a form of

appreciation.

I use [Modeling] to make a present to give to four people, I begun to check the latest accessories with the image search of the smartphone when I boarded the passenger carriage.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 40

Jammerge55 here, this was originally Kirihito's chapter but he had some things that took his time so I went and finished translating this chapter. Anways Enjoy!

On the tenth day of Christmas RTD gave to me, 10 chapters of I'm in another world with a smartphone.

Translator: Kirihito / Jammerng55

Editor: Jammerg55

Chapter 40: The Jungle and Invasion Threat

Soon after leaving the town Langley, the landscape changed completely. There's so much green unlike Belfast. The three carriages advance inside a forest that you could call a jungle.

I feel like I can understand the meaning that there are more magical beasts in Misumido than in Belfast. This forest is probably the ideal habitat for magical beasts. Sometimes, you can hear the unknown howling of animals but, it seems this is an everyday occurrence in this country.

The magical beasts seems to be numerous but, the damage to human settlements seems to be none. That means that the prey for the magical beasts is abundant in the this forest. They couldn't be bothered won't expressively descend on human settlements to devastate their fields to eat.

However, the villagers who enter the forest to hunt game, seem to unluckily end up encountering magical beasts frequently. In this case, they become the trespassers, they will have to be prepared to be attacked. I wonder if it's somehow unavoidable to have something like a bear repellent bell or something.

[It seems to be impossible we'll arrive at Eldo village by nightfall]

From Olga-san's words, on the highway leading to the capital from the town of Langley, there was a village of Eldo before leaving the forest when I checked using the map application. Certainly, it'll be impossible to cover this distance by nightfall at this speed.

[Misumido was the result of many tribes gathering together, so it's something like a colony so to speak. Each of the tribes still form villages or towns even now, if there are any clans friendly to each other, there are also clan that dislike each other. The ones who bring them together are the seven chieftains including His Majesty the King]

According to Olga-san's explanation, there are seven chieftains of the seven major clans, they are the beast clan, winged clan, horned clan, dragon clan, tree

clan, aquatic clan and the fairy clan. At this moment it seems the head of the beast clan, the beast king seems to have become the king of this country. Although the throne was tentatively a hereditary system, the other 6 patriarchs held strong authority. They're something like influential nobles. It's still a new nation so there are still many problems they say.

Eventually the day grew long. It would be best to get preparations for camp ready before it got dark. This is all for today.

The path was opened a little and the wagon was stopped and preparations for camp began. Gathering wood for fuel, there was a small range made of stone, I also participated and made vegetable soup (Minestrone) in a large pot.

When it was completely dark, and night had come, there were many noises from the forest. There seems to be a lot of nocturnal beasts.

「It's a little scary isn't it?.....」

While Yumina was drinking soup I made, she drew up close.

「As long as Kohaku is with us no normal beasts will approach us. He'll understand immediately if it's a demon beast. He's bad with giant slimes and bugs though apparently」

I told Yumina what Kohaku told me telepathically. Then she lifts Kohaku in her arms and hugs him tight.

「Thank you, Kohaku-chan」

『Please be at ease, madam. You'll be safe if I am here.』

As for others not to hear it, Kohaku spoke in a soft voice. At those words Yumina patted Kohaku's head.

Although the watch was changed several times to give people time to eat, the Belfast group were a little nervous because they were escorting in an unknown land.

「I should go get Yae and Elise soon. Kohaku, please take care of Yumina and Lindsey」

《As you wish》

I separated from everyone around the fire, entered the carriage, used gate to the Belfast capital, Alfesu and returned home.

When I appeared in the living room, Elsie and Yae were completely relaxed. Close

by was, our super butler, Raimu-san.

「Aa, is it time already?」

「Stop moving around degozaru.... your hair isn't dry yet degozaru」

That's right. These two had just returned from the bath. I used 「Gate」 without others knowing about it...we decided on 30 minutes.

I used magic and brought out some water, then heated it with hot stones in a tub, this was camouflage so they could take a normal bath at home. The reason there are two people at a time is so they can take baths in shifts.

「Hey, let's hurry back while the others haven't noticed us. Raimu-san did something happen today?」

「No, nothing in particular. Aa, Julio wants to grow vegetables in a corner of the garden, would that be alright?」

The kitchen garden huh? I want to eat some freshly harvested vegetables.

「Alright, I permit it. Please do as you like」

「Alright, I'll do that」

Even still the maids Lapis-san nor Cecil-san seem to be here. I wonder why that is. I asked Laimu-san about the two, Lapis-san was going to the market quickly in the morning and had already gone to bed, and Cecil-san had gone to the capital to meet a friend.

「If you have any orders please tell them」

「No, there was just something I'm worried about it. Come on, let's go you two.」

I opened the gate, and came out inside the carriage. Somehow the situation is strange. The forest is noisy, various animals were crying nearby. This is definitely weird. What in the world is going on with all the crying?

I dashed out from the carriage and joined everyone else. The guards had their swords drawn and were watching the area close by. What on earth is going to happen?

「Touya-san!」

「What happened ! ?」

「I don't know. The forest animals are suddenly going berserk.....」

Yumina let out a perplexed expression. Just then, the rabbit demi-human Rein-

san, who beside me, suddenly lifted his head.

「Something big is coming.....in the sky!」

Everyone looked up to the sky with Rein-san's shout. A sudden gust rustled the treetops, overhead, high in the sky there was something big, that could be flying leisurely.

「A dragon.....could it be, here!?!」

Garun-san looking at the sky unconsciously said that. His eyes were wide with disbelief at the sight.

A Dragon. That's the thing flying in the sky?

「Why is there a dragon there.....!?!」

「What do you mean? Don't things like that usually come here?」

Olga-san muttered while her voice trembles, her mouth was opened while embracing her frightened younger sister closely.

「Dragons normally live in the sanctuary at the center of this country. That being the dragon's territory as long as no one enters there, or a dragon intrude out here then they won't start acting violently. This is how we are supposed to have divided the living area

「Did someone disturb the sanctuary!?!」

At Olga-san's words Garun-san spoke. Is this response of the dragons for someone invading the sanctuary? Isn't this bad?

Perhaps it's retaliation. If our area had been ruined, then we might think about trying to repay the ones that did it.

However, Olga-san shakes her head and rejects the idea.

「No, not necessarily. Once every several years, a young dragon appears in the village, and starts rampaging. Even if we were to repulse a dragon that had left the sanctuary, the other dragons would never retaliate. In this case they are the intruder. But still.....」

「Is a dragon something you can even repulse?」

Garun responded to the question that I had posed.

「In the Royal Palace Warrior Corp.....if there 100 warriors, then somehow.

However if were to just half-heatedly attack then it would just make it angry.」

Misumido's warrior corps are 100 members. To need all of them to somehow repulse it... is it that strong.....? The line of thinking that the dragon running wild is a youngling. Even within the dragons there are naughty wild brats huh? Seriously a pain. This is nothing less than a natural disaster.

I took out the smartphone, started the map application... search 「Dragon」 There many hits in the center of Misumido, is that area the sanctuary? And other than that the only other one was the one flying leisurely over us toward.....

「Oi...that guy is heading straight toward Eldo village.....!」
「What did you say!?!」

Everyone shouted in surprise at what I had just said.

「What's in Eldo village!?!」
「It has a pasture belt extending to the south. Is it aiming for the animals!?!」

I'm not sure if they're sheep or cows but if it started attacking the animals it might leave the village alone, but Garun-san tore my naive thinking to shreds.

「Once a dragon has a taste it will keep attacking the same place. Also that guy sees both animals and us as feed. It may even have a preference right?」

At this rate the village is going to be annihilated.....?! The range of a Smartphone remote magic attack has its limits. If it's this far away it's impossible.

「What shall we do? Our duty is to guard the ambassador. We cannot allow our ambassador to face such a dangerous situation.....」

At Lyon-san's words Garun-san clenched his teeth. For ones that serve the country orders from those above are absolute. Should they carelessly go toward the village and something were to happen to Olga-san, it wouldn't just be a question about diplomatic relations. Even still just leaving half the guards here and sending the other half to rescue the village isn't.....

Even if I were to enchant the map app with Gate, for the transport point...if I don't have the image of Eldo village firmly in my mind I can't go there. What should we do.....?

「Can we do nothing, Touya-dono...」

「Even if you ask that.....」

At Yae's words I folded my arms, think. If it's just us then we can certainly do something. We didn't accept this as a order by the country but merely as a request from the guild. Furthermore it wasn't a request to guard Olga-san. We're to deliver the fake magic transport mirror to the King of Misumido.....

That's it! It's come down to this!

I pulled from the carriage a full length mirror, and stood it against the body of the carriage.

「Touya-dono, this is?」

Lyon-san points dubiously in front of everyone. Everyone else similarly cocked their heads in puzzlement.

「Etto, this is called a 「Transportation Mirror」, there are 2 in per set. The other is in mirror is in the Belfast Royal Palace, and using this mirror it is possible to be transported there instantly. How about using this and using the Royal palace as shelter for Olga-san and Alma?」

「You brought this kind of thing.....?」

「It was our job to deliver this to the King of Misumido. We have permission to use this in an emergency」

I lied on the fly while thinking it throught. I told them that this can only be used round trip once per day, it can't transport many people, so I tried to appeal this thing's safety. Mainly to the Misumido's soldiers.

「I understand. We will use this and take temporary shelter in the Royal palace. And then everyone shall lead the villagers to safety.....」

「Understood. Please, Touya-dono」

Garun-san nods at Olga-san's decision.

「I understand. Then will Olga-san, Alma, and Yumina...and to see the other side, can I have Garun-san come with me?」

Garun-san leaked an insecure voice. While hearing that, I applied my hand to the mirror.

「Gate」

I activated the magic in a small voice that couldn't be heard by those around me. I made the gate light appear several centimeters above the mirror. Thus giving the appearance of an enchantment, this time this method is fine. We haven't arrived at the royal palace after all.

First Yumina enters. Followed by Garun-san, Alma, Olga-san, and finally I go through last and close the gate. On the other side we appeared in Yumina's room in the Royal palace in front of a full length mirror. They got it ready properly.

「This is.....」

「The royal palace in Belfast. Then Yumina, Please explain things to His Majesty the King.」

「Yes.....Touya-san. Please take care.....」

After entrusting it to Yumina, I called out to the blown-away slack-jawed Garun-san.

「Are you relieved with this, Garun-san? Then let's return」

「Ah, yes. Let's go!」

I repeated the fake enchantment and we went through. Upon returning it was clear that preparations for departure had already been completed.

「Alright everyone! The ambassador is safe! We will protect the villagers from the dragon, go toward Eldo!」

The Garun-san who had returned safely ordered and the demi-humans roared Ou! While looking at that I walked toward Lyon-san.

「What's wrong Lyon-san? I don't think it has the Belfast side will have to get involved but.....」

「In this situation if we were to stick to 「this nothing to do with us」 then father would punch me hard with his flaming fist. We're going too. His majesty would say the same」

Lyon-san so asserted firmly and apparently everyone had decided. Then it's not a problem.

I look at the map and see that the dragon has not arrived at the village yet. It wasn't in a hurry. It was fortunate that this dragon wasn't going very fast. At

best wagon speed it would take an hour to reach the village.
Unable to do anything but pray that this one hour would not prove fatal, I
climbed into the carriage.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chatper 41

Jammerg55 here; Chapter 2/10.

Smartphone Chapter 41: Village of Eldo, and the Black Dragon

The village was in flames. People were running about trying to escape. There was a black dragon in the sky raining down fireballs. Powerful limbs, a long tail and a large pair of wings extending from the back. In its eyes danced the red light from the flames and darkness night from the scene. It seems to be enjoying the situation.

「Make rescuing the villagers top priority! Carry people out that can't move!」

Garun-san shouts. The demi-human guard soldiers, instantly started helping people that had knocked down by a fallen pillar or helped the injured that were unable to walk.

「We'll also help with the rescue! Don't let any remain in need of aid!」

Lyon-san shouts an order and the Belfast escort also participate in the villagers' rescue.

「Now then, we need to get that dragon away from the village」

Even now that dragon calmly hangs in the sky and separates from the village. In that moment Garun-san and Lyon-san go and help collect the villagers. Up until here is as planned. They also have the duty of guarding Olga-san. We can't fight the dragon here and fall.

Also that guy is flying in the sky. Our weapons won't reach it from here. Lindsey and I, who can use magic, should do something about it.

「Oh Light drill, Sacred Shining Spear, Shining Javelin!」

A bolt of light rips through the dark sky. However, the black dragon quickly

evades it in the air, and then shoots a fireball at us.

「ku「Boost」!」

I use body strengthening magic to protect against it. The explosion happens at that point and sparks pour down around me.

It's bad. If we keep fighting here the damage will just increase further.

「Kohaku!」

『As you wish』

In response to my call, Kohaku returns to his normal size.

「Lindsey! Get on!」

「Ye – s...!」

I sat straddled on Kohaku's back and drew Lindsey on as well and made her sit behind me. And then we dashed out of the village toward the south.

Looking over my shoulder behind us, the black dragon shoots a fireball toward me. I who was riding Kohaku, while running through the woods, dodged right and left splendidly. Good, follow me.

The reason I brought Lindsey is, because it was flying in the air making Lindsey and I the only ones who could fight it. We somehow have to do something about those wings between the two of us. It all starts from there.

The woods widen into a large pasture belt. The view is good and there is nothing to obscure the line of sight. If it's here then there's nothing to worry about getting damage. Although it's going to be considerably painful for our bodies.....

Gaaaaaaao!!

The dragon roars. Kohaku growls threateningly when hearing it.

『Bastard.....you've insulted my master.....?! You're just a flying lizard!』

「Eh!? Kohaku you can understand him!?」

I asked, in surprise, while getting off of Kohaku's back, he interpreted the Dragon's words.

『「You've interrupted my pleasure with the insects. I'll split your body in 8 and eat it,」? It's just a brat who can't even speak properly.....! This is why I hate the《Aoitei》 tribe!』(TN:《蒼帝》roughly translates into blue emperor)

Kohaku aims his anger the black dragon who was suspended in the sky.

「Pleasure...? It thinks that attacking the village is just a game? What a selfish guy」

If it was to get food to live, or in retaliation for defiling a sanctuary I would be able to understand. If so I would just teach it a lesson and drive it away, but I don't think it would end with that. .

However, that guy was just attacking people for the simple reason of pleasure it seems. If that's the case then I won't hold back either.

「Lindsey, I'm going to knock that guy down. Then cut off his wings.
「Understood, desu」

Lindsey says it a small nod. I concentrate magic, and activate a no-attribute spell.

「Multiple!」

The magic which developed around me was something like a launch pad tower aiming toward the dragon. First 1 becomes 2, 2 becomes 4, 4 becomes 8, and then double one after another and then when they had exceeded more than 1000 I used another spell.

「Oh Light Drill, sacred shining spear, Shining Javelin」

The next moment, a collective 128 light spears were launched collectively at the black dragon. I can't use a high rank spell yet, but in terms of magic I won't be beaten. I can't use a bazooka but I can if it's a machine gun.

Gyaoaaa!?

Though the black dragon tries to approach and evade the blast. It was unable to escape 128 spears. Many of them hit the body and it hit the ground while bleeding.

However, it fixes its pose immediately and unfurls its wings and starts to ascend again. But, Lindsey doesn't allow it.

「Come forth water, cool and clear katana blade, Aqua Cutter」

The black dragon disregards the blade of compressed water flying towards. Supa! The right black dragon's right wing is chopped off.

Gyaoaaa!!

Hurts don't it? The dragon let out a particularly loud roar, the dragon tries to fly away again. However, it only ascended a little bit and then fell right back down. Good, now it can't fly again.

The red eyes of the black dragon glint with pure hatred, it opens its mouth. It was a different motion from the fireballs from just a moment ago. Somehow this seems bad.

I jump, dragging Lindsey, to the side with 「Boost」by kicking the ground with my strengthened legs.

Gooooooooooooo! From the black dragon's mouth a jet of flame like from a flame thrower, the area is dyed bright red.

That guy, it can use fire breath? We can't get close to a dragon that keeps blowing flames out so easily.

Lindsey did try to use Aqua cutter once again but its power was reduced by the wall of flames made from the breath, it didn't do any damage.

And, a shadow falls down onto the dragon from overhead

「Yaa!!」

What had fallen was Yae's sword that dropped right into the dragon's right eye.

「Boost!!」

Elise puts her whole strength and flies toward and explodes into the dragon's now horizontal belly.

Gugyaoaoao!!

「That hurt! That guy's too hard!」

「It's worse than that crystal demon we fought before. I'd rather it not be a repeat of that battle」

While Yae and Elsie were complaining they made some distance from the dragon.

Anger can be seen in the one good eye and then it continuously spouts flame at the two girls.

「tou!？」

「Evade it degozaru!」

The two people withdraw in a panic from that spot. The wall of explosive flame and the flame in the vicinity begin to shine brightly.

While the dragon pays attention to the two girls, I pull out my katana and draw near to the dragon, jump up and to take the off dragon's head.

Gakiiin!

Using boost to strengthen the blow, the katana made a shrill metallic sound and broke.

「Ku!」

What hardness! I should have aimed for the remaining eye like Yae had huh? The black dragon stares at me with the red eye and raises its gooseneck and opens its mouth and made a pose to breath.

Ah, that's bad. While thinking that a knife flew out from somewhere, pierced and stuck into the dragon's left eye.

With both eyes crushed was it from the pain? The neck waved right and left breathing flame as it did so.

「Slip!」

Using that chance to remove the friction of its feet, the body loses its balance and falls down sideways. Dangerous dangerous. Slip magic is really useful. Although it's useless in the sky.

But, if that knife hadn't flown it would have been dangerous. Was it Yae? It saved me. Huh? But Yae was on this side just now...the knife few from the opposite direction? ...Well who cares?

The dragon let out a roar of anger.. This katana is broken. As expected of a dragon. Is there a way to increase the penetration any further? Then.....

「Yae, Elise! Buy time! Lindsey build a wall of ice in my direction! Kohaku, protect Lindsey!」

Lindsey concentrates and uses a magic spell at my request.

「Come forth Ice, Ice wall of eternity, Ice Wall」

In front of me a huge thick wall of ice appears before me. It's beautiful

transparent ice. This is more than enough.

「Modeling」

I held my hand to the ice and transform it. Changing the structure of a created item isn't that difficult. Magical ice is different than normal ice because it is difficult to melt, but it's not as if it can't be made.

After a few seconds, there was a big lens made of ice. It had a proper foundation so it wouldn't just fall down.

「Modeling」

Small magic circles appeared one after another and projected the lens forward. 1... 2... 4... 16... 32... 64... 128... 256... 512!

「Drill oh light, Shining sacred spear, Shining Javelin!」

The 512 spears of light were sucked into the lens were concentrated into a single point, then used Modeling again to adjust the focal length to the black dragon.

「Eat this!!!」

Then next moment, a noise that can't even be properly described resounded and a hole had opened in the black dragon's chest. It falls just like that and causes the ground to tremor The blood that gushes from the open wound dyes the ground profusely red.

「we did it」

「You did it, Touya-dono!」

Elsie and Yae run up excitedly and Lindsey came up riding on Kohaku.

「That was brilliant」

『As expected of my master. Took care of it with a big smash』

The fighting had ended, everyone let out a sigh of relief and then the ice lens suddenly shatters. Uo that startled me.

There was a black shadow that fell on the ground. We all looked up and saw a second dragon against the backdrop of the moon.

「Na...! There was one more.....!?」

Moreover, it was even larger than the black dragon that had just fallen. It had white hair growing out of its red scales on from the back of its head to the tip of its tail. It had was long and fat, the tail was long as well. Just when we thought a second raid had started, we were puzzled when the red dragon began to speak.

『I have no intention of fighting. My brother seems to have troubled you. I apologize.』

「You can talk!?!」

「I am red dragon that supervises this sanctuary. I came to bring the one that was running wild back. It seems I was too late.」

Sadness floats from somewhere within the golden eyes of the red dragon that shut quietly. Is that so, he came to bring him back.... If he had been a bit faster we might have gotten support from him as well....

It was an indescribably difficult mood, Kohaku approaches the view of the red dragon.

『Red dragon. Or should I say ≪Aoitei≫. You should at least educate your own properly』

『What.....? This presence.....could it be... are you ≪Byakko≫ sama!? Why are you there.....!?!』

The red dragon expressed his surprise. I didn't understand and looked at Kohaku. Is he inexpertly important, this one?

『I see... The black dragon had been knocked down by ≪Byakko≫ sama huh? Then it's no wonder if the black dragon had been knocked out...』

『Do not misunderstand. It was my master who defeated him, this Touya-sama. This happened because this brat insulted my master. It was obvious repayment.』

『What...!? ≪Byakko≫ sama's master!? It's a human!?!』

Once again it raises its voice in astonishment, its golden eyes met mine. After a short while the red dragon lands and quietly bows his head.

『For this exceedingly rudeness, I beg of your pardon.... For what happened with the single black dragon. I humbly request of your warmhearted.....』

「Aa-I understand the reason so it's fine. But explain to the others so that this shall never happen again」

『Ha. Without fail. I will return to the sanctuary immediately, and proclaim it to everyone. No then please excuse me』

The red dragon stood up, once more bowed its head, flapped its wings, slowly rose into the air, passed overhead once and then flew toward the south.

『Seriously a bother. This is why ≪Aoitei≫ are』

While grumbling Kohaku returns to his smaller size with a [pon]. He's on pretty bad terms with the ≪Aoitei≫ isn't he. Well being「diamonds cutting diamonds」it really can't be helped. Huh? (TN: Idiom meaning equal in strength and toughness without equal)

When I looked around the other 3 were sitting on the ground.

「What's wrong girls?」

「What do you mean what's wrong.....I wasn't able to move.....」

Elsie said in a hoarse voice. Aa, it was the same as the time when Yumina summoned Kohaku huh? That red dragon was probably a considerably high dragon. Those golden eyes, they were probably demon eyes.

「Touya-san...were you alright?」

「Completely. It was nothing」

「It kind of feels like unfair treatment – degozaru yo.....」

Even if you say that. It's probably the god effect. That reminds me there was certainly the feeling of fear but not so much that it made me weak in the knees. While thinking about it, I used recovery magic on everyone.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 42

Jammerg55 here Here we can see the great heart (vanity) of our MC Chapter 3/10

Smartphone Chapter 42: Dragon's Horn and the Guardian

「Aa-, I'm beat」

I threw my body on to a grassy spot and slept with my arms and legs sprawled out. The sun that rose in the eastern sky is dazzling. Is it already morning? After taking out the black dragon, we made an effort and rolled it up to the village. Lindsey put out the fire using water magic on the surrounding areas, Elsie and Yae searched the village and the area for the injured, and I tended to the wounded with recovery magic. (By the way I realized afterwards that I could have done everyone all at once if I had searched for 「wounded person」 in the map app and healed them all at once) Fortunately there no casualties, however the village was nearly annihilated. It was extensively damaged....

「Touya-dono, are you here?」

「Aa, Lyon-san, thanks for your efforts」

Lyon-san walked up to where I had been sleeping. From somewhere the good smell of emergency rice was being boiled.

「But, for just for people to kill a dragon..... I've surpassed surprise straight into shock」

「It wasn't very strong and was a young dragon it seems. It was probably because of that?」

I shake away the things I heard from the red dragon and respond to Lyon-san's question. Then the wolf commander Garun-san also came.

「Oo, Touya-dono. What do you want to do about the dragon?」

「What do you mean, do with?」

「Well, what that many materials. If you were to sell them it would go for a hefty price. But just how would you carry it.....?」

「Sell it? The dragon's corpse?」

From the dragon's scales to their claws, horns, fangs, even bones were materials used in weapons and armor. The meat was delicious as a food, and its considered a luxury item that is never sold.

So, that right belonged to those of use that defeated it but, everyone entrusted the decision to me, is what they told me. Un, lets see.....

「Well the, I present that to this village. I hope it will be of some use for reviving the village」

「The dragon!? All of it!?」

「Touya-dono, do you really understand? They are extremely valuable materials you know? In terms of money it would be foolish to say it was worth 10 King gold coins!?」

10 King gold coins... No less than 100 million yen!? That really is a waste after all, but when I started to think about it again, my thoughts started to reflect in the faces of the villagers. Ah, so it's become like this, might as well...

「.....If it can benefit this village then I could ask for nothing more. Please make use of this」

Without saying, just kidding, after all this, I answered to the two with cramped faces.

「.....I wish to express our gratitude on behalf of Misumido. Thank you, Touya-dono」

「Ha-.... It's just as father said, you're a person with a great heart. I bow my head to you」

The looked at me with a looks of thanks and respect but... it's just a display of vanity, yeah..... I hope the others will forgive me.....

With the fake transportation mirror, Olga-san, Alma and Yumina came back. First Olga-san gave her expression of gratitude. The dragon was defeated, the village had been saved, and there were no casualties because the guards escorted the people to safety.

They were exhausted and were taking catnaps around the wagon. Honestly, I want to go to sleep already. Those feelings were interrupted by an elderly demi-human with a walking stick who came up to us.

「I am the village chief Solumu. For the efforts of defeating the dragon who was attacking the village, additionally helping greatly with the revival of the village..... thank you very much.」

I wonder what's to become of the dragon's remains. It really is a waste after all..... But the village became like this, these people will have a very difficult time hereafter... It can't be helped.

The village chief had some of the villagers bring something. It was a conical piece about 1 meter in length that was black.....this is?

「This is one of that dragon's horns. Please at least except this」

「Eh, but.....」

「Several of your weapons were damaged weren't they? With this horn, it could be the material for a new weapon, or you could sell it and buy a new weapon.」

Indeed. Thank shall we accept it? I took the horn from the village chief and was surprised at how light it is. This has a hardness far greater than iron steel they say. I finally understand how that huge dragon can fly. The only things that were harder than this were Crimson Ore, Mythril, or Orichalcum.

I took the horn for the time being and departed from the village chief-san.

I'm honestly so tired I can barely hang on.

I finally reached our wagon at last, inside Elsie, Lindsey, and Yae were asleep.

I can't possibly sleep in the wagon together with them, I lay down on the grass alongside the wagon.

「Touya-san, have a blanket」

Yumina was there with a blanket. Nice timing. While fighting my closing eyelids I thanked her and wrapped in the blanket. It's warm. I'm done. And I closed my eyes and fell asleep.

When I woke up I saw the sky backgrounded face of Yumina. I was still a bit absent-minded.

I stared into Yumina's face.

「Are you awake?」

There is a soft sensation under my head. Huh? Um this is a lap pillow... isn't it? I rolled around on the ground and escaped from it. Wai-When did that happen? I stood up suddenly and the villagers and guards who had already gotten up were looking at me while grinning. Uwaa.....! That's embarrassing. To rest my head on a girl's lap in public. It would be a lie if I said I didn't like it, however it's still extremely embarrassing!

「Ara, you've awakened」
「... you certainly slept well」
「It looked like it felt comfortable」

freeze There was a chill behind my back, I turn around slowly. The three girls had radiant smiles and were standing there quietly. Even though their faces were very kind and they were smiling, their eyes weren't laughing. Ah, ara.....? Don't they look kind of angry...?

「Um~...Did something happen.....?」
「「「Not really?」」」

No, that's a lie isn't it? So why are you making those sulky faces?

「Yeah yeah, let's leave it at that. Rock paper scissors is a sacred game. No grudges right?」

「I know...」

「...muu...」

「It's extremely disappointing」

Yumina claps her hands together and the three people look away, they've become obedient.....did you girls have some kind of match?

「Touya-dono, please prepare for departure soon. It is necessary to report about the village to the capital」

Olga-san and Garun-san had come and told us we needed to depart. Because of the strange mode, it was fortunate that I had to go to the wagon. The glances from behind worried me but I pretended not to notice.

《Kohaku, did something happen while I was asleep?》
Kohaku had been at the wagon apparently and I asked him with telepathy what had happened. Maybe he knows something.

《Haa, well... what can I say... um... it was a woman's battle...》
《 ? 》

I don't really get it but everyone except Yumina was in a bad mood. I need to do something don't I.....

I thought of something and headed over to the village chief's house, and negotiated for and received 「that」

I was relieved when the three girl's moods had finally gotten better in the shaking wagon. On Elsie's, Lindsey's, Yae's and Yumina's arms silver bracelets shined.

I got from the village chief-san's house (I paid for them properly) several items made with 「modeling」from silverware. And I gave it to all of them as a present as thanks.

Although they were surprised at first, they received them with pleasure. The bracelets slid around on the arm when you looked at them. Apparently they were pleased with them. However the occasional grinning is a bit disgusting.

「Olga-san, how much longer until the capital?」
「After about a little more than 2 days til the capital of Beluju. There are villages along the way, it might be good for Touya-san to procure some weapons.」

Yeah, I see. According to Garun-san, if I wanted a weapon made from the dragon's horn, the Capital is the best it seems. But it means I would be swordless until then. I can go only-magic in a fight but it seems discouraging.
N, wait a sec, with 「Modeling」can't I just make my own? Well, it would be a big loss if I failed....

「For the time being its only two days, even without a weapon I can manage with magic」

To buy a band aid weapon for a mere two days sounds silly. There would be much better weapons in the capital. So I answered that way and Olga-san remembering something, pulled something, wrapped in cloth, out of her own bag.

「Ah, that reminds me, the village chief gave this to me」

What Olga-san had handed over was a single knife. The blade was about 20 cm, single edged black knife that had been warped.

「This is?」

「? It was stuck in the dragon's eye.... Is it not Touya-san's?」

Eh? Then Elise...no? There's no way it would be Lindsey's. Eh, then just whose knife is this? I mean, was there someone there? Someone had been at the scene that helped me out? Well they did tentatively help me so they don't appear to be an enemy...

《Kohaku. At that time was there someone other than us there?》

《Yes. I certainly felt a presence in the trees above. Two people perhaps.... They didn't express any anger towards us so I thought they were from the village.》

I confirmed it through telepathy with Kohaku. It seems that someone was definitely observing our fight with the dragon. Just why did they do that? That reminds me, in the town of Langley there was a sign that someone had been looking at Yumina.

Even if I think about it I don't know. I examined the knife but there wasn't anything particular that I could find about it.

I put it away for the time being. It was inconvenient without a sheath.

Even still just who on earth.....?



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 43

Jammerge55 here; Here we get to see our favorite MC in it's natural OP habitat. Anyways enjoy! I know I did. Chapter 4/10

Chapter 43: The Capital of Misumido and the Beast King Match

「Haa—.....so it's like this—.....」

We arrived in the capital Bellju, the instant I saw the white palace, I unconsciously said that.

It looks like that, the Taj Mahal from India. It was a great mausoleum built by the emperor completely out of marble. 「Crown Palace」is what the white building meant.

Well, it had that similar feeling but, there several parts that were considerably different.

Compared to the adobe streets and ramparts, the white palace really stuck-out. It was something like mixing the palace in India with the world of Arabian Nights (Aladdin for Disney fans)

When compared do a street in Belfast, the streets weren't quite as developed for wagons. Even still, it still wouldn't be beat with the vigor of the people..

Various races were coming and going, moving around vibrantly. There were many cultures mixed which showed an improvement. It could be thought of as the face of the capital.

We queued up in front of a high building and crossed a bridge to the palace. We rode along the waterway and were made to drive around to enter the palace grounds above.

We got off the wagon, Olga-san, us 5, and then Garun-san and Rion-san, 8 in all, walked in the palace garden and leered at it from the pavement. Small birds played in the beautiful garden, there were trees planted at equal intervals, and there were squirrels looking down, from above, at us.

We ascended a lone flight of stairs and entered the palace. Bright sunlight

poured down from the ceiling, that coupled with the white marble shined dazzlingly.

We walked through the center of the courtyard, and along the corridor stood columns that ran the length far into the interior, up until a large decorated door. Gigigigigi, the door groaned as it was pried ajar by the guards who opened it. The red carpet extended, was met by streams of light at different times of the day, to the left and right. There were various people queuing up. Everyone wore splendid clothing, the elderly statesmen of the country were horned and winged races it seems.

Thus further in still, sitting on the throne, on a raised dais, was the king of this country.

Beast King Jamka Bulau Misumido. A snow leopard demi-human it seems. He looked to be in his early 50's. He had white hair and a white beard, he had a powerful and overpowering feeling as the king. There was an indescribable power coming from the sharp pair of eyes that felt like a trick of the light somewhere.

Then every one of us knelt and bowed our heads.

「Your Majesty the King...Olga Strand has returned from the Kingdom of Belfast」

「Umu, it was arduous wasn't it?」

The Beast King nods quietly. Continuing on to Garun-san and Lyon-san who were behind Olga-san.

「I am pleased with Garun, as well as Belfast's knight's guard for safety accomplishing their duty」

「「Ha-ha!」」

Then the Beast King slowly gazed toward us, while narrowing his eyes he showed a small smile.

「You are the ones that the King of Belfast had dispatched? Along the way, a dragon that had been attacking Held's village was defeated. Is this true?」

「Yes. It is exactly as you say. I, along with 4 others, exterminated a black dragon who was attacking the village.」

Having answered the Beast King's question with a firm attitude, Yumina stood quietly.

「.....And you are?」

There was no straining at this meeting, at the girl that gazes at him, upon the Beast King's face arose suspicion.

「I apologize for the late introduction. I am the King of Belfast's Kingdom, Toristowin Elnes Belfast's daughter, Yumina Elna Belfast」

That caused a stir. Well of course, a princess of a country just happened to appear. Olga-san and Rion-san knew the circumstances, Garun-san on the other hand was surprised.

「My word... Why is the princess of Belfast here in our country?」
「To my country, an alliance with Misumido carries that great of an importance. Here is a letter from my father. Please confirm it.」

While saying that and pulled a letter out of her chest pocket. Just when did she get that? Aa, when we took temporary shelter in the forest in Belfast?
An aide comes and reverently receives the letter and hands it to the King on the throne. The king opened the seal and looked over the letter, then the King of Misumido looked at Yumina and smiled.

「Indeed..... Alright I understand. I will think upon the contents positively, I will give a reply soon. Please stay here, along with your companions, in the palace.」

While handing the letter to the aide, the Beast King spoke quietly towards us.

「And, that's all that needs to be for the formal stuff. There is one thing that interests me that I would like to ask one question however.....」

The Beast King looks at Kohaku who is at my side. Well, you would be interested, normally.

「Is that byakko simply following you?」
「Yes. It is the servant of Touya-dono here」
『Gao』

Kohaku gives a short bark as affirmation. The Byakko were sacred to those in Misumido. Regardless of what they thought about the servant part, there was no collar nor chain so no one said anything about it.
The Beast King quietly watched Kohaku and the after a short time looked directly

at me.

「.....I see. Accompanied by a byakko and defeating a dragon? Fufufu, it's been a long time since my blood has boiled. Well, Touya was it? How about a match with me?」

「Ha?」

I let out a stupid voice because the question was so sudden. All the elderly statesmen sighed in resignation in unison. What's up with that?

Behind the Royal Palace there was a wide arena. It was just like a Roman Coliseum. This country really is multicultural.

I was brought here, to have a match against the Beast King. What in the heck is going on?

「Please excuse us, Touya-dono. His Majesty, The Beast King, when seeing someone that is strong cannot stand idly by. Honestly it troubles us as well.」

So said Graz-san in apology who was the Prime Minister of the country. It was a winged person who had gray wings. He was in his late forties? His robe was the same gray color as his wings and had a mustache.

「I think that he needs to have a bitter painful experience here. Please give it your all」

「Wait wait wait. It's your King isn't it? Is that ok like this?」

I looked at Graz-san with amazement. Then Graz-san, while looking at the people nearby started make complaints.

「It's fine, please go all out. What does the King thing of the current state of affairs? He regularly participates in training sessions with the warrior squadron and knocks them all out!」

「Just the other day 'I thought up a new weapon!' he said and went right over to the blacksmith! Then everything that had been planned had to be postponed, do you know what I've been through?!」

「I want to hold a gladiator tournament' he says. Just where do you think we'll get the budget for that!? Nee!?」

.....It seems that the Misumido's elder statesmen are having a hard time too. He's a strange king isn't he? Well, I think that Belfast's king is pretty strange too.

For the time being, I take my wooden sword and head toward the center of the arena. My companions and Misumido's elder statesmen were in the auditorium as well as Misumido's commander class warrior squadron.

His Majesty, the Beast King, held a wooden sword in one hand and a wooden shield in the other. It hindered my movements so I for that reason I declined the shield.

「The match will continue until either the blows become fatal or until one acknowledges defeat. Magic is acceptable however magic directly aimed at the body is prohibited. Is this acceptable?」

There is a dark skinned person in the corner serving as umpire for the Beast King and I, and explains to us both at the same time. No direct attack magic, huh? What should I do? The bitter elder statesman group said, don't go easy.

「Umm... Are we really going to do this?」

「Fufufu, No need to go easy. Think of this as actual combat and do whatever tricks you've got, try your best to defeat me!」

The Beast King laughs happily. This is bad, he's serious. He has muscles that would make you think he wasn't in his 50's, he's likely training himself. It can't be helped. He said so himself. Let's go with the intent of actual combat? After that the umpire raises his right hand high, looks towards me, then towards the Beast King and then drops it mightily.

「Well then, begin」

「Slip」

「Nuo!?!」

Sute-n! the Beast King-heika skipped grandly. In that instant I used the opening closed the distance and pointed the wooden sword at His Majesty's neck.

「Yes, it's decided right?」

「Wa-wa- wait a moment! That doesn't count does it!? What was that just now!?!」

「That was my non-attribute magic「Slip」. All magic besides attack magic was allowed.」

「No no no! That's no good! There's the question of the spirit of the match even before that!」

The Beast King-heika was spouting about the conclusion that he couldn't accept. Well, it's not like I don't understand your feelings. But in fact, if this were a true battle it would be most effective. Not for those flying in the sky though.

「Just once more! This time no magic!」

「E...What should we do? Prime Ministers-?」

I called out to Prime Minister Graz-san. For a moment he didn't understand and then "Ah" a smile spread across his face in understanding.

「Yes I see. Well anymore and it will be troubling because it will start to interfere with affairs of state.」

「Gu-Graz! Don't say that, just a little longer. Just a little!?!」

「Even if you say that」

The Beast King-heika ran up to the Prime Minister and started to argue. Saying things like 「I'll do it properly!」 and 「I won't skip out anymore」. Even still the elder statesmen group gave their conditions one by one and before long His Majesty's shoulders were slumped. The king had accepted the various conditions placed by the Prime ministers group, did I do something bad.....?

「Touya-dono-. Please excuse us but His Majesty would like one more match!」

With the backdrop of the happy-looking Graz-san's voice who was very pleased, the Beast King-heika stood before me once again. Ah, is he a little angry?

「That magic is off limits this time, ok!?!」

「Understood」

Starting once more. The umpire dropped his right hand.

「Begin!」



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 44

Jammerg55 here, new, useful magic, and a stiff soldier is what the chapter should be called. The father's name was originally Oluba, but since I didn't like that he is Alba. Anyways Enjoy 5/10

Chapter 44: Acceleration magic and the Party

The instant the match began the Beast King plowed toward me. To keep from being caught I had to wrench my body and throw it out of the way. I momentarily leapt back and then it was my turn.

「Drill of light, Shining sacred spear, Shining.....」
「Too Slow」

The Beast King thrust forward with his shield like a bullet and broke my pose. Ku, the chant was stopped? I struck the bokken without restraint and increased the distance once again. However, that move was read and he pursued with a piercing blow. Just when I thought that I had avoided the blow to the chest another came toward my neck. A two-step attack!? I twisted my neck out of the way, the tip of the sword nicks my ear. Dangerous! It's not good for the side that loses the initiative. I have to attack!

「Multiple!」

Small magic circles developed on the ground, under my feet, one after the other.

「Mu!？」

Because of the sudden appearance of the magic circles, the Beast King's pursuit came to a halt. Well, of course he would. But this was just a bluff to slow someone down, a cheat.

「Boost!」

Utilizing body strengthening magic, I approached the Beast King with an explosive leap from the legs! Alright, I've got him! I was convinced of my victory.

「Accel」

The moment after the Beast King mutters that word, he disappears from view, and my sword cuts the empty space where he stood.

「Na.....!?」

I feel a presence in the previously vacant space behind me, and squat reflexively and then the Beast King's bokken swipes where my head had just been. I roll away from that spot just as I was, then stand up straight. What was that just now!?

「You avoided that!? You're good, Touya-toyara」

「That just now.....Was that possibly a no-attribute magic?」

「That's right. My own no-attribute magic「Accel」」

I thought so. Acceleration magic huh? I suddenly lost sight of him. It happened so quickly that for a moment I didn't understand what had happened.

「What kind of magic is it?」

「Oh, it just increases the quickness of the body, that's all it does. When you move your body you move through a magic barrier, but it uses a stupid quantity of magic so it can't be used frequently. That speed is something that a normal human can't react to, you did well in avoiding it.」

It seems to be purely acceleration magic. I wonder if it creates a magic barrier to protect the body from the effects of the sudden speed increase.

「I see, I understand. That's some nice magic you got there」

「Isn't it?」

「So, I'll thankfully make use of it——Accel」

The acceleration magic activated. The next moment I had moved to the Beast King's side and swung the sword at his side, but I was surprised to find that I'd missed my intended target.

Huh? Did I miss the timing? I had intended to strike the body but ended up

hitting the Beast King's side instead. This is pretty difficult to handle if you aren't used to it. Although I had relayed my intention to move, the actual movement shifted a little.

「Na.....! You, just now...!」

「It's surprisingly difficult. But I'll hit next time.」

I approached the Beast King at super-high-velocity. The other party also used「Accel」and we violently exchanged blows while accelerating, evading, jumping back and striking each other again. Blows were exchanged as fast as lightning, the swords struck each other repeatedly. I was gradually becoming used to the speed. Do thought processes increase as well? (TIn: Everybody was kung fu fighting...)

For fighters to moving at the same acceleration, it was the same as a normal fight, to normal people however it would be difficult to watch.

Furthermore, I have a method that will double the speed even further.

From「accel」to...

「Boost!!」

Don! And the acceleration increase one step further. With acceleration magic, the legs are strengthened. The speed is so quick that it probably can't be seen by normal eyes. However with the instantaneous「Accel」the speed far exceeds that of normal「Accel」

「Na!?!」

The next moment I move behind the Beast King and pressed the wooden sword closely against his neck.

「Checkmate」

「.....I don't know the meaning of that word but, it appears to be my loss」

With both arms raised and the Beast King-heika admitted his defeat. Upon the umpire seeing that the umpire raises his right hand.

「Victor, Mochizuki Touya-dono!」

At the umpires bark, an applause erupted from the arena in unison. Honestly, I thought there would be booing at the defeat of this country's king but it seems that was just an imaginary fear.

「For you to be able to use「Accel」 as well. Somehow I had absolute faith in my own magic ability and became conceited. It's important to remember that」
「No, well, hahaha」

I deceived him with a laugh. No-attribute magic is individual magic. So it's almost inconceivable that the Beast King would have come up against someone with the same ability. It couldn't be helped that the Beast King relaxed his guard. Even this time could be considered a foul.

But I wasn't able to make use of the six attribute magic. He kept interrupting the spell so I wasn't able to use any of them. Usually the wizard is in the rear guard, so there wasn't the need to activate spells seconds apart.

Like with non-attribute magic with the chantless spells....

That evening the Royal Palace held a party. There were people like Misumido's Statesmen, powerful nobles, important merchants etc who had come to congratulate Olga-san on her return and as welcome for the Princess of Belfast. It was not a true feast, there was no need to dress up formally, but because it was a special occasion they dressed up anyways.

It was a black vest with plenty of white underneath. I had a long white robe and a navy blue belt rolled around my body again and again. I even wore a turban, imagine the appearance something like fairy tale's Aladdin.

The hall was a stand-up type of party and I enjoyed talking with everyone, it is a good meal.

「Hey, Touya-dono. They suit you, those clothes」

With Champagne in hand, the now armor-less Lyon-san approaches. Because of how the Baron usually is at home, I guess I've become used to this.

「I mean, wouldn't it be better if I'd worn something like Lyon-san?.....」

Whether or not the clothes suited me was a different matter. Well, if I had worn the same suit as Lyon-san then it would make me feel small, this is good in and of itself. To be compared to a good-looking person it would damage my glass heart.

「And, umm, where is Olga-dono?」

「I haven't seen her...」

Lyon-san pretends to act casual. By the way, she being the guest of honor, has

yet to make an appearance. Haven't you arrived yet? I give the restlessly fidgeting knight, who was looking about the hall, a wry smile.

「Touya-san!」

Along with the voice, a small fox suddenly appeared clinging to my waist with her ears twitching.

「Is that Alma?」

I petted the head of the little fox girl dressed in a lovely dress. Directly behind Alma stood a well built, radiant gentleman with a white moustache. The ears lay flat against his head and had some gray mixed in as well as having a long, fat tail. Ah, could it be...

「Pleased to meet you, I am Alma's father Alba」

I thought so. Alma's father stretched out his hand and grasped mine while looking at his child. The things that show age are the ears and age huh?

「Thanks, I'm Mochizuki Touya. Touya is my first name and Mochidzuki is my family name」

「You were born in Ishen?」

It's been a while since I've heard that phrase.

「I-I'm Lyon Brits of the First Belfast Knight's squad!」

He bit his tongue, bit his tongue. While being a bit high-strung, he exchanged a handshake with Alba-san. Well, seeing that it's Alma's father it would mean that it's Olga-san's father as well, it's not hard to understand.

「For guarding my daughters, thank you very much」

「N-no, it was my duty yafter all!」

He bit it his tongue again. Regardless the circumstances he's a bit too high-strung isn't he? I might as well send him a life raft, but would I speak to Alba-san about?

「What does Alba-san do?」

「I work in trade commerce. I stock various good items from Belfast.」

A trade merchant? It seems he's receiving good treatment.

「Recently I managed to obtain something called 「Shogi」and I think it will sell well here. It is even said that His Majesty the King of Belfast is very pleased with it.」

「Eh? Shogi?」

When did it become like this? Apparently Olga-san had written about it in a letter and caused great interest.

「If it's Shogi then I have one more set I can part with」

「Oh, really!? That would be most welcome. I wanted to see the real thing at least once」

If I recall correctly, I left the set we used on the way here in the wagon.

「Well then, I will deliver it tomorrow. I have some business to attend to, Lyon-san, can you deliver it to Alba-san's house? Olga-san knows the rules so you can learn them from her」

「Eh!?Me!?」

Lyon-san started to shake suddenly and became quite confused.

「Lyon-san's father is the well trusted general of His Majesty the King. He would be a fine Shogi partner.」

「Hou, that General Lyon!? Well well, please by all means come to our home and speak with us」

Alba-san shows a radiant smile as he talks to Lyon-san. As a possible marriage candidate for his daughter there shouldn't be any problems with family lineage. It would be good if Alba-san saw him in a favorable light. Well, as for marriage it depends on the two's feelings, it might just be viewed as unwanted meddling.

「Ha! Well then that day, I look forward to it!」

Lyon-san stands straight up. He's as stiff as always, this person. It's alright isn't it, while seriously worrying about the knight who was standing beside me, there was a sudden uproar in the hall. N? Did something happen?



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chatper 45

Jammerge55 here chapter 6 of 10. Polaroids, bears and faries, oh my! just kidding – sort of, maybe. Anways Enjoy!

Chapter 45: Polaroid, and the Fairy Master

Upon reaching the noise at the hall entrance, there were the Beast King-heika and Olga-san as well as Yumina and the other girls.

Olga-san is wrapped in a gorgeous party dress from the Kingdom of Belfast, Yumina and the others are wearing a native Indian Sari like dresses. Elsie's is red, Lindsey's is blue, Yae's is Purple and Yumina's is pink, and although each is a different color, they all match nicely. Kohaku is following along beside them.

「Oo, Touya-dono. Don't they look just splendidly? It wouldn't be strange to say they were Misumido nobles, you know?」

「Yes, I see.....」

The Beast King-heika grinds broadly while looking at me. I wonder what it is, not being used to this makes me embarrassed.

And toward Olga-san, clad in a dress, Lyon-san's eyes were stolen. Arara? Olga-san's hair has several hair ornaments that were shining. Hohou, might this be a sign of hope?

「It suits you, Touya-san. It's fantastic」

「Un, perfect isn't it?」

「...it has it's own charm」

「It is cool, Touya-dono」

Everyone looks at me and praises me. You're making me blush.

「Everyone looks wonderful as well. Ah, can I take a picture?」

I took out the smartphone and opened the camera app. I took a stance and

pushed the shutter button and it flashed.

Although it was nothing special for us, everyone was surprised by the flash, the Misumido soldiers, who had been leaning against the wall, placed their hands on their swords. Crap, the flash was bad wasn't it?

「What was that just now?」

The Beast King-heika looked at the smartphone in my hand. I should probably give an excuse.

「Excuse me, this is my no-attribute magic. It records and preserves images of the scene.」

「? I don't really understand.....」

I showed the Beast King-heika the image I just filmed. There the 4 girls were shown.

「Hou! Instant drawing magic? I've heard there is a magician that lives in the Lifuresu Empire. Can you take it out?」

Hee, the Empire has someone that can use the same kind of magic? Apparently I won't have to bother explaining a photograph.

「I can. If there is some paper to transcribe it to」

The Beast King-heika had some paper brought forward, and while looking at the image I activated「Drawing」and transcribed it. Then, the 4 girls appeared on the paper instantly. It looked like an old black-and-white photo.

「Oo! That's amazing! Touya-dono, can you draw me as well?」

「Yes I can」

If the person themselves is here, it's possible to use「Drawing」without the camera.

The photo of the Beast King-heika striking a pose? He was utterly thrilled. But, it started a commotion. Shortly thereafter, Alba-san wanted his family's photo and then I was assailed by "me too" one after the other and ended up stuck making photos.

Because each piece took about 10 seconds that wasn't the problem, but there were many subjects that had trouble deciding this or that pose and it ended up taking a long time. I became a living Polaroid camera. Honestly it was exhausting.

Throwing himself into the confusion, Lyon-san asked if he could get a 2-shot with Olga-san. Of course I transcribed it. But it was more like a Print Club booth rather than a Polaroid.

After completing all the requests, I went out of the hall to rest. I sank down onto a sofa that had been setup. Compared to the hall it's calm and quiet.

While staring off into space up the corridor, something strange crossed the corridor further on ahead.

「Eh?」

A strange voice unintentionally slips out.
From far down the hall came the unsteady footsteps of that walking thing. In short it's a bear. Well, there are demi-human bear's because this is the sub-human country. I even saw some in the hall just now. However this was a stuffed bear that was walking there.

It's about 50cm tall? It looked like a stuffed teddy bear in every regard.... But why is a stuffed animal walking unsteadily down the hall?..... I wonder if I'm just tired.

And, the walking bear stops directly in front of me and looks my way, Crap, our eyes met.

Ji———
Ji———
Ji———
Ji———

Something like this happened before, this situation. N?
It waved its hands and beckoned me..... Follow me is it saying? What should I do.....?

I decided to follow it after all. If it looks dangerous I'll use 「Accel」and run away with everything I've got.

I follow the unsteady teddy until we come to a room down the hall. The bear can't reach the knob. While jumping the teddy dexterously turns the knob and opens the door. Again it beckons me while going inside. Go inside huh?

The moonlight streamed through a window into the poorly lit room. It was a wide room with furniture in an orderly arrangement.

「.....Ara? What a strange guest you've brought with you, Pola」

I heard an unexpected voice and looked around in surprise. Then, in front of the window, there was a girl sitting on a red sofa, alone. She looks about Yumina and Alma's age? She has twin tails and golden eyes with white hair. She was wearing black shoes and a frilly black dress and she had nothing but black Goth Loli clothes from head to toe. Normally I would be paying attention to that, however I was drawn to the things on her back. They glittered in the moonlight, a thin, translucent feather. Not a bird's wing nor a butterfly's, they extended from the back. Could she be from the fairy family?

[image="http://8428.mitemin.net/userpageimage/viewimagebig/icode/i75025/"]

「And? Who are you?」
「Ah, I am Touya. Mochidzuki Touya. My given name is Touya」
「Are you from Ishien?」

Enough with that question already. Though I say that, because it looks like that I couldn't say anything back.

「I see, you came to today's party, that is to say, the dragon killing?」
「Dragon killing you say..... Well yeah. You are?」
「Ara, I'm sorry. Excuse the late introduction. I am the Chief of the fairy family, Rin. This is Pola」

The Chief of the fairy family!? This girl is!? She looks at me, too surprised to even speak, and laughs softly.

「Even though I look like this I've lived a long time you know? The Fairy family is long lived after all.」
「You're older!? I mean about how old?.....」

For a moment, I worried about whether it was impolite to ask a woman her age but Rin didn't seem to worry about it and gave it some thought.

「I wonder how old...? I'm pretty sure it's over 600.」
「600!?」
「It's a pain so I'll go with 612」

Well, "I'll go with" you say.... The girl in front of me is 600 years over or..... no never mind, it's a different world. If it's that age then it's understandable that she would be the Chief of the Fairy family.

「Do fairy's grow slowly?」

「.....No. When fairies reach a certain age they stop growing. Just like a normal human they stop growing somewhere between the late teens and early twenty's but, in my case, I stopped growing early」

She puckered her lips in dissatisfaction and muttered. Apparently she is displeased with her body. She doesn't really look much different than Yumina. To comfort Rin, Pola pats her head.

「By the way, about Pola..... Is it perhaps a summoned beast?」

「No. It is a 100% authentic teddy bear. It's just that with my no-attribute magic「Program」that it is able to move」
「Program?」

Program, as in a computer? Could it be that this bear, is a robot?

「The no-attribute magic「Program」is a magic that can embed a set of instructions to inorganic objects. For example.....」

Tatata, and she drew a chair that had been left in the room up in front of me. Rin holds out her hand, magic was being concentrated and a magic circle appeared underneath the chair.

「Program begin

/ Movement : move forward 2 meters

/ Activation : When someone sits down

/ Program End」

The magic circle disappeared under the chair. Then Rin sat in the chair and then the teddy slowly walked forward and stopped after about 2 meters.

「I forgot to set the speed. Well, by doing this you can have built-in magic」

I see. Certainly, you can't say it's not a「Program」. You can't input data however, you can automate an object? Couldn't this be extremely useful!?

「If you were to order Pola to「Fly」would you be able to embed the instruction?」

「That wouldn't be possible. It doesn't have that kind of power. 「Program」is only able to embed simple commands. But, if it was the model of a bird, it could be made to fly」

I see, I see. So there is a restriction. Even still it's useful, this magic.

「I'll try it out a bit」

「Eh?」

Magic is concentrated on the chair. A magic formation appears on the floor
「Program」 preparation is complete.

「Program Begin

/ Movement: 5 meters, at the speed when someone walks, backwards

/ Activation: When someone sits down

/ Program End」

After the magic circle disappeared, I sit to experiment. Then, it retreats about 5 meters a little quickly. Yes, I can use this.

「You..... what did you just do?」

Rin's eyes crackle and looked at me.

「What do you mean what...「Program」?」

「What is that in the form of a question...? I mean you can use「Program」as well?」

「Um, Ah-looks like it」

Rin casts a dubious glance at me.

Ji——

Ji———

Ji———

Ji———

.....It was the same thing that happened with Pola. Is it the like pet like owner thing?... or is it something else?

After a moment, she exhales and crosses her arms.

I have many questions for you, but I'll stop for now..... There's a human that Pola is interested in, brought here and made a program, it sure is interesting the thing that came. Not since Charlotte has something like this been found]

「Charlotte?」

I react to the familiar name. Could it really be that Charlotte-san?

「My sole apprentice. If I remember correctly she serves the Kingdom of Belfast as court magician」

It's that Charlotte-san after all. Wait...that would mean.....

「Ah! The demon master with the training from hell who forced magic to be used until she collapsed, forcibly recovered her magic, and then forced her to use magic until she collapsed again!？」

「A#!？」 (TLN:# is sign sometimes seen in manga/anime to indicate anger or irritation)

Scary scary. Stop staring at me so much. I didn't say that. I'm sorry. I'm really sorry.

「.....Well, it's fine. I'll beat Charlotte someday. Touya, you're magic talent is wonderful. What attributes can you use besides no-attribute?」

「All of them」

「.....I won't be surprised any longer」

For a while Rin thought while sighing and slowly turned her golden eyes towards me, then opened her palms and slapped them together.

「——I've decided. You, become my disciple」

「Ha?」



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 46

Jammerge55 here, chapter 7/10. Things are finally starting to get rolling here in this series. In this chapter we come to realize that the MC is 15 because he's really a chuuni at heart – just kidding. Guns, a gun, and a sword!
Anyways Enjoy!

Chapter #46: Gun Production, and a new Kind of Weapon

Yesterday I courteously refused the Chief of the Fairy clan, Rin's, command to 「Become my disciple」. Who would want to study under a demonic master like you? I don't have any strange inclinations. To begin with she was knocked out for a while.

The party ended successfully and we returned to our assigned rooms and slept in soft beds. Although it was impossible to go to sleep for quite a while, we fell asleep without even knowing it, and the morning came.

Now then, I have something that I want to try for a bit. I browsed some sites with my smartphone, the purpose was to draw something in particular with 「Drawing」 and transcribed it. Yep, it's more or less come together.

After eating a light breakfast, that had been delivered to the room, I left with a bunch of transcribed papers, along with Kohaku and headed toward Prime Minister Graz-san's place.

When expressing the need to go out, I was loaned a castle gate traffic permit medal. At the time I had been requested for a transcription using 「Drawing」. Apparently Graz-san wanted one too.

And then I went over to Lyon-san's place and handed over the Shougi set. By the way town of Leaflet was being revitalized by Shougi, I should ask him to advertise that fact to Alba-san.

「Ara, are you going out?」

We had finished our business in the castle, then as we head toward the castle gates to depart, we suddenly meet Yumina and Lindsey, who had both finished breakfast. It seems they were out for a morning walk in the courtyard.

「We're going shopping around the castle. Want to go?」

「Of course」

「...Me too」

Although I thought about inviting Elsie and Yae too but, according to Lindsey, they were both training alongside Misumido's warrior captains in the arena.....It couldn't be that the Beast King-heika was participating as well right?

Three people plus alpha pass through the gate and come into the area around the castle.

Let's see, e-to, huh?

「...Where do they sell metal?」

「Metal is it?」

「Un, things like brass or copper or iron, things like that. It would be great if they sold ingots though」

「I'm not sure what an ingot is, but if you got a blacksmith they'll probably sell you some」

I see. I search for a blacksmith on the smartphone. Just how many are there? Let's just head toward the closest one.

Advancing toward the east as shown on the map, the blacksmith is at the intersection. *Kan kan*, the strike of the hammer can be heard from inside the shop.

「Yo, welcome. Sharpening or reforging?」

I spoke with the shop employee who was standing in front. We had a pleasant exchange and I got Iron and Brass and two paperback books worth of paper. Just then I went into a furniture shop and bought a rubber board used for shoe soles.

「Now then, all that remains is gunpowder.....?」

I tentatively searched for「gunpowder」and a hit easily popped up. Magic tool service shop..... Well it's not like it isn't a magic tool.

Well anyway, I bought 3 bottles of gunpowder. With this I've completed collecting the materials?

「...What are you going to make.....?」

Lindsey looks at the purchased items and asks with a puzzled look.

「A weapon, I'm going to try and create one」

「A weapon?」

As the two girls cock their heads in puzzlement they're taken to a back alley and I use 「Gate」to return to the room in the castle. I grabbed a 1 meter long fragment of a dragon's horn and again used 「Gate」to move to a forest near Misumido's capital.

If it's here then the public won't notice it.

I put the bunch of papers on a stump and set an ingot on them so they wouldn't just fly away.

「Alright, now the dragon's horn goes.....ah」

Crap. I can't use it like this. It has to be cut into a smaller size. I wonder if there is anything to cut..... I mean there aren't any normal tools that can cut this are there?

「Lindsey, sorry but can you cut this in to this size piece with magic?」

「Sure」

I specified from the edge to a specific point for the size I wanted.

「Come forth water, cool clear katana blade, Aqua cutter」

A sound suddenly resounds with a flash and the dragon's horn is cut. Yea, Lindsey being here is a big help. The part that was cut off is considerably lighter than it looks. Although its light there is no doubt of its strength as it is far stronger than Iron.

Otto, no time to be impressed. Shall we start?

While playing a staring game with the bunch of papers, each part was being recorded one by one. It may look a little strange but all the parts are slowly coming together.

Alright, let's do it.

「Modeling」

Slowly the horn is starting to take shape. The barrel, cylinder, hammer trigger...

were being made, at the same time the grip was being from the board, then assemble it all at once.

After 10 minutes, in my hands was the black luster of one rotary gun, it was a revolver.

I tentatively used the Remington new army model as a reference but there weren't many reviews for it. Well, the mood wasn't going to change it think. Because I wanted to make it semi-automatic, I altered it to make it double action. I also altered the cylinder and the end result was a completely different thing. The design was cool looking so I just used it as reference.

Grasping the gun, I confirmed the sensation. Un, not bad. It feels a little light. But the lightness isn't bad I think.

「Now then, next should be the bullets」

I used the ingot and gunpowder and made 50 shells. For the moment this should be enough.

Loading 6 shells into the cylinder... but before that.

「Enchant: Aport」

I imbued the gun with Aport magic. Furthermore...

「Program Start

/Activation : Owner says「Reload」

/Action contents : When firing shells at high speed... 「Aport」within one meter radius the empty cartridges out of the cylinder and reload with new shells.

/ End Program」

O-k, this is good. Loading every time is a pain. One could say it would be better to just make an automatic, but it's just my preference, the revolver is way too cool.

I once again load the shells, point the revolver toward the tree directly in front of me, and pull the trigger.

Bang! the sound explodes and the bullet is launched. Oou, it had a greater impact than I imagined. The bullet... looks like it missed.

I follow up with a second and a third bullet, I'm beginning to think the accuracy isn't very high. Not even flying straight... a.

I see, I didn't make the rifling. Inside the barrel is a spiral groove. With this it

gives the bullet precise gyroscopic precession, in effect making the bullet fly straight.

I used modeling and made the riffling. After that, tried and shot the bullet again, this time it flew out straight.

After shooting all the bullets, I confirmed the reloading.

「Reload」

At my word the 6 empty cartridges fell to the ground. And then 6 shells disappeared and were loaded into the cylinder again. I pulled the trigger and a bullet launched. Un, no problem.

「Did you complete it?」

「Un, well yeah. This is called a 「gun」. It's for long distance fighting. It can be used in one hand and is stronger than a bow and arrow.

「...That's amazing. It's like a miniature cannon.....」

Lindsey mutters while looking at the gun grasped in my hand. Well it does look roughly like a cannon from this world. Honestly a magician that uses 「Explosion」 is sufficient in a group so it's wasn't used very much.

「The gun is finished, but I still have something I want to try」

While saying so, I removed all the bullets from the cylinder and left one in my hand.

「Enchant: Explosion」

I enchanted the bullet with explosion magic.

「Program start

/ Activation: Upon impact of the launched warhead

/ Action content: 「Explosion」activates in the center of the bullet

/ Program end」

I loaded the magic bullet in to the cylinder, and aimed it at the tree that had been using for practice.

Dagoon! the explosion roars and the tree that had been shot blew apart.

Explosion worked.

「Na.....!」

「Hawawa...」

Lindsey and Yumina went weak in the knees and fell down. Alright, with this I can use chantless attack magic. Using 「enchant」 and 「program」 on every bullet is a pain though. Well, it's possible to do them all at once so I don't really need to worry about it huh?

Using rubber-coated metal bullets with 「Paralyze」 takes the other party out without killing them. There is no more convenient weapon than this. (Well if the other party has a 「paralysis」 charm then it won't work though.)

To ignore the attribute requirements and be able to use any magic is its strong point. Even Yumina who doesn't have the fire attribute could use 「Explosion」

「Touya-san could you make me one of those guns too?」

「...I want one too, desu」

「Eh?」

When Yumina and Lindsey asked for them, I gave it some thought. For the two who had seen the demonstration it was understandable that the two rear guards want those kind of weapons, but I worried about it being too dangerous. Maybe it's just overprotection.

Well for starters, Yumina uses dangerous things like bows and Lindsey can slice and dice a dragon's wing, it really is after the fact. Well I'll just start off giving them rubber-coated 「Paralyze」 bullets for now.

「Alright, for the time being pick out the design you'd like」

The images results for various guns came up and I used 「Drawing」 to make them come out. The two feasted their eyes on the view, and before long, Yumina chose a Colt M1860 Army and Lindsey chose the gun named S&W M36, it was a short barrel style S&W.

Lindsey aside, Yumina's was a bit too big for a girl's hand I thought, but I'll do something with the design. The insides weren't any different than mine. Like the caliber.

It was relatively roughly made.... Just to have bullets fly out you could just as well have a silver bullet gun..... well, there's no reason to be so obsessed is there? They wanted to shoot the gun.

The dragon horn was further cut down for the girls' guns and then handed the

guns over to them. I did tentatively「Program」them so that only they would be able to fire them.

I made about 100 rubber-coated, non-enchanted bullets and handed each of them half the bullets, and then they immediately started shooting them to get used to the sensation.

Because of the dragon horn it's lighter than a normal gun so they're easy for girls to use.

Now then, this where the real show starts. The gun to me is merely the foundation for my main weapon to be born.

「Modeling」

A pieces of the dragon's horn is cut once more and transformed into the shape of a gun once more. However, up until this point is the same, the difference is it has a shape of a gun but has a different purpose.

There is a blade that extends from the underside of the muzzle and in front of the trigger guard. The grip gradually forms a curve and the form is an overall straight-line. It looks more like a dagger than a gun.

The gun and knife combined. The blade is about 30 centimeters and is considerably thick. It was made to be pretty heavy.

「Program start

/ Activation: Owner states 「Blade Mode」「Gun mode」

/ Action content: Using 「Modeling」 the blade portion changes between dagger and long sword with high-velocity deformation.

/ Program End」

Additionally I used 「program」to add the original reload function. I reloaded the bullets and pulled the trigger. The bullet destroyed the tree branch followed by the report of the gun. Good, there is no problem with the gun function.

「Blade Mode」

Reacting to my command, the 30 cm blade instantly transforms into an 80 cm sword. The blade thins about 2/3, the blade was thick to allow for the expansion. I wanted to show off with the long blade. It didn't feel heavy in the slightest.

「Gun Mode」

The blade returns to the former short, thick style. Good, the transformation

function works as well.

「That's amazing, the sword can become a gun too?」

「Unlike the completely forward guards Elise and Yae, and you being completely rear guards, I thought it be best if I could do both」

I gave a prepared answer to Yumina's question. Additionally, during the Beast King's fight, there was a time where I wasn't able to use magic so I thought I should find a way to deal with it is what I thought.

「...And, what is the name of that weapon?」

「That's right...how about「Brynhild」?」

I answered while smiling wryly at Lindsey's question. Rather than legendary weapon names like「Excalibur」or「Barumunk」, I preferred the name of the strongest weapon of my favorite retro game. It was really fun, that game. With my newly obtained weapons, with Brynhild in hand, remembering the fantasy world I yearned for in my childhood, I now wield that sword and feel a renewed sense of just how troubled my life is.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 47

Jammerge55 here, chapter 8/10, time an exciting chase and a surprise – well not for everyone.

Smartphone Chapter 47: Ultra Spicy, and a White Mask.

After the testing and 「programing」 experiment, I tested the durability of the blade mode.

Though I made and combined the parts the component's I didn't use 「Modeling」 on were basically one piece and integrated with and had the toughness of the dragon's horn. I was able to easily cut down a large tree. I wasn't able to experience this with a normal katana.

After that we returned to the area around the castle, I bought 3 leather knife sheaths, and I bought one large scabbard... and transformed them using 「modeling」 to make a holster for the guns. It's difficult to walk around with it as it is.

I bought three special waist pouches for bullets, because we're in town there isn't the fear of being attacked by a demon beast, although I had only given them rubber-coated 「Paralyze」 bullets. I had shells other than the rubber-coated bullets. If by chance I happen to be right next to Yumina when she needs to reload, she might possibly end up with some of my bullets....

I realized this and once again 「Programed」 everyone's gun. 「Bullet in the range that the speaker desires」 「Reload」 it came to be. Originally 「Aport」 was meant to be used like this.

For the remaining bullets what should I enchant them with? Lindsey had used 「Explosion」 at the ruins of the former capital but, the blast had been big enough to blow a mountain of rubble away making it extremely difficult to manipulate. If it's 「Fire ignition」 maybe... upon impact a fireball hits the target...this is a bit much too I think.

Well, for human targets 「Paralyze」 should be enough, even if they have a ward the rubber-coated bullets should cause considerable damage. I'll take time thinking about it later.

「We've come to the capital, so why don't we go eat something?」

「That's nice. I want to eat the local specialties of this country」

「...if I remember correctly 「Karae」 is the famous dish here」

「Curry」 huh? You want eat with a theme huh? There was a stall selling it nearby, so let's take a look. On the signboard read 「Beef Karae」 「Chicken Karae」 「Pork cutlet Karae」 as well as other things. Huh, this smell is.....

Yumina ordered Beef Karae, Lindsey ordered chicken karae, and I ordered pork cutlet karae...(For some reason Kohaku refused to eat it) and it was finally carried from the stall to the table where we were seated.

This color, this smell.....it's curry after all isn't it? There's no rice so there was no curry rice.

「Um you, know this is.....」

Probably spicy, is what I wanted to say, but the two girls had already shoved some into their mouths.

「「!？」」

Gata! They stand and cover their mouths, their eyes began to tear up. Yep it's spicy after all. I'd have been glad if it was a bit sweet. From their appearance it was considerably spicy.

The girls swiped the pitcher of water and began to drink cups of it as fast as they could. While looking at the scene I took a bite of my own but, it was pretty spicy. I was used to eating this, but for the two who it was their first time it had a mighty impact.

「It had terrible tashte.....」

「My tongue is burning.....」

Was it so hot that they couldn't articulate properly? Behind the Karae cart was a cart which sold fruit juice to get rid of the burning sensation.

「It's not bad once you get used to it」

「Touya-shan you've eaten Karae before?」

「Ah-I've eaten something that looks like it」

Yumina's articulation was still vague when she asked. Lindsey was drinking juice with ice in it and enjoying the pleasant sensation, while looking around. Which reminds me, there aren't many spicy foods in this world. Places like Belfast prefer sweet foods I think.....N?

While thinking about that, I felt the glance of someone and looked in that direction. Nn? This feeling..... it was the same one as before.....

《Master. Someone is looking at us. It's probably the ones that followed us before?》

Kohaku spoke to me through telepathy. I thought so.

《Those that had been watching us in the town of Langley huh..... Alright, I'll go and pay my respects. Do you know where they are?》

《On the roof of the tallest building to master's right》

While giving the impression that I hadn't noticed I give the impression that I'm looking in the sky above that building. There certainly were three figures on the rooftop. It was considerably far though.

「I guess I should tentatively ready myself. 「Reload」」

I had loaded Brynhild with「Paralyze」rubber-coated bullets.

「Touya-san?」

It might be surprising for other people to see me suddenly reloading but explanations can wait for later.

《Kohaku protect these two》

《Please take care》

Alright, let's go.

「Boost」

I used body strengthening magic on myself and jumped. Just like that I jumped from building to building sideways and jumped over the rooftops as I went. I dashed from roof top to roof top and at last reached the mysterious group that had been observing from above.

「Yo」

「「!」」

The two that had been observing use were surprised at my light greeting, I think.

I said I think because I can't see their expressions. The pair were wearing identical black outfits, and the little bit I could see under the robe were black clothes as well. And under the hood was a white mask that hid their faces. There were strange patterns drawn on the forehead. I thought they were both identical but one had a hexagon and the other had an oval pattern.

「Etto, do you understand me? I was hoping you would tell me who you ar—e」

Suddenly, the person with the hexagon throws a small tube at their feet. It created a terrible flash.

「Ku...!」

When my eyes recovered from the flash there was no one there. They ran away? Not gonna happen. I took out the smartphone and searched for 「Suspicious masked people」. There they are. They ran up the back alley to the north. I can still catch up to them.

「Accelerated boost!」

Super-accelerated by magic, I ran along the rooftops. The scenery blew by extremely fast, and before I knew it I saw the backs of the two as they ran in the back alley, I was able to catch them from the roof.

I took a roundabout path and jumped down in front of them.

「「!？」」

Well they're masked so I think they're surprised. However the hexagon instantly shoves their hand in their chest top like before to try and take out a tube. Otto, not this time!(TLN: Otto means woops but woops is just so plain so I'm leaving it)

Without hesitation, I pulled out the gunblade Brynhild aimed at the masked person trying to take out the tube and pulled the trigger.

The hexagon crumbled with the tort of the gun. Apparently they don't have a paralysis charm. While I looked at the hexagon that had fallen, the oval one looks

from me to the hexagon at a loss of what to do and not missing that chance another gun report resounded in the alley again.

「Now then. What to do.」

I used 「modeling」made some wire and attached them to a wall in the back on the alley. It's fine to unmask them but 「Paralyze」only keeps them from moving but they remain conscious. It would be the worst if it was something like「It's against the family's law to remain alive after having my face seen」or「You've seen my face so I will definitely kill you」

「I'll remove the paralysis now, so stay quiet, k?」

Looking into the eyes of the pair, I concentrated magic while speaking

「Recovery」

The masked persons were wrapped in a soft light. With this the paralysis should have disappeared from the pair. Now then, it would be nice if they were to say something.

「And, who are you guys? Why were you observing us?」

「.....」

Umumu, the right to remain silent huh?

Was the wire digging into them painful? The hexagon person stirred. No, they might have been trying something to escape. That flash from before or something to rust the wire was troublesome. Did they have tools as a precaution?

I put my hand on the chest of the hexagon.

「Hiyaa!?!」

The hexagon gave a lovely shout, *munyon*, and the sensation of something soft met my hand. Once I understood what it was, my whole body broke out in a cold sweat.

「Wo-, wo-you're a woman!?!」

The hexagon give a slight nod. I took my hand away quickly but the soft sensation still remained on it. This is bad. I think my face is read. Huh, but that voice.....didn't I hear it from somewhere.....?

At that moment, where my hand had just hit? The hexagon patterned mask made a tap as it fell to the ground. From beneath, emerged the face of a woman I know.

「Eh!? Lapis-san?」

While blushing, the maid, that should have been in the Belfast Capital, gave a small nod again.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 48

Jammerge55 here, well people were nearly to the end of our 12 days of Christmas, We hope you're all enjoying this as much as we did. Anyways Enjoy Chapter 9/10

Chapter 48: The Maids' Circumstances, and the Summit.

「We are 「Esupion」. Intelligence officers under the direct command of His Majesty the King of Belfast」

「His Majesty the King?」

「Yes. We were assigned as protection for the Princess」

It makes sense coming from Lapis-san's explanation. Being the Princess of the country I thought it was an extremely noninterference policy, but it's that huh? Protect Yumina from the shadows?

Well I did hear some noises from the ceiling in 「The Silver Moon」..... I thought it was just some rats but it was probably Lapis' group. 「Esupion」is something like a garden watchmen or spy?

「Are you two the only guards?」

「No~. There are several others~. They're all girls though~」

The other housemaid responds to that question and Cecil-san removes her mask and shows a tensionless smile. They're all girls? Well if they're sneaking around in the walls, I need to think about privacy and changing, that would be more preferable.

「I mean, the entire time? Since Belfast?」

「It's our duty after all」

「Which reminds me, when I went back with 「Gate」to the house you two weren't there. And, that was a conspiracy with Lyme-san?」

「That's right~」

They successfully fooled me huh? I really want to hear if the story about belonging to the housemaid guild is true. It was a necessary skill for going undercover... almost all of the 「Esupion」girls were members.

「Ah, then could it be that when we were fighting against the black dragon the one that threw the knife was...」

「That was Cecil. She's a knife throwing expert」

「Ehehehe~ It's not that great」

Cecil-san blushes when looked at. This fluffy person huh...? You really can't judge a person by their attitude.

「What do you plan to do hereafter?」

「We'll keep guarding Yumina-sama from the shadows...but, master we have one request.....」

Lapis-san hesitates to speak while looking at me. Will you stop with the master bit please.....

「Please keep our identity a secret from the princess please.....」

Aa, protecting from the shadows while having your identity exposed is certainly bad huh?

「If the fact that we're protecting the princess is exposed~ the princess will be angry at the King you know~」

That reason huh...? Well, it would be like telling your daughter you trust her, sending her off, but not actually trusting her at all.

Well, it's not a difficult thing to keep it a secret. For the time being, I separate from the pair, and return to Yumina.

I told the circumstances to Kohaku via telepathy but, lied to Yumina and Lindsey saying 「They got away」Actually, they did get away using that flash powder. The girls let out a mysterious face, I somehow deceive them, and then we returned to the castle that day.

The next day, for the purpose of ally conference between Belfast and Misumido, the two Kings met.

Because it was the summit, there was a bit of a dispute as to who was going to

go where. In the end, the Belfast king come to Misumido, at the same time was transported in full view of the conference room.

In the conference on our side was Lyon-san, my group and the knights that had come from Belfast, on Misumido's side was, the Beast King-heika and Prime Minister Graz-san, along with sever of the warrior squad, the wolf demi-human Garun-san.

Upon the mirror I opened 「Gate」, from within, the His Majesty the king and his younger brother Duke Olutorinde.

No one was able to hide their surprise at the fact that two people came through the mirror, of course that was only a moment, and as a matter of course the kings of each respective country met each other.

「Welcome to Misumido, King of Belfast」

「We wish to express our gratitude for inviting us, King of Misumido」

Each shakes the others hand. With this it because a discussion between countries and we being outsiders left the room.

I excuse myself into the corridor. Only wishes that the conference goes well remain.

And coming from the hallway came the unsteady steps of the walking teddy bear, Pola along with Rin. And as usual wearing those black goth loli clothes.

「It looks as if the King of Belfast has come」

「Un, just now. They're in the middle of the conference right now」

While pointing at the door with guards standing to the right or left of the door, Rin responds.

「And, have any desire to become my apprentice?」

「I already said I don't wanna」

Since that time Rin had persistently tried to get me to become an apprentice. In the end she said I should become a temporary apprentice. Wait, isn't that below an apprentice?

The nearby Pola gestured 「Come here!」in invitation.

「Even still Pola is so lively even though it's just a teddy....It's as if he's alive」

「That because I gave him that kind of program. For almost 200 years it's don't various things on its own. Even a human will cry if they get hurt, you'd get angry

if you were made fun of would you?」

200 years huh? The countless accumulated programs naturally gave birth to this?

If I were to make a human looking doll with 「Modeling」 and gave it a 「Program」 wouldn't it be something like a mock android? Is what I thought but... it'll take 200 years.... I can't just copy Pola's 「Program」 you know.

After staring it doubtingly, Pola stepped back a little. It was also 「Programed」 to do this as well.

「By the way, Pola has been running for 200 years but it doesn't look even the least bit old. Did you remake it?」

「No. I used my no-attribute magic 「Protection」 on it. It gives some objects a degree of protection. Regardless if it's dirt, deterioration, or bugs, Pola will be unaffected.」

Protection magic huh? But for it to remain in this state for 200 years is amazing. If you were to put it on clothes then they wouldn't need washing. If you were to put it on the body then you wouldn't need a bath but.....I think something would end. Even if there wasn't any dirt, it gives the feeling of renewal.

「I mean, Rin can use several no-attribute magic spells. 「Protection」 and 「Program」, as well as the one from Charlotte-san 「Transfer」 as well?

「The fairy clan's aptitude for no attribute magic is high. Instead it would be better to say that there aren't any of the fairy clan that can't use no-attribute magic. Even still I can only use 4.」

It could be called good if a person could only use a single no-attribute magic but to be able to use four? That's amazing. Well, I'm in no position to say that? The one remaining no-attribute magic of Rin's interests me.

「Touya-dono. The King of Belfast is calling. This way」

The door to the conference room is open and from within appear the face of the Prime Minister Graz-san. I enter as summoned and the two kings look at me.

「Touya-dono. The talks ended without delay, thank you.」

「That's great」

I felt relieved at the King of Belfast's words. With this my work is almost complete.

「Well then, we shall return to Belfast. I'll leave the rest to you. King of Misumido, excuse us」

After the light farewell, I secretly used 「Gate」 and the two people disappeared into the mirror again. After the two people had left, I rushed into action after I had finished making arrangements. I took out a hammer in the presence of everyone, and smashed the mirror to pieces.

「To-Touya-dono!? Just what are you...!?!」
「Aa-it's alright. Please watch」

I turned my back on Graz-san and concentrated on the heap of broken mirror parts and wooden crates and used magic.

「Modeling」

The broken mirror and wooden crate transformed into a pair of small oblong mirrors. About 2 cm in width and 15 cm in length. Then I secretly enchanted one of them with 「Gate」

「This mirror here will be connected with the one in Belfast. Hereafter, when there is something of importance then insert a letter here and it will be received there. (Snail e-mail) Ah, of course, if you were wondering if this is a genuine article you can send a document to through to the other side.

「Indeed. What would otherwise take 20 days to report would be reported in an instant? That is certainly convenient. We shall have both countries use these very much.

When the Beast King-heika received the small mirror, he smiled. My job ends with this.

Alright then, shall we go home? Even though I received it, I haven't lived in it at all. I want to slow down for a little after this.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 49

Jammerge55 here, This is the end of my contribution to the 12 days of Christmas. I hope you've enjoyed it and there is still more to come. Chapter 10/10.

Chapter 49: Return Home, and the Happening

For the time being, Lyon-san and his group of soldiers are being were being stationed here it seems. If for anything, after this there was a lot of work that needed to be done and work would stagnate if there were no people from Belfast for the formalities.

As being Yumina's guards, it would be best to return to Belfast, one soldier piped up but Yumina flatly refused it. Under the pretext, do your own work.

While in reality, we were going to use 「Gate」to return in an instant, if they were to come it would be a problem.

While leaving I gave Lyon-san a letter gate mirror (I just named it) set. Even if they're far apart you would be able to send correspondence every day. If you were to hand one to Olga-san they could contact each other even after returning to Belfast. Upon handing it over Lyon-san had very high tension. Honestly, I pulled back a little.

The Beast King-heika, Prime Minister Graz-san, Olga-san and Warrior Chief bid their farewells. I wanted to bid Rin and Pola farewell but they were absent. It's unfortunate but it can't be helped.

After leaving the castle, I purchased souvenirs for Sue and the employees at the residence and collected all the luggage. All that remains is to open the 「Gate」 and return to Belfast.....

「Sorry, I forgot a souvenir」

I refused the invitation from everyone and while in town I mingled with people and then while hiding myself, I opened the map app and searched for the pair. N-to, that roof over there, huh? Using 「Boost」I moved up on the roof in an instant

and appeared before the pair.

「!？」

「Fuwa!? Aa, master?~ Don't surprise me like that~」

The pair wearing masks were Lapis-san and Cecil-san. They're our maids, but they're really under direct control of Yumina's Father His Majesty the King of Belfast.

The girls had forcibly asked Lyme-san to be employed and honestly, I thought I wouldn't need to pay them a salary, but they do their work as maids well so it's fine.

Well, I won't be paying their salaries for the last 10 days though. I'd like them to file a claim with the king about that charge.

「After this we're using 「Gate」 to return home. I thought it best to send you two home first」

They've been observing me this entire time so 「Gate」 had probably already been exposed. I spoke as if the two already knew of it.

「Hoe? To Belfast~？」

「Certainly if we were to remain here it would take us 10 days to return as well right...? It would certainly be a cause of doubt for the Princess.」

「That what I thought so I came here」

I opened 「Gate」 while smiling wryly. I brought the two through the light and we were already in the Belfast mansion living room.

「Welcome home」

Nearby was my butler Lyme-san who was slightly surprised at our sudden appearance, he quickly composed himself and began speaking.

「I'm back, Lyme-san」

「I'm home~」

「Excuse me, master already found out about us」

「I see that」

Lapis-san states the obvious to which Lyme-san on the other hand can only smile wryly to.

For the time being I had the pair change into their maid uniforms, and they

couldn't exactly do it here so they went to the changing room. While the pair head that direction Lyme-san bowed his head.

「I apologize. Those two had been ordered here by the King his Majesty.....」
「Well, I understand being worried about his daughter, there wasn't any harm so it's fine. Lyme-san couldn't really refuse right?」

Betrayal of the master of the house! Is not what I had intended. I wasn't in that kind of mood either. Well if it had been at the threat of my life or had it been a great loss then it would be a different story, but this time I don't think they had been ordered to do that this time. Instead shouldn't it be that the number of guards has increased.....nope impossible.

「Well, I'm tentatively keeping it a secret from Yumina and the others」

After that, I returned to the others to return home once more, and asked them to act as if I was returning for the first time.

「So-slow! What were you doing?」

I opened「Gate」on the roof top in Misumido and while returning to everyone, Elsie complained angrily. I glossed it over with something convenient, and in an alley with no others, I once again opened 「Gate」

Upon returning to the living room of our home, Lyme-san was waiting for us with head bowed.

「Welcome home」

When Lapis-san and Cecil-san hear Lyme-san's second greeting, the door opens and the pair come in in their maid uniforms.

「Everyone, welcome home」

「Welcome home」

「I'm home. Lapis-san, Cecil-san」

We nonchalantly greet each other. Everyone returns to their own room, and apparently head off to the bath to get rid of the travel fatigue. I guess I'll get in later.

Before that I handed souvenir's over to everyone.

I gave a tiepin and cuff links to Lyme-san and off shade tea cups to Lapis-san and Cecil-san. Although the two said they could not receive it, because not handing

them over looks strange, I forcibly made them take them.

For Julio-san and Clair-san I bought a straw-hat and cookbook. And, a married couples tea set. I gave decorated knives to the guard duo Tom and Huck respectively. I'll give Sue her souvenir at a later date.

I fell onto my bed in my room spread eagle. But that was tiring. While being from physical fatigue, it was unexpectedly mentally taxing to travel around an unknown land. Well, when I think about it this world is an unknown land.

But there are many ideas that come to me as a result of the trip. For instance, would it be possible to send something enchanted with 「Gate」 over to Ishen, and then go over there... Why not try and build and program an automatic carriage? But first I should try and build a bicycle. It would stand out. After that I could program the map app to have an auto-target function. I thought of the many things I could do.

After that, how about a automated Pola? Maybe I can build something like that. A penguin or cat stuffed animal.....fua.....I'm sleepy.....

.....Oya? Bad. Did I fall asleep for a little while? I'm more tired than I thought. Falling asleep without changing huh? I feel heavy. I should head over to for a bath and relax in the hot water.

I took a pair of spare underwear, a bath towel from the dresser and headed toward the first floor bathroom.

Our bathtub is big enough that 5 or 6 adults could sit in it. It's a bit big of a bathroom. Everyone else is a girl so they usually get in together, I get to hog it all to myself. With Lyme-san and myself being the only men, it's inevitable. I don't feel like getting in with Lyme-san.

「Well, it's one of the joys of luxury you might say」

While in good humor I reach the bathroom and open the dressing room with a gatcha.

「「「「Eh?」」」」

「.....Huh?」

.....Etto, right in front of me were Elsie, Lindsey, Yae and Yumina, all in their underwear. Elsie and Lindsey's were a matching off-shade pastel with small ribbons in different colors. Elsie's is pink, Lindsey's is blue. They were the side tie string type. Next to them was Yae, who wore a loin cloth and chest binding. Is

that the standard in Ishen? It was a dazzling pure white. The bleached cloth of the chest binding had just started to loosen but it had loosened in a big way. The last one was Yumina, they weren't showy but they were expensive looking frilly with lace white underwear, hers also had a side tie string like Elsie's did. That might be the most general type in this world.....there was only a short moment to ponder this. I hadn't used I don't remember having used「Acell」

「「「「Kya———!!!!?」」」」
「Wa———!!!!?」

When everyone screamed I finally returned to myself, it was a terribly loud scream after all. Did I just stare with wild abandon at them!? Watery eyed Elsie shot toward me with her fist. Umm Elsie-san that doesn't have 「Boost」 does it?
I received a terrible impact on the side of my head, I passed out.

「We certainly forgot to lock the door to the dressing room, for that we were wrong but!」
「You should have been more careful degozaru」

I am surrounded by four people, in the seiza position. From a while ago they've been preaching at me non-stop.

「I was sure that you girls had already finished.....」

Apparently after everyone went to their rooms they all fell asleep. When they awoke they hurried to the bathroom and ended up gathering, and had just take off their clothing when I had come. What a bad.....Well, it wasn't really was it?

「Did you reflect?」
「Eh? Ah, yes!」

Lindsey stares at me with her scornful eyes. Because she's usually obedient, there is a strange compulsion.

「I would have liked if you had taken the proper steps first properly.....」

Steps you say, Yumina-san. Don't say such unnecessary thing while blushing. Well I had been more careful I could have avoided, but it's true that I did deliberately look at them. But I'm in no position to make excuses.....
After that they continued to preach at me, it was long after midnight that I was

finally liberated. That night, I was completely unable to sleep. Every time I closed my eyes I saw them.....It hurt, but it was a nice day!



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smarphtone Chapter 50 – Arc 7 – Everyday Life #1

Jammerge55 here, BONUS CHAPTER, I originally hadn't intend on doing this but due to the contents and the fact that this is a good chapter, that goes well with the last chapter, I felt that it was alright to add, and because the regular chapter had been delayed for the 12 Days of Christmas project. Anyways Enjoy!

[CLICK for RTD's Competition](#)

Arc 7: Daily Life

Chapter 50: Title Acquisition, and Bicycles.

Several days after returning from Misumido, we headed over to the Capital guild to receive our quest reward.

Similar to the guild in Leaflet, we looked over at the noisy request board and submitted our cards. As it was a direct request from an individual, the confirmation from the Royal Palace had been received by the guild.

We presented our cards to the counter onesan, who then stamped each card with magic.

「Thank you for your hard work. Because of this request the guild rank has risen for everyone. Congratulations.」

When we looked at the cards handed back to us other than Yumina's green card everyone else a ranked up to blue. Black >>Purple>>Green>>Blue>>Red>>Silver>>Gold, we're right at the middle of the levels, and then being the first rate adventurer class red color was only one step away.

「The reward is 10 white gold coins」

The counter oneesan says and displays 10 white gold coins on top of the counter. This one coin doesn't really look like it's worth 1 million yen..... But 10 million huh...that's too much to carry. Well, considering it was the carrying out the duty of the country left and right it's an appropriate recompense. Even still it was only possible because of being able to use 「Gate」. Well it could be considered an extra allowance. Each of us placed 2 in our wallets and then tried to leave the guild.

「Aa, please wait a moment. There was a report from a person in the royal palace, is this the party of Mochizuki Touya-sama that you defeated a black dragon?」

「We certainly defeated it..... but if you were to demand evidence it would be a problem」

I didn't want to show the gun made from dragon's horn very much and the remainder of the horn is still at the residence. But because it doesn't look like a horn any more it would be questionable for them to accept it.

「No I just wanted to confirm if you were the person in question. Because it was guaranteed by a person in the Royal Palace no proof is required. As proof of subjugation of a dragon I present the title of 「Dragonslayer」 on behalf of the guild.」

「If you present this, you can get discounts from Arms, Armor, Furniture shops and inns. Please use them」

I see, there is a privilege that comes with this? This is most welcome. The title of dragon slayer was presented to everyone in the 5 person party. Well, if you were to subjugate a dragon with say a 1000 person party and try to say that everyone is a dragon slayer then there is no way they would consent. You would just happily accept it.

After leaving the guild, everyone wants to go shopping for clothing or whatever, I was the only one that headed for home. But before that there's something that I need to buy. Etto, blacksmith...

Because my luggage had increased... I used 「Gate」 to return to the house's garden, Julio-san, who had been tending the flowerbed, was surprised. I did something bad.

「Master, what is this?」

The thing that I'm holding is that unusual? Julio-san had stopped tending the flowerbed and asked.

This is steel and rubber, and this here is a little leather. I can make a bicycle with this I think.

「Bicycle?」

「It's a vehicle. If it comes it can be ridden pretty quickly when ridden」

「Ha.....?」

Julio-san gave an appropriate answer with the feeling that he didn't understand. Well, it can't be helped.

For the time being, from the tire part..... Ah, first is should make it from the pump?

I easily made a pump with 「Modeling」and the butler Lyme-san confirmed that air came out of it properly.

「Master, His Highness the Duke Orutolinde has come.....what should we do?」

「Hey. What is that?」

The two had the same reaction as Julio-san. And then I gave a similar response that I gave to Julio-san. To which the same blank stares as Julio-san came in reply of my answer.

「And, to what do we owe the pleasure of his highness the duke here?」

「Well, this time I just came to express my gratitude for the request. That letter mirror. Could I get one of those?」

「A gate mirror? Why?」

「Well, my wife. She wants one so she can send letters often to her distant mother so she can converse more often」

The duke says that while embarrassed. While thinking of it. I had Lyme-san go to my room and pull out a gate mirror set I made in Misumido 「Enchanted」 with「Gate」. For confirmation I put one sheet of paper through, it seems to be working fine.

「Just so you know, please keep this a secret. I don't it being seen by someone strange」

「Aa, on that point it is alright. My wife and wife's mother will definitely keep it a

secret.」

Because the opportunity arose, I asked him to take Sue my souvenir that I bought in Misumido. It was a silver hair ornament and it would be great if she was pleased.

「By the way this bicycle? how long will it take?」

「It's the first time I'm making it so about 30 minutes? It might take a bit longer for corrections though」

「I see. Well then would you allow me to watch until it is completed?」

This person is free I wonder..... Well whatever, for the moment let's complete the tire. I began to transform the rubber with 「Modeling」to change it into the tire tube.

「Alright, for the moment it's complete」

「I see, this is a bicycle」

The duke and Lyme-san both look at the completed bicycle, and Julio who was also interested looked at it.

What I made was the general one-speed mama bicycle. It was easy to make but there was a proper basket and carrier rack. I didn't put a light or key for crime prevention or night time riding because it was a pain.

I straddle the saddle made of leather and began to work the pedals. Oo-everyone exclaimed. Un, it's working fine. I rode the circumference of the garden and then applied the brakes and stopped. Great, the brakes seem to be working fine.

「Touya-dono! Can I ride this as well!?」

「Anyone can ride this. Even children from my country could ride this. However at first everyone falls down many times and if you don't practice you won't be able to ride..... wanna give it a try?」

「Of course!」

Seriously!? What a uselessly curious person. The Duke straddled the bicycle and tried to mimic me and began to pedal but panicked and splendidly fell off. I knew it. Lyme-san hurried over to help him up and then he once again began to pedal but fell once more.

When I was a kid, I fell down just like that. However, when I was eventually able to ride I was extremely happy. For myself, just how long did it take to learn how

to ride properly? I don't really remember.

I searched the net for a method to ride a bicycle in a day and used the site for advice. It would be great if he could ride it.

The duke fell over and over, I left the riding-falling duke to the hands of Lyme-san and made a second bicycle. When he's able to ride, he would definitely pester me to make one for him.

Before long, the second bicycle, then because Sue would definitely want one as well, I made one for children with training wheels that could be removed.

Before long that was completed as well and just when I things to do suddenly went away the practice had come to an end and the duke was riding up to me. He's riding he's riding.

「Yea! I did it! Hahahahaha!」

While laughing the duke rode around freely manipulating the bicycle. His splendid clothes and face were completely muddy, but he only able to express utter joy as he rode around and around. It's a mysteriously freeing feeling to be able to ride a bicycle.

「Eh, what is that?」

「What is that degozaru !?」

「...A vehicle.....?」

「Uncle!?」

The four girls that had come home from shopping saw the duke that was laughing while riding the bicycle around in circles, it looked very strange. Well, it made me draw back a little.

After a while the duke put on the breaks and what I had expected, jumped from the dukes mouth.

「Touya-dono! Please give me this bicycle!」

「I thought you were going to say that. I've already made Sue's too. Aa, could you at least cover the cost of the materials?」

I pointed behind me at the two bicycles that were ready.

「As expected of Touya-dono!」he said and straddled over his own bicycle with glee.

I sent Sue's bicycle to the Duke's House's garden with 「Gate」 and the duke said

he wanted to return on his bicycle.

Tentatively, I warned him to not rush out onto the road, to watch for carriages and people, not to look away while riding. I feel like an elementary school teacher.

The duke departed accompanying a wagon in good humor. My my, I'm beat. But, given the duke's character, he'll probably brag about it to the King..... Then the King will definitely want one. Should I make one more for the time being?

While I was seeing the duke off, Elsie who had tried to ride the bike had fallen on the ground in grand fashion.

「Ouch.....that's actually pretty difficult」

「Well then, me next!」

「...Then me!」

「Touya-san, could you make one more?」

Wa-you guys wanna ride too? I mean Lindsey and Yumina are in skirts so go change.

So with the support of Lyme-san we spent the rest of the time teaching the girls how to ride and in the end everyone wanted one, and I got stuck making one for the employees as well. I'd run out of materials so I needed to go and purchase more. I hadn't intended to start a bicycle shop you know.

With this it would be easier to go shopping it think.... Well it'll be painful until they learn to ride it.

That day in the bath echos of 「It stings?!」 could be heard many times. Ah I could have used recovery magic. But in this case the small abrasions were medals of Honor for their effort.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 51

Jammerg55 here, now that we got some excitement, now it's obviously time for more story (lucky convenience) building. Of course the events from these next few chapters will have no bearing on the story for at least 20 chapters or so, but who cares. More cute girl(s) to come! Anyways enjoy!

Chapter 51: Storage Magic and Theft

「Storage: In」

I develop a no-attribute magic that I remember. The magic circle appears on the floor and the chair sinks into it and disappears. Yep, storage successful.

「Storage: Out」

This time I imagine the chair and activate the magic. The magic circle appears and the chair flies out of the floor.

「Otto」

I catch the chair that had been flown up as it fell. This is the part I'm having the most difficulty controlling.

「Storage」is a magic where you can magically store an object. It can't store living things like animals but it can store plants. The amount of magic depends on the size of the object, in my case I think that I could store the entire house, well actually probably even more.

It seems that it also has the effect of freezing time as well, I tried it by storing some warm soup and then took it out the next day and found that it hadn't cooled off at all. It's really convenient.

The most annoying thing when it came to traveling is transportation of luggage. Things like the full length mirror that we took to Misumido, or the Dragon's horn that I'd obtained, those were really an intolerable intrusion.

Even most recently with the bicycle, I had a terrible time buying and carrying around all that material.

Then this magic. With this I can kiss that troublesome aspect good bye. Bring on the luggage. Along with 「Gate」, it could seriously act as a courier service, no joke.

Well then, let's go shopping today. With this magic no matter how much I buy it won't get in the way.

I left my room with my wallet in a good mood and went down the stairs to the first floor. Kohaku was stretched on the sofa in the corner of the living room. He's becoming more like a kitty.

I went straight out onto the terrace into the garden, In the corner of the garden Julio-san and Clair-san were looking at the vegetables in the vegetable garden.

「Well, are they growing up properly?」

「Aa, master」

「Yes, they're doing well. We planted cucumbers and tomatoes for the time being, they'll be harvestable sooner or later.」

Julio-san talk happily. That good, eating a salad made of freshly picked vegetables. I suddenly have a desire for some fruit. Could we plant some chestnut or persimmon trees? Huh, is a chestnut a fruit...? A fruit?

「Master, do you have any demands for lunch?」

「Let's see, it's how today so I'd like something refreshing..... I want to eat some Hiyashichuuka」(TLN: Chilled Chinese noodles)

「Hiyashicyuuka? I've never heard of it. Is it one of master's local specialties!？」

Clair-san's eyes shine brightly. The things that I want to eat are things that Clair-san has never heard of, and then I would end up giving her the recipe and having her make it. Every-time she hears an unusual dish she always gets interested.

「It's a noodle dish, served with a cold soup with vegetables and meet and an egg on top. I'll give you the recipe so please make it」

「Yes. I'm looking forward to it」

Even still, this is a different world. Not all of the ingredients are the same. It's amazing how Clair-san can still make delicious food.

I looked up the recipe for summer Chinese noodles and transcribed it with 「Drawing」 and handed it over to Clair-san. I'm looking forward to lunch. Now then, it's time to head out.

I used 「Gate」 and went to the Outer Capital's South district. Here there in the commercial district there were various shops standing side by side. There is a high-level armor shop in the neighborhood close to the west district 「Belkto」, and near the east district was a theater and cheap bar.

Our house is in the West district, is where the well-to-do residence live, on the other side, the normal people live in the East district.

However, public safety is much worse in the East district than the West district it seems. People that have lost their jobs or places to live, orphan groups, and rumors of thieves abound. The greater the size of the Capital, the worse the dark side is?

I went up a back alley in the South district and went out into a crowd. First, I need to go to the guild and withdraw some funds.

Along the road was a traveling vendor and a street performer. Oo, I know about Knife juggling. A long time ago my grandma taught me about beanbag juggling. I couldn't do it at all.

While thinking about such things someone runs into me. It was a young boy wearing a dirty jacket and trousers.

「Sorry, I didn't see you there」

「Stop spacing out, niichan. Take care」

So says the boy, that I say that right back at, that disappears into the crowd. He looks even younger than Sue, he's a brat.....I want to see his parent's face. When I reach the guild, it's as rowdy as ever. Various adventurers were glaring at the request board and each other. I ignored that and went up to the counter to withdraw some money.

「Would you please present your guild card?」

Yes yes and..... Huh?

Chest pocket, waist pocket, hip pocket..... huh? What?

My wallet is gone. Huh? I know I brought it with me when I left the room? Did I drop it? No.....ah!

He got me. It was probably that kid from a little while ago. He magnificently

pocketed my wallet. Ku.

There wasn't really anything important in it...but I'll have him return my guild card.

I hurry out of the guild and take out the smartphone, (I'm glad they didn't steal this), and did a search for 「My wallet」. Alright, it's still in this district.

? What is this? My wallet is moving at an amazing speed isn't it? From back alley to back alley it stopped at a sparsely populated area. Is he going to remove the contents and throw the wallet away? Well, if they do I'm going to search for just 「My guild card」

For the time being, I hurry toward that back alley toward the retrieval point. When I arrive on the scene there were two mean looking men kicking the boy, who was crouching on the ground, over and over again.

「You're hittin on our territory again ain't ya, damn brat! Thanks to you the patrols 've gotten heavier, ain't they?!」

「Doing whatever you want is a problem for us. You best be ready.」

One of them pulls out a knife, and holds the boy's arm. The boy sees it and goes pale in fear.

「Stop! Stop it! I'm sorry! I'm sorry I said!」

Toward the boy who was begging while crying, the two men only laughed scornfully and wouldn't remove their hand.

「Too late. As one of the same trade, we'll over look this with only one of your fingers. Never come in our territory ever again. We'll kill you next time, got it?」

「No...noooooo!!」

「Could you leave it at that?」

The hoodlums snap their head toward me and glare. The teary-eyed boy looks at me through wide eyes.

「Who the hell are you? Don't butt in, we'll kill ya?」

「When I see a crowd tormenting a child, of course I'm going to butt in. From the conversation, it appears you guys are pickpockets as well?」

「And so what!?」

「Nothing in particular. I just thought I would shoot you without hesitation」

While saying that I pull my Remington New Model out and shoot the two

hoodlums with a bang bang.

「Gou!？」

「Gaha!？」

I shoot them with 「Paralyze」enchanted rubber bullets and the pair fall on the spot. I put the gun in its holster and ran up to the boy.

「Are you alright?」

The boy nods his face that was wet because of the tears. There were the marks of injuries and bruises on his body.

「Come forth light, Tranquil healing, Cure Heal」

I use recovery magic and small scratches and bruises disappear immediately. The boy looks at his body and was surprised at the change. After confirming his state, I used 「Modeling」on a pair of steel dice I had and made it into steel wire, and tied the hoodlums so they wouldn't be able to move. Well, with 「Paralyze」they wouldn't be able to move for half a day but I should call the guards just in case afterwards.

「My wallet, would you return it?」

「Aa.....」

While saying so, the boy takes the wallet out of his front and hands it over with trembling hands. I looked at the contents and saw that nothing had been removed.

「I got my wallet back, I won't inform the guards this time. See ya.」

「Aa, um!」

The boy called me and stopped me from trying to leave.

「Thank you for saving me.....」

「If you really think so, then stop pickpocketing. You'll be caught next time you know」

Guuuuuuuuuuuu.....

Before I could say “alright?” there was a great stomach rumbling. Silence flowed.

「.....Are you hungry?」

「I haven't eaten for 3 days.....」

While saying so he looks down lonesomely. Ha..... it can't be helped.

Apparently I don't have a "Not my problem" or "who cares" kind of personal trait.

「Come with here. I'll buy something to eat」

「Really!?!」

If you were to hear only those lines, you'd think of a kidnapper. Without knowing my sentiment the boy runs over toward me. And while running his cap shifts and from within the hat some hair spills out.

When the boy realizes that he takes off the cap and he instantly goes from being a 「boy」 to a 「girl」. Eh?

It bright flaxen hair falls to shoulder length. The image abruptly changed from just a little while ago.

「A... girl!?!」

「.....Yeah?」

She looks at me with a pair of green eyes that say "you're just noticing now?" This was my first meeting between the pickpocketing girl, Rene, and me.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 52

Jammerge55 here, my my time sure does fly. It's hard to believe that this year is already over. Anyways, as this will probably be the last chapter for the year unless someone has one scheduled at a minute to midnight or something on behalf of the entire staff I want to wish everyone a safe and happy new year. Anyways, Enjoy!

Chapter 52: The New Employee and the Pendant

Once you wiped her face, Rene was actually pretty cute.

「Hey hey, niichan. What are you gonna feed me?」

But she spoke like that.

For the time being, it would probably to give her something heavy to eat right of the bat so, I bought seafood soup and gave a cup to her. Rene accepts it timidly and begins to drink it a little at a time. She seems to be sensitive to heat. I was concerned that she would drink it all at once so it's just right.

「Wait here a moment」

Having Rene, wait there, I went right into the guild with my recently regained wallet presented my guild card and took out some money. There really wasn't much in (the wallet). I thought about going into some shops but with how Rene looked I decided against it.

In the end we ate some kabobs from another stall in the plaza on a nearby bench.

「It's not going to run away, so eat it slowly」

「N」

She was really that hungry huh? She slurps and chews her kabobs like a little piggy in to her bottomless pit known as her stomach. She would give Yae a run

for her money.....

「Rene , where do you live?」

「Where ever. I've slept in the park as well as in the back alleys. I stayed in a proper in with my father before but.....」

「Your father is?」

「One year ago, he didn't come back from a demon beast subjugation. He was an adventurer.....」

I see..... He was done in by a demon beast. It wasn't uncommon for the tables to turn on an adventurer taking on a subjugation request. And because of that many would be treated as simply missing.

「Your mother? Or do you have any relatives?」

「My mother died right after I was born. I don't about any relatives. Father didn't really talk about them」

After finishing her kabob, she wipes her grubby hands on her equally grubby trousers.

So because her father went away she's been left all alone. It's amazing that she's been able to survive the last year.

「After father went away, I traveled with an old woman in town who taught me how to pickpocket. I knew it was a bad thing but because I was so hungry it couldn't be helped.....」

You taught her too much, old lady. But thanks to that Rene was able to survive.

Well... what should I do with this kid? She has neither parents nor relatives. Even if I were to take her to an orphanage she's already a criminal..... When I heard her story I realized she only stole when she was really desperate so it might be possible to overlook this somehow.....

There seem to be quite a few children like that around here. Even if they didn't steal they would probably just die a dog's death. These children are desperate to survive, I understand that. But that doesn't make thievery alright.....

Maybe she could get employment from somewhere..... as if. If I were to just leave here like this then she would just go back to pickpocketing again. Then she'll probably get caught.....

.....If I were to be called naïve then it wouldn't be wrong, but it can't be helped. If I can help her then that's what I want to do.

「.....Rene , would want to come and work at my house?」

「Eh?」

「You wouldn't have to worry about a place to live or food to eat. But, I'll have you work properly. If you can do that then I will pay you correspondingly. How about it?」

「Eh? Eh? You're going to give me work? Really?」

Rene stares at me with a shocked expression. Even while I was surprised at myself for saying so, she stares at me with sparkling eyes in expectation.

「However, it is upon the condition that you never pickpocket again If you break that then I can't give you any work」

「Ye-yeah! I'll never use it again! I promise!」

I patted Rene on the head lightly as she nods. I wonder if she has the same ability as Yumina but I do think she's a good kid, Rene is.

Alright, with that settled lets go home.

I could have used 「Gate」to return however I wanted her to learn the way by foot.

「Huh, isn't it this way」

「My house is this way. In the West District」

「The West District!?」

Rene, who had been facing the East District, turns around and looks at me surprised. Is it really that surprising?

I take Rene out of the South District and enter the West District. The residential district gradually begins to expand along the way and heads up a slight slope up the hill. It would be easy if this weren't here.

「Could it be... Touya-niichan is a noble?」

「I'm not a noble. But there were several things that happened」(not yet anyways, bwahahaha)

Because of how insecure from feeling so out of place, Rene asks me this. If I were a noble then rather than living in the outer district I would live in the inner district, but that isn't absolute. There are things like nobles of low standing,

impoverished aristocrats as well as rich merchants living here.

As we finish climbing the slope the red roof of my home comes into view. Upon seeing that, Rene looks back at me with a dumbfounded look on her face.

「Th-this is Touya-niichan's house!？」

「That's right, Ah, Tom-san, good work」

「Oh, it's unusual for master to come through the front door isn't it?」

While smiling the guard Tom-san says. Well, I usually move using 「Gate」so it can't be helped that he says that.

I enter the premises from the service entrance next to the gate. Then walk along the pavement into the garden, then when I open the door, just there in the garden were Lapis-san and Cecil-san cleaning the entrance hall.

「Ara, master? Welcome home. It's unusual to come back through the door isn't it?」

「Welcome home~ Araa? Who is this~?」

Cecil-san stares hard at Rene for a little bit. Maybe because she was shy, Rene hides in my shadow.

「This girl is Rene. She will be working here starting today so please get along. Hey Rene. Introduce yourself.」

「Uu.....Rene. Pleased to meet you.....」

What is it, it feels like I've borrowed a cat. Is she nervous? Well, if I were suddenly brought to a strange place like this then I might feel the same.

「Where is Lyme-san?」

「He took tea to Yumina-sama in the living room」

I took Rene and went into the living room. I made her sit on a chair and explained the situation to Lyme-san.

While silently listening, Yumina stared at Rene. I bet she's looking at her with her disposition. After a short while Yumina lets out a small smile. See? She's not a bad kid.

Upon seeing that with a sidelong glance, Lyme-san opens his mouth.

「I see I understand the situation. However, it would cause problems if work was only done half-heartedly. Your name is Rene?」

「Y-yes」

「Do you truly wish to work here? Things like failing, or causing us employees problems is not what I am worried about. Can you promise to learn from it and not run away?」

Lyme-san gives Rene a piercing stare. I wonder if it's too severe for a child less than 10 years old. But this was an atmosphere that did not allow me to intervene so I stayed quiet.

「..... Un. I, want to work. I want to be here with Touya-oniichan」

Rene looks Lyme-san straight in the eye when she says this. Upon seeing that the butler abruptly loosens his expression and smiles.

「Cecil, take Rene to the bathroom. Wash every nook and cranny」

「Ye~s. Come here Rene-chan. It's bath time~」

「Eh? Eh?」

Cecil-san drags Rene and goes to the bath.

「Lapis go buy some appropriate clothes for that child. Aa, order a custom-designed maid uniform」

「Yes. Master, I will be borrowing the bicycle」

Lapis-san hurried off. By the way, she and Cecil-san learned to ride in a few hours. As expected of the garden guards.

「When she gets out of the bath, give her some of my clothes. The size is probably wrong but it's just until Lapis-san gets back」

Yumina says that and stands. I wonder if she's going to carry some clothes to the dressing room. Yumina leaves the room and I recline in the chair with nothing to do. Then Lyme-san brings some tea and places it on the table before long.

「Should I have sent her to an orphanage after all? Was it just needless meddling?」

「It was what Rene decided I think. Right now I believe that if master can save a single girl from poverty than it is enough」

Un, that's right. It was as I expected. Because I wanted it to be so it was made

so. That is all. As expected from the former king's care person. He's good. Even still, what Rene did was a crime. It is necessary to have compensation. Should I go and ask? The King.

.....N?

The dotabatadotabata steps of running come down the corridor. BAN! And the door bursts open and Rene who is just wearing a bath towel to cover her body comes in holding the tiger cub and holds it out to me. (Surprise! No picture though)

「To-Touya-niican! A tiger! A tiger's here!」

Kohaku wore a bored expression as he looked at her. Yeah, I understand your pain.

『Master.....what is this girl?』

「!? It spoke—!?」

My my how noisy. I mean put some clothes on. Shameless. This house is becoming more and more lively... huh?

There was something hanging from Rene's neck. A pendant?

「Rene, what is that pendant?」

「This? It was a memento of my mother that my father gave to me. I've always had it」

「Can I see it for a little bit?」

Rene places the pendant in my hand and then is kidnapped back to the bathroom by Cecil-san who had rolled up sleeves. She sure is taking care of her. I look at the pendant that I had obtained. This, is gold..... I think it's quite valuable. It has the motif of a reversed triangle with a jewel in the center with unfurled wings. Emerald, no demon stone, its Wind demon stone. On the back..... is a crest?

「Lyme-san... this crest, do you know it?」

「A griffon and shield, and a pair swords and a laurel tree..... I don't recall anything like that.....」

「If this is a memento then could this be proof of Rene's birth?」

「I can't say anything as to that. It may belong to Rene's parents or even their parents」

I see, it could simply be something passed down through the generations huh? But for something as expensive as this was passed down, instead of reporting it wouldn't you just sell it? With Rene's father not being here the truth will remain shrouded in mystery huh.....

「At the very least, that doesn't belong to any noble in Belfast. Although crests with griffons are often seen in the Teikoku.....」

Teikoku. The Regulus Teikoku in the East huh? They don't have a very good relationship with Belfast.... It could be that Rene's father was an impoverished aristocrat from the Teikoku.

In any event, it would probably be best not to act openly. When I become acquainted with someone from there then I will ask about it.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.
If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 53

Jammerge55 here, Happy belated new year. Anyways although I'm going back to school starting next week, I still intend on doing a chapter per week. It may be a day early or late but it should be fairly regular. Anyways enjoy!

Chapter 53: The Visitors and the Bad News

「Yep, doesn't that just look swell on you?」

「Do-does it really?」

Rene grasps the hem of her skirt as she pirouettes with her fresh maid uniform. The pendant she wears sways as she turns.

「That pendant is going to get in your way while you work so you should put it inside your clothes」

「Ah, ok. Got it Touya-niichan」

While it's true that it might get in the way when she's working, it's more that it's hidden so that shiny things don't attract sticky fingers.

Lyme-san was standing next to me staring straight at Rene.

「Rene. You are now an employee of this house. In front of customers it's 「master」not「Touya-oniichan」」

「「Aa, etto, yes. Lyme-san」

「Very good. Your responsibility here is to support the Employees' work here. For the time being you'll work with Clair before breakfast and for everything else you'll learn from Lapis」

「I got-I understand」

Rene answers firmly. Will it really be alright..... I'm a little worried.

「Well then, shall we go Rene-chan?」

「Un. I'm going now Touya-nii- master」

「Work hard～」

Cecil took Rene and left the dining room. Well, it would be best to learn little by little.

「I think it's alright not to worry」

「I think so as well」

The twins gave their seals of approval over tea after breakfast. I had explained Rene's employment details to everyone yesterday.

「She seems to be a strong child ~degozaru, she properly thinks for herself, that girl」

Yae says that as she stuffs breakfast into her face. You really eat well don't you! Just how many croissants does that make?

The dining room door opened with a click and Yumina entered. In her hand a single piece of paper fluttered.

「It's from father. Touya-san, if you are available the palace requests your presence」

The letter had been sent through the letter gate mirror that was in Yumina's room in the royal palace. If that letter had been brought on foot it would have taken about 30 minutes to arrive, it is the epitome of convenience.

「From the King? I wonder what he wants」

「Recently, Uncle has been bragging about his prided bicycle, wouldn't it be about that?」

Yumina answers with a wry smile. Aa, he wants one for himself eh.....

I'll go make one to take with me. I also decided to take the opportunity to talk about Rene.

I used 「Storage」 in the garden, and took out the materials for a bicycle and made one. Because I had made so many, I could complete a bicycle in about 10 minutes. Then I placed it into 「Storage」 This magic really is convenient.

「Well, I'm off」

「I will come with you」

Yumina says as she comes out into the garden. Well, if she doesn't come with

me then I really can't walk around the castle alone.

「Aa, wait. I want to go too. I want to train with the General」

With the asymmetric pair of gauntlets hanging at her waist, Elise had come. She's sparred with him so many times, it's become something of an apprenticeship now.

Well, this country has both a「Knight Squad」and the general「Army」organizations. I wonder how they're different. I wonder if one is like a domestic guard against foreign invasions. Or something like the knight's squad is meant as an escort for the King? I haven't met to top person of the Kight's squad yet. While thinking about that I opened the「Gate」

「Well, let's see, Al, ...I mean Duke Oltorinde you see, showed off this unusual vehicle, he said that Touya-dono was the one that made it. Could it~ you know, be possible to arrange for something like that for myself.....?」

The King broached the subject with a suspicious attitude. I thought so. We were speaking in a small room in the Royal palace. Elsie had headed off toward the general's place, and Yumina went the princess's place, one on one.

「I thought as much, so I made and brought one」
「Oo! That's most welcome! And, where is it!?」

Using「Storage」a magic circle appeared. I called out the bicycle.

「Touya-dono is as amazing as usual. This is different from「Gate」?」
「This is storage magic. It has a lot of different uses」

The King let out an amazed voice, and his eyes were glued to the bicycle. He looked at it from various angles, touching it as he went.

「Did the Duke let you ride?」
「Umu, but I couldn't ride it. He said it takes practice but about how long will it take?」
「The Duke took about a day, our maids took about 3 hours. Well even if it takes a while you can probably learn it in about 3 days」

The King doesn't seem that free. There's no way he could just spend an entire day learning how to ride a bicycle. Even still, if he continues to practice, sooner or later he'll be able to ride it.

Now then, while the King was happily straddling his bicycle in a good mood, I think it's time he hear what I have to say.

「Actually, I have something to ask of you, I need to consult you on something.....」

「Hou? It's pretty unusual for Touya-dono to ask for something」

With a slightly surprised face, I explained about Rene to the King. The King listened silent and after a short while opens his mouth and says solemnly.

「A crime is a crime. It will be necessary to have some compensation. However, considering the girl's circumstances, there seem to be extenuating conditions. If you are willing to take responsibility for the girl and she can be reformed, then there will only be a large fine and a stern warning. However, there will be no second chance, please express that upon her strongly」

I felt relieved at the King's words. I thought that he might possibly get angry, but at that time I just felt I had to do everything I could to protect Rene with all of my heart.

However, it was remedied by the Kings consideration. Did something bad happen?

「Umu... It's still necessary to understand」

「What is?」

「For there to be so many vagrant children, you see. We should have sent enough money to the orphanage from the palace. Could it possibly be...」

The King clapped his hands and a white masked person dropped from the ceiling soundlessly. Oo, that surprised me!

Instant movement, I thought that it might be one of our maids, Cecil-san or Lapis-san, but Lapis-san has a hexagon and Cecil-san has an oval on the forehead. This intelligence member has a pentagon and is under His Majesty the King's direct command, one of the 「Espion」members.

「Who is in charge of the orphanage management fund?」

「...I believe it was Baron Sebeku. For the last few years, there've been some strange rumors about him」

「Examine the money trail, if there is evidence of embezzlement, arrest him immediately」

「Ha」

Just as he appeared, he disappeared instantly back to the ceiling. He really is a ninja.

「Excuse me. It could be that the child that Touya-dono is protecting is one that we should have been the ones to originally protect her, it appears to be our fault. Please forgive us」

While saying that, the King bows to me. Indeed, it is possible that the man stole from the orphanage while managing it. And for that reason the orphanage itself did nothing while the children all became vagrants. There are those here after all. Arrogant people who selfishly take money that doesn't belong to them.

「It's hard, for His Majesty the King as well」
「You said it. I want to hurry up and quickly transfer this position to someone else and retire」

His Majesty the King grins broadly at me. Don't imply that I'm getting married to Yumina. Even if I do marry her, I won't take position you know. I have to do everything I can just so that I can grasp the position of master chef in the castle. Things like Garlic, Yams, soft-shell turtles... those things are here. I need to make arrangements immediately. (TLN: Your stomach is more important than girls?)

「I'm back」

Using「Gate」Yumina and I came out into the corridor of our house. Apparently Elsie had walked home after she finished training. A door opened and Lyme-san met us in the entrance hall.

「Welcome home, master」
「I've returned Lyme-san. Did it go well with Rene?」
「It appears that way. Aa, a guest has come for master」
「A guest?」

While talking to Lyme-san casually, I saw and heard the unsteady steps of something coming this way. It was 50cm long. It had a red and gray ribbon around its neck. It's a teddy bear with lovely round eyes.

「Pola!?!」

The bear reacted to its name being called and waived its right hand in greeting. I caught the unsteadily walking Pola and picked it up.

「Did you really come hear all by yourself?」

「There's no way that could happen right? I came along too」

The parlor door opens and a gray haired twin-tail girl in a goth loli dress appeared.

「Rin!? Why are you here!?!」

Well, other than Pola, its master Rin also came, it's not really that mysterious at all.

「I came to research something. Well, I also came to punish Charlotte. But I already beat her though」

She really holds a grudge..... Even though she's over 600 years she still hasn't grown up.....

Rin looked at me with exasperated eyes, and Yumina tugged at my sleeve.

「Touya-san? Who is this?」

「Aa, this is the first time you've met her isn't it Yumina? This is the Chief of the fairy clan of Misumido, her name is Rin. Even though she looks like this she's much older than us」

「Fairy clan...? But.....」

Yumina looks at her doubtfully. Huh? That reminds me, shouldn't there be wings on the back of a fairy? She didn't chop them off did she?

「Aa, the wings are being hidden with optical magic. They stand out in this country after all」

Maybe it's because the magic was released, the translucent wings gradually came into view. They glittered in the sunlight that was streaming from the window. Whether they're from a Winged clan or the fairy clan, I wonder of those get in the way when they sleep.

「But why here? It's amazing you knew where to find me though」

「I heard it from Charlotte. And I have something I want to ask you. Several

months ago, it's about the「Crystal Demon」that you defeated」
「.....What?」

The Crystal Demon. It can't be anything but that. It appeared in the underground ruins of the old royal capital, swords did nothing, magic was absorbed; the monster had a mysterious means of regeneration.

「One came out in Misumido. A Crystal Demon that is」

From the words that Rin had fired off, I felt an indescribable cold of surprise.



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 54

Jammerge55 here, sorry for the delayed chapter. I've started to get my class schedule down so the chapters will go back to being regularly released. Thanks for waiting so patiently everyone.

Chapter 54: Frazee and to Ishen

「The day before you guys returned, in the western end of Misumido a courier from a town called Release came. They reported strange phenomena that had over happened several days」

「Strange phenomena?」

Rin said while sitting on a chair in the living room while taking a cup of tea. Yumina and I were facing directly in front of her and Lindsey and Yae were sitting to the right and left. Pola was sitting demurely next to Rin.

「The ones who actually saw it were children from Release. In the forest in the middle of the air where there should have been nothing was a crack. It couldn't be touched, but it was definitely there」

A crack in space.....? What is that? Is it some kind of magic?

「Before long those children noticed the crack gradually growing each day. They hurried and told some adults and the village elders sent a message to the capital」

Rin returned her tea cup to its saucer. So that messenger reached the capital the day before we returned to Belfast?

「I listened to the story with interest, then I went along with a platoon of soldiers were sent to the village. But what they found was the village had already been annihilated. The crystal demon killed the villagers and had cut off the area. I fought hard along with the platoon, but we weren't able to do anything.

Swords wouldn't work, magic was absorbed, even if something broke it would repair itself.....It was truly a nightmare.

「It was the same as what we fought.... So, were you able to defeat it?」
「We managed somehow. We understood that physical damage caused by magic worked, so we threw a several ton rock at its head. When it destroyed its head, it didn't self-repair again」

It was probably the red sphere in its head that was destroyed.....Because that had been destroyed, the activity stopped. So was it the same as the demon we fought?

「We decided to investigate this monster, when we asked for Charlotte's cooperation, I learned that there had been a similar monster here in Belfast. I was surprised that it had been defeated by none other than you」

Rin gazes at me with the smile of a demon. What is it, this feeling of being stared at by a snake? It makes me break out in a cold sweat.

「I heard about it you know? You can use every no-attribute magic? Then it's no wonder you can use「Program」」

「Aa-.....What can I say, I'd hope you wouldn't spread it around」

Charlotte-san talked huh? Well, she probably going to say it anyways. She was compelled by that demon master.

「From the surviving villagers, the crack that had shown up in space, the crystal demon came through the ripped space」

From the ripped space...? It didn't revive like it did in the ruins for us?
Rin took a sheet of paper from her pocket and placed it on the table. The demon that had been rendered had a different shape than the one that we had defeated

The demon we had encountered had six long, slender feet and a head attached to almond shaped body, the shape of a cricket, the one that Rin had drawn on the paper was almost the same shape of head but instead of the almond shaped body, it was long and had no visible feet.

If what we fought was a cricket, then this is a snake. It had a body with a bent shape like a Japanese katana, a crystal snake.

「The one that we fought had a different shape. The one here had the shape of a

cricket. It had stretched its long legs and attacked with them」

「This one extended part of its tail and stabbed people to death. Like a sharp edged sword」

It had a different shape. However, I was convinced that it was the same thing. If you were to compare it, a butterfly and a mantis are completely different but... it was the same「Insect」. It might be like that for these as well.

「.....Long ago, when I was still little, I heard from the family elders this story. From nowhere came a devil called 「Fraze」it was a devil with a translucent body, and that devil came to destroy the world... The story goes that the devil was invulnerable. After a while it just disappeared, and then as if nothing had happened the world returned to how it was before.....」

「Was that 「Fraze」a crystal demon?」

「I do not know. The elders have already passed away, after all it was a story that I had heard when I was a child. Even then the last time the Fairy clan had associated with an outside tribe was millennia before that」

Could it be that that monster called a 「Fraze」appeared, where did it come from? Was it summoned by someone like a summoned beast? Why did it attack people? I had no answers to these questions.

Though it's a threat, it wasn't possible to defeat it. You would have to defeat it again if it appeared. Furthermore, if there was a wire-puller then they would have to be brought down too.

「Well, even if we think about it by ourselves it's no use huh? If possible I never want to meet another one of those. If we met another one then we would just defeat it」「I see. By the way, I will be staying here as Misumido's ambassador instead of Olga-san」

Eh? Is that right? Poor Charlotte-san.....

「I'll be coming by now and again to play in the future. And Touya, can you use 「Gate」?」

Aa, this is bad. She found out. I even took the time for that small act to keep 「Gate」a secret, it might cause Misumido to be cautious. It might even cause mistrust.

As if reading my heart, Rin gave a small smile.

「You don't need to make that kind of face. I haven't said anything to the Beast King or other clan elders so please be at ease. I'm nice to my relatives.

「Relative?」

「You're going to be my apprentice aren't you?」

Rin was grinning broadly while looking at me. Gununu. Isn't this what you would call a threat? While I was hesitating Rin says.

「Fufu, I'm joking. I don't want to force anyone to do anything they don't want to」

Lies. You were at least half serious aren't you? While I glare at Rin the living room door opens and Cecil-san and Rene-san enters with a teapot and snacks.

「I have brought a change of tea」

Rene speaks while looking nervously. She awkwardly places the platter with snacks on the table and pours tea into the empty tea cups. Cecil-san watches over her with a smile.

「Please excuse me」

She bit her tongue. The pair bowed and left the room. It was fine, I guess. Though I think it was a good first try.

「You're employing a considerably young child. She doesn't seem accustomed to serving, is she a new face?」

「I employed her recently. There are some faults, but I would appreciate if you would overlook them」

While saying that I bring the cup that had tea poured into it. Mu, it's a little hot, and the flavor is a little strong. It's not something that Cecil-san or Lapis-san would make. But it's no anything to worry about.

「By the way, going back to what I asked earlier. You can use「Gate」can you not?」

「I can use it. The only difficult part is I can't go somewhere that I've never been before」「You know the no-attribute magic「Recall」do you not? It's a magic that can be used to read the memories of others. If you them together then you should be able to go to wherever the other person has been」

It was that kind of magic...? But you really know about it. Almost everyone from the fairy family is able to use no-attribute magic, so I guess it's natural?

「If you use that magic and 「Gate」, there is somewhere that I want to take you. At that place are a set of ancient ruins, there is something that I want to obtain」

「I don't really get it.....where do you intend on going?」

「Far to the east, on the eastern edge. To God's country Ishen」

「Ishen?」

I reflexively looked at Yae. Yae who I had looked at was surprised as well. A country similar to Japan from my original world, Ishen. Ever since I came to this world I had been extremely interested in it. I can go to that country?

「This girl was born in Ishen was she not? If you read this girl's mind then you can use 「Gate」then you can go to Ishen」

「Wait-degozaru! Read the mid, mine-degozaru!?!」

「Please do not worry. 「Recall」can only be used to view what is permitted, if it not permitted then it cannot be read」

Yae was silent as she had an indescribably worried look on her face. Well, there is something everyone has that they don't want to be seen. I couldn't say it would be it's alright, it would be worried too. I thought that as if our positions were reversed.

「No-attribute magic「Recall」is used to touch the others mind, from there the other person recalls the memories from within and exchanges them. The form of contact is mouth to mouth」

「「「「Ueee!!!!?」」」」

「I'm joking」

At Rin's words everyone fell down. Don't smile like that, you do-S goth loli girl! She's just messing with us!

「Ok ok, you two stand and face each other. Then hold both hands」

Being pulled by Rin, I stand face to face with Yae. Then just like that we grip each other's hands. They're soft..... She's always holding a sword, but they're this soft. This is bad, it's making me nervous!?!]

「Aa.....」

「Hau...!」

I looked up at Yae and our eyes met. I saw that she had a madly blushing face as she looked at me. Don't look at me with that face! It's going to make me even more embarrassed!

「Ok, close your eyes you two. Yae, in your mind think of Ishen's scenery. Think of a place as clearly of that place. If there is a place that is kind of vague then the「Gate」then might open in a place that just looks similar. Then touch your foreheads together and use「Recall」」

Then just as Rin instructed, I concentrated magic and touched my forehead to Yae's. There was a fluffy nice smell, it made it a little difficult to concentrate, I somehow managed to retain the concentration and activated the magic.

「Recall」

An image flowed into my head. A large tree..... a camphor tree? There is something at a base.....this is a shrine? I could see a small shrine. To either side was a Korean looking dog. It was a small shrine in the forest? Is this one of Yae's memories of Ishen?

「I see it」

With eyes open, Yae and I look at each other. I felt a little strange, it felt like a common memory that I remembered. It was as if it was a spot that I had been to many times.

「Nn!」

「-To!」

Yumina coughs unnaturally, and I release Yae's hands. Having being watched the either time it made me embarrassed to hold hands. We turned away from each other in embarrassment.

「If you saw Ishen then I would like you to open「gate」Would you please?

Ku, I said stop that grinning already!

I imagined the place that I had just seen once more... and opened 「Gate」

After passing through the gate, passing through the light we came out in the

forest. Under the big camphor tree, there was the Shrine archway and small shrine with the Korean dongs. It was definitely the same scenery as what was in Yae’s memory.

「There is no mistake. This is my birthplace, Ishen-degozaru. We’re in a grove that is just off of my parent’s house, inside the protected forest.

After Yae had exited the gate, she looks around and declared so. In the far outskirts of the east, the far eastern country, God’s country Ishen. We had set our feet there.



jammerg55

Smartphone Chapter 55 – Arc 8 – The Holy Country Ishen

Jammerge55 here, we all know what time it is... Time for a new action packed arc with a twisted version of the Warring States period! Who woulda thunk it? Lol Anyways Enjoy!

Arc 8: The Holy Country Ishen

Chapter 55 Oedo, and Takeda's Grand March

I went back home and waited until Elize came home then prepared and departed to Ishen again.

The party consisted of Yae, the Elsie-Lindsey sisters, Yumina and Kohaku, and also Rin and Pola.

Guided by Yae, we left the forest and the sky which had slowly started to open suddenly came into full view.

「Oo.....」

We let out a voice of admiration. What appeared before us were rice fields extending from a village on a small hill. A castle had been built there as well. It looked like a castle from Himeji or Osaka. Though it seemed rather small.

「This is my hometown, Oedo~degozaru」

Oo, it's not Edo but Oedo. At a glance it was easy to tell that it was different between this town and the one in the historical dramas.

In the first place, it was a fort town. There was a large moat in front of a tall white wall that refuses invasion. There was a sentinel that stand on the rampart, I hear that there were Bow soldiers along the walls in places. Although there were houses around the rice fields, the majority were built up inside the

rampart.

Ishen is not a big country at all. There tentatively seems to be a king, but it is in name only and local lords seem to be having their own way.

There are nine feudal lords to govern the provinces (though there seem to be skirmishes) and through the management of the figure head king, the country seems to retain its form.

As for the feudal lords there were Shimatsu, Mouri, Chousokabe, Hashiba, Oda, Takeda, Tokugawa, Uesugi, Date...Hey wait, Oi.

Those names were so familiar to me I just had to retort to them.

What is this? Is Ishen in the Warring States Period? I asked Yae but she told me there had been no large scale wars for the past several decades.

Is it a coincidence?A coincidence?

Oedo, where Yae's families' home is, is in eastern Ishen, in the territory that Tokugawa family governs. He seems to be a gentle rich lord who governs the territories people.

「So, Where are the ancient ruins that you want to go to Rin?」

Even if you were to call it small, Ishen is a decent size. We can't just go looking around randomly.

「I don't know the place. Just the「Ruins of Niruya」」

「Do you know about them Yae?」

「Niruya...?I haven't heard of them. Father may know about them though」

For the time being, Yae guides us to town. We cross over the wooden bridge, lowered by the solders, and enter the ramparts.

Upon entering the town, the town is absolutely like an old Japanese one. The houses were almost entirely single-story wodden houses, with tiled roofs. Doors were pasted paper sliding doors and the shops all had curtains with signs hanging at the entrance. (The characters on the signs above the doors were not Japanese though)

The people were wearing kimonos as they walked to and from, there were even casually dressed wandering samurai. Unfortunately no one was sporting a topknot but rather they all wore ponytails.

「Uwa, what is that? What are people carrying?」

Elise who was looking down the street, was flabbergasted as she watched two people come this way.

「That's a rickshaw. People pay money to get pulled by other people. They take the place of a horse drawn carriage」

I answered, and Elsie and the rest kept staring at the rickshaw. There certainly isn't any of that culture that they're used to.

「...Why do people have to go out of their way to pull them? Horse drawn carriages are easier and faster.....」

What Lindsey says is justified. Oh yeah why is that? The difference in culture is the only.....

「As for Ishen, the roads are not as maintained as they are in Belfast. There is a lot of uneven parts where it makes it difficult to drive a wagon, there are also steep inclines and declines so it is difficult for horses to traverse *degozaru*. Also horses are considerably expensive *degozaru*」

I see, so that's why. The land here and the land there have lots of differences don't they.

「Touya-san, that person, he's wearing wooden shoes?」

「Wooden shoes? Aa, the clogs」

「That tower over there, why is there a bell hanging like that?」

「That's a fire alarm lookout tower.....」

「...What a beautiful sound... Huh, what are they selling?」

「Windchimes. They bring enjoyment when the wind blows...」

「.....For someone who wasn't born in Ishen, you're well informed, Touya-dono」

Well of course. I was quite influenced by Jiichan's historical dramas you know. But ...what is it. The town's people don't seem very happy. Or rather it looks like they're scared of something, something toward insecure.....?

Yae guided us to Shrine archway across the road from the bamboo forest, it opened up into a large residence.

「Kokonoe Mana Style Fencing Dojo Mansion」was written on a splendid sign board that we saw as we passed under the gate. As we arrived at the door of the house, Yae yelled.

「Is anyone there?!」

After a short while, the beating of feet could be heard from within, a woman a little over 20 years old in a maid uniform with dark hair came out.

「Yes yes, here I am.....Well, Yae-sama!」

「Ayane! It's been a long time!」

The maid called Ayane runs up with a presently surprised smile and takes Yae's hand.

「Welcome home, Yae-sama! Nanae-sama! Yae-sama has returned!」

Ayane calls towards the inside of the house, and more footsteps could be heard noisily headed this way, this time a woman in her late 30's wearing a light purple kimono appeared. She looks a bit like Yae.

「Mother! I have just returned!」

「Yae...you've returned safely.....welcome home」

She was Yae's mother after all. After reuniting after a long time, mother and daughter embrace each other with tears in their eyes.

「Yea, who are these people?」

「Aa, these are my companions. They have taken great care of me」

「Well well, that is that is..... Thank you for caring for my daughter」

「W-well, we didn't really do anything...we have also been helped greatly, please lift your face」

Sitting on the floor, Yae's mother bows deeply and we respond hurriedly. She has great (parental) feelings for her daughter it seems. Nanae-san's feelings were conveyed from that posture.

「By the way mother, where is father? Is he at the castle?」

At Yae's words Nanae-san and Ayane-san glanced at each other, their expressions clouded. Before long Nanae-san stood, looked at Yae and slowly opened her mouth.

「Your father is not here. He went with Ieyasu-sama...to battle」

「To battle!?!」

Yae let out an extremely surprised rough voice, she stares at her mother.

Battle is nothing pleasant. Wasn't this country tentatively ruled by a king?

「Just where on earth did they go!?!」

「Takeda. Several days ago, there was a surprise attack at the Shrine of Katsunuma in the north, and they seem to be marching toward Kawagoe. To head them off master is going to Kawagoe fort」

To Yae's question to Nanae-san, Ayane-san replied in her stead. Apparently an adjoining feudal lord suddenly attacked.

「Elder brother is headed there as well.....? But I don't understand. Why did Takeda suddenly begin an invasion.....? I cannot think Takeda's lord to be a fool.....」

「Recently, there is a strange strategist near Takeda's lord. Yamamoto something they say. A person with a single eye with dark skin and uses a mysterious magic.....? It's possible that that strange person has something to do with it」

While listening to Nanae-san's story, I think for a little bit. Takeda's strategist is Yamamoto they say, it has to be him. Yamamoto Kansuke. One of Takeda's 24 generals. If Nanae-san's story is correct, then he's become some kind of strange mage. Well, it's not certain that that is the case huh? But there are some startling similarities.

How is the battle progressing?」

Rin, who had been silent, suddenly asks. Pola who was at her feet tilted its head. Kohaku who was also close by does the same. They look so cute. Oops, to time for that now.

「It was so abrupt that they didn't really have time to gather much war potential, and it's only a matter of time before the fort falls, or so they say」

「Then father and elder brother are.....!」

At Ayane-san's assessment of the situation Yae's mouth drops in horror. But rather than going pale with insecurity, in her eyes, burns the flame of determination. Yae is not the kind of girl that stands by silently while her precious family is in peril, we know that well.

「Touya-dono! If Kawagoe Fort is on a ridge not far from here, I wish to go! Please.....!」

「Alright. Let's go」

「Touya-dono.....!」

I grasp Yae's hand and nod strongly in agreement. I look at everyone else, Elsie, Lindsey and Yumina give a small nod in agreement as well.

「I never thought we would go to battle. I understand your feelings so I'm going as well」

Rin shrugs her shoulders and gives a laugh. Her trusty companion Pola also gives off the feeling of being rearing to go, and starts shadow boxing. Was that movement「Programmed」as well?

「Yae, please imagine the ridge」

「I understand~degozaru」

I grasp both of Yae's hands and place my forehead lightly on hers as she shuts her eyes. Because the situation was as it is, there was strangely no embarrassment like there was before.

「Recall」

The scenery comes into my mind. A large Japanese cedar stands and in the distance was a castle.....no a fort was seen. That's Kawagoe fort?

I release Yae's hands and open the「gate」in front of the house door. Yae plunges straight through, then one after the other Elsie and the others disappear on the other side.

The two left at the house stare in blank surprise at the spectacle and I call to them.

「We will save your husband and Yae's elder brother without fail. Everyone will come back safely, please do not worry」

「Just what are you.....」

To Nanae-san's question, I am not really sure how to respond to it so I laugh in response, I also go through the「Gate」



jammerg55

Smartphone Chapter 56

Jammerge55 here, no this is not part of a batch release, I missed a week this month so I am simply making up for it. Anyways time for a bit of OP. Anyways Enjoy!

Chapter 56 – The Demon Mask and Complete Recovery Magic

Upon exiting the「Gate」it was apparent that the fort was already in a critical state from the dark smoke that arose from it, the fort was under attack.

I used 「Long sense」no-attribute magic and looked ahead at the people inside the fort.

Being that the fort was slightly elevated on the mountain above, it somehow managed to hold down the enemy however there flames flaring up everywhere, it completely gave off the feeling of being nearly annihilated by the oncoming army.

Even in the face of an unfailing wave of flaming arrows, the enemy soldiers were climbing the fort's rampart looking for a crack.

I took out the smartphone from my chest pocket and searched for 「Yae's older brother」I searched for him once before so I should be able to do it.....found him. He's inside the fortress moving right and left. He looks safe for the moment.

「Your older brother looks like he is safe. I can't find your father however.....」

「! We have to hurry towards the fort.....!」

「Just you wait. Do you really think you can just jump in like that and come out unscathed?」

Rin stopped Yae who was all set to run to the fort. Actually, with the fort enclosed by the enemy, it doesn't look easy to approach. However, there isn't like there is no way.

「I can use 「Long Sense」 and confirm the conditions 1km ahead then use

「Gate」to jump there. If we repeat that then we can come out inside the fort. It would be bad to stand out so I will go myself first, I will open a 「Gate」here again so I would like you all to wait right here」

「I see. That certainly does seem to be best」

Rin puts her hand to her chin and thinks. Are? Which reminds me.....

「Um you know, those wings on the Fairy clan they can't fly?」

「Eh? Aa, that's impossible. Unlike the winged kind we can't fly. They can be used to float a little. But it's exhausting」

Too bad. I thought I could have Rin fly me up to the fort. Well, they might think she was strange and aim a bow at her, either way it's a no-go.

I'll have to use the method I spoke of before after all huh?

「Kohaku. Take care of everyone. If anything happens report it」

『Understood』

「!? This child can speak!?」

Rin looked at me wide eyed in surprise when Kohaku answered me. Huh? Didn't I say? Was it bad to expose that to someone from Misumido? Well, she kept quiet about my powers, so it'll probably be fine.

I used 「Long sense」 and visually checked 1km ahead. Alright this part looks good. I opened 「Gate」inside the forest close to the fort.

「Well, I'm going」

I exit the 「Gate」and come out into the woods. There is the war cry and roaring of the battlefield, the atmosphere was clearly not normal. The smells of blood and burnt things drift around.

I look at the fort in front of me and think about the best way to jump in. If I transport 2 more times I can be inside the fort, I don't want to be spotted by the enemy soldiers if at all possible.

I used 「Long sense」to find a place devoid of enemy soldiers to jump to. But, there wasn't a place that wasn't full of soldiers. It can't be helped, I'll just have to find the place with the least amount of them, then use 「Gate」to jump there. I changed my point of view for a little while and searched for a place where there were relatively few enemies. After a little while I found a place that was just right to the side of the fort. If I could beat down the two bow soldiers then it would

buy me some time.

「Reload」

I had the Remington New Model at my right side and loaded it with 「Paralyze」 rubber bullets and loaded the Brynhild with bullets that worked against people with magic resistance charms.

「Gate」

I pull out the New Model Army (I wish he would just stick to one name for this gun) and aimed at the blind spots of the two soldiers from behind. Then just like that I shot them both, rendering them paralyzed. Uwa, I think that's pretty cowardly even for me.....

The pair that I thought had been paralyzed just stood up slowly and took out the katanas at their waist!? What are these guys!?

I was surprised because the paralysis bullets didn't have any effect. But I was also surprised at their appearance.

They were wearing a Japanese style armor helmet with a katana in hand which isn't a problem in and of itself. But, they had a strange mask that covered their faces.

Demon masks. It extended from the corner of the helmet all the way down to the mouth so it looks like a visor used to protect the face but that's not it. The face has been completely converted into that of a demon.

What was even more strange was that the places not covered by the helmet, peering through tears in the clothing looked as red as a mask. It's as if it was a red orge.

Because of the abnormality of the situation I didn't holster the gun immediately but also pulled Brynhild and shot at their feet without mercy. I don't want to kill people if I can avoid it.

But, regardless of my feelings, the people that I should have shot their feet just baring down on me with the katana without stopping. That's dangerous!

「Slip!」

I changed the resistance coefficient to 0 at their feet and they fell immediately. Great! Slip is the best!

I took the opening and stepped on the left leg and petrified it then kicked their

face as hard as I could. After the mask broke they stopped moving.

Could it be... these guys are being manipulated by the masks!? I substituted the New Model Army in my right and with the Brynhild in my left hand, reloading it with rubber-coated bullets I shot the mask of the other soldier that had raised his katana.

The bullet impacts the forehead and splits splendidly in half. The pieces fall to the ground and the person falls as if their strings were cut.

「Just what are they, these guys.....」

I approached the fallen soldiers. U, what is that sme.....hey wait, this is..... they're dead? Could it be that the masks manipulate the dead soldiers? They can do that!?

That reminds me there was no blood from the soldier when I shoot their foot a little while ago. They were already dead, so if the heart had already stopped then it makes sense.

「Manipulating the dead.....it's that Necromancy often seen in games?」

It didn't feel like a zombie soldier. Probably because the movements were too quick. If these guys keep attacking then the fort won't be able to withstand it. I need to enter the fort quickly and establish a counter plan as soon as the situation can be assessed.

I extended the「Long sense」into the fortress. I didn't want to unexpectedly run into an enemy attack. I decided to look for Yae's older brother first.

Um...oh this person? Black hair, black eyes, a katana scar on the right cheek. He's wearing black armor and has the appearance of not being an ordinary person, he's rather calm. He's covered in blood jumping to and fro.

「Gate」

Because of the possibility of being cut down for appearing right in front of them all of a sudden I kept 「Gate」open and slowly stuck my head through to check the situation and walked through and appeared in front of Yae's older brother.

「! Who are you!?Are you someone from Takeda!?!」

Yae's older brother had his sword at the ready. The surrounding soldiers also took out their swords.

「Please wait. I am not an enemy. You are Kokonoe Yae's older brother, Kokonoe Shigetaro-san correct?」

「I certainly am Shigetaro....How do you know Yae...?」

I held up my hands and told them I wasn't an enemy, after saying Yae's name Shigetaro-san gave me a doubtful glance.

「I became companions with Yae in Belfast. We came to help because danger was approaching you」

「Yae's!?!」

「Yes. She is nearby as well. I will use transposing magic to bring her here, is that alright?」

The soldiers nearby looked at each other and muttered 「Yae-dono」and「Yae-dono is here」loudly. Could it be that these are pupils from the dojo? After a short while Shigetaro lowered his katana, and nodded slowly.

「Gate」

From the door that I just opened jumped out a single girl. She looked around for a moment, saw Shigetaro-san and ran full speed into his chest.

「Elder brother!」

「Yae.....?Is it really Yae?」

「Yes!」

Elsie and the others who had missed the touching sibling reunion walked through the 「Gate」

「Who are they?」

「They are my companions. They are all reliable people ~degozaru」

If you say it like that it's a little embarrassing.

「Besides that elder brother, where is father? Is he alright?」

「Don't worry father is fine, please be at ease. Father is guarding Iyasu-sama. You can meet him later」

The sister that was worried about her father was talking with her older brother. How picturesque, this person.

But this situation certainly is terrible. There were some with wounds so great

they could not move at all. If something is not done then it may not survive.
Alright, shall we give that a try?

I took out the smartphone and turned it on. I enchanted the map app with
「Mutiple」 and now just to program it.

「Program start/
Activation condition: Screen being touched/
Target object: Activate 「mutiple」for all targets of the same type as specified/
Program end」

With this it would be possible to target everyone at once and not have to
target them individually. A single touch should be able to target everyone.

If I were to simply search for「Wounded individuals」then it would include the
enemy soldiers so I only searched for 「Wounded Tokugawa army individuals」
Pins began to fall on the screen one after the other, there were quite a lot of
them. I adjusted the map range to include the entire fort.
When all the individual targets had been locked it was apparent on the screen. If
you look at the soldiers directly then you could see a magic circle develop just
above them. The「Mutiple」battle formation. Preparations complete.

「Come forth light. Tranquil healing, Cure heal」

The magic circles emitted a soft light. Before long the wounded were
completely enveloped by the light and wounds closed and they were recovered
completely.

After a while shouts of joy arose from the entire fort, even the formerly
wounded soldier stood up strangely and moved about.

「Wait.....what did you do? I see that you used recovery magic but could it
be.....」

「All of the wounded in the fort were healed. It looks like it went well」

At my words Rin showed me an amazed face. Well, I kind of understand what
she wants to say.

「The wounded..... just what on earth.....?」
「This is Touya-dono's recovery magic ~degozaru」

The wide eyed older brother, who was looking around, at Yae's words gazed

upon me.

「I nearly closed the wounds, please do not force yourselves. The blood that was lost was not returned」

「Aa, I understand. I'll be sure to tell everyone」

Shigetaro-san, who still had not recovered from the shock of my magic, gave an absent minded reply. For the time being, I've done something about the wounded. All that's left is to take care of the enemy that still surrounds the fort. Let's make it showy!



jammerg55

Smartphone Chapter 57

Chapter 57: Rain of Light and the Secret Message

「By the way the soldiers that are mixed in with the enemy, are they manipulating the demon mask wearers?」

「We don't know. Until the masks break, regardless if you pierce them with a spear or cut off an arm, until the masks break then they won't stop moving. It's as if they're the walking dead」

Shigetaro-san shook his head as he responded. They're something like zombies after all.

And, Rin leaned out of the rampart and glared at the masked soldiers.

「Fuun..... It's a no-attribute something.....or an《artifact》maybe」
「Artifact?」

「It was inherited from an ancient civilization, they're strong magic tools. Isn't what you have an artifact?」

She indicated the smartphone in my hand and I instinctively smiled in response to shy away from the question.

Ancient civilization parts, artifact huh? Something that can be used to control corpses like puppets, those masks might act as receivers.

「Well, in any event those masks are a problem. 「Paralyze」doesn't work so I guess I should take them out all at once」

「...What did you say?」

Shigetaro-san looked at me mysteriously from somewhere while I search for 「Masked Takeda soldiers」with the map app. Pins fell like rain on the screen around the fort, and after touching one of them they were all locked onto.

「Wh-what is that.....?」

Someone asks while looking in the direction of the enemy, there were an

I raised a hand to the sky, concentrated magic in my hand and unleashed it all at once.

[illegible]

「Ok, time to 「Paralyze」」

「And, that'll do」

「Just now.....did you do that...?」

「Well, you might say that. I don't really want a fuss made of it, so please don't spread it around」

「It's like if you're surprised it's silly any more」
「...you're saying that after all this just now...」

Lindsey and the older sister agreed with each other, we've come this far so why bother negotiating huh.....? Do you really have to say it like that? I was experiencing a strange indescribable feeling as I watched the soldiers celebrating the fort's victory.

「First of all for the assistance, I wish to sincerely give you a reward」

The Fort's castle tower (although it was just a wooden floor about 15 tatami) was a man with a small mustache with a nice build in his 40's he was in the seat of honor bowing deeply. Tokugawa Uchitake. While being the master of this fort...he was also one of the 9 feudal lords. He had the same pronunciation as Uchitake but with different characters.

「No, we had just come here by chance. Please do not concern yourself with us」

The one that was dealing with Uchitake, who was seated in front of us, was Yumina. From the standpoint of Belfast's princess, we were merely her guards. That made it easier for them to understand, Yumina's social prowess saves me every time.

Yae alone was her guard. Because of the means by which the assistance came it was left like that. Because we agreed with that it was left like that.

「Even still, it's a surprise that Yae is Yumina Hime's guard...seriously」

Sitting next to Uchitake was Kokone Omohue, a man in his late 40's, Yae's father. He was serving as the Tokugawa house's fencing instructor it seems. Long ago he also served as instructor at the Sodderck Viscount's house in the Capital, so it would he would probably be knowledgeable about Belfast.

「And, who is that.....the man who saved my fort.....?」

Uchitake-san gazed at me who was behind Yumina. I wish you would stop looking at me with that full of curiosity look.

「This person is Mochidzuki Touya-san. He is my guard.....how can I say it, he is my husband to be」

Kya, Yumina's cheeks blush as she twists her body Ooi! I haven't heard of this!? You didn't need to say that you know!?

Hoo? I could hear a voice of admiration from both the lord and instructor. Wait,

no no, what is with that reaction?

「Well, I see. If it is the Princess of Belfast's fiancé, then there is no problem acknowledging the achievement. It is truly wonderful」

「Yes, I am proud of this person as well」

Praise from Uchitake makes Yumina's chest swell as if hearing about herself. Please stop...is something that I can't really say. It feels like I'm being tortured.

「By the way, I wish to ask if you know where the 「Ruins of Niruya」 happened to be? We were looking for those so we came here to Ishen.....」

「Nuruya.....?」

Yumina asks Uchitake after thinking for a short while, after a while he hits his knee as if just remembering.

「Aa, there are the 「Ruins of Niraikanai」 but I do not really know much about them..... How about you Omohue?」

「Certainly...there was a 「Ruins of Niruya」 in Shimazu's territory. However they're at the bottom of the sea. I don't think it's possible to enter them.....」

「The bottom of the sea!?!」

What is that, there's a temple at the bottom of the sea you say? Or is there a path that appears when the tide goes out?

Well, either way I've never gone so I don't know. Anyway if we know the location we should hurry up and leave—or not.

「Takeda's army, do you think they'll withdraw?」

I ask Uchitake-san who folds his arms and groans.

「It certainly seems like they are going to reform and then attack again. They'll probably increase the number of demon masked soldiers and possibly bring out the cannons.....」

Even if they increase the number of soldiers they can be annihilated. But cannons are a problem, I don't think it could be destroyed.

「But regardless if it's the demon soldiers or the sudden invasion I don't understand it. The lord of Takeda, is one of the 4 leading generals also called one of the 4 kings of Takeda, but this time it doesn't seem like it is Shigen-dono that

is the one that is fighting. It seems those rumors are true after all.....」

「Rumor?」

Uchitake-san mutters out loud in response to my question. Omohue-san was the one who asked who it was.

「It was rumored that Shingen-dono had already passed away. And that the corpse along with the army is being manipulated with the dark strategist Yamamoto Kanjo」

「Yamamoto Kanjo.....」

「That demon mask that you see on those solders, is not an impossible thing. It may be a magic that specializes in manipulating corpses or else an Artifact」

After listening to Omouhue-san's story, Rin expresses her own idea. Certainly with that many corpses it was a believable story. Take over Takeda and unify Ishen?

Seriously, if we don't do something about Takeda's army then we can't really leave peacefully.

「So if we catch this Yamamoto Kanjo then we can clean up this mess?」

「That is a possibility..... But that is merely a rumor that Shingen-dono had died. Kanjo himself is holed up in Takeda's base, in the Tsutsujigasaki Mansion and hasn't left it. You aren't seriously thinking of sneaking in and capturing him.....」
(what a foolish statement)

Muu. That is exactly what I had planned. Is it really too much after all? I think it is possible to sneak in using 「Gate」 and 「long sense」alone. But it would be convenient if there were a magic that would allow you to disappear so you wouldn't be found.....aa.

「Rin. If I remember correctly the reason your wings cannot be seen is because of the optical magic. Could that be used on the entire body?」

「It can. The light can be made to bend around the object, obscuring it, but if you were to touch them then they would be exposed.」

I see. So it is possible to make you transparent. In that case wouldn't it be easy to sneak in?

At this point I was already thinking through plans to sneak into the opponent's base. Regardless if it is an enemy or an ally, the less the damage the better.

「Do you intend on sneaking in?」

Lindsey talks to me as if reading my thoughts. Was it exposed already?

「If this Yamamoto Kanjo really is the wirepuller then this would be the easiest」
「Well yeah but.....」

I'm sure she is worried about me, but it'll probably be fine. If I have to I can use 「Gate」to run away.

「The problem is Tsutsujigasaki? How do you get there. Have you been there Yae?」

「No, I have not. Have you father?」

「I have not either.....what about it?」

「If there has been someone that has gone to Tsutsujigaski then Touya-dono can use his magic to transport there instantly」

「My word.....!」

Omohue-san and Uchitake-san, in surprise, once again look at me. I don't really want to stand out, but if I want to hurry up and finish our business in Ishen then it doesn't really matter if it's spread or not, I felt in a defiant attitude.

「I can be the one to guide you to Tsutsujigasaki」

From the echoes of the ceiling came a voice. The voice came from a person that was uncertain. I pulled out the New Model Army and pointed it at the ceiling of the tower.

「Who is it!」

Oo, he stole my line. It was not I but Omohue-san who said it.

A single person appears from the shadow of the railing.

Wow, a ninja. Just looking at the black clothing that stands out in the afternoon I understood it at once, but could it be that they were using some kind of recognition magic?

The ninja removed the face cover and revealed a beautiful, well-featured woman. It's one of those konoichi? (Female assassin)

「I am one of Takeda's 4 kings, under his majesty Kousaka Masanobu-sama, I am Tsubaki. I have brought a secret message to Tokugawa Uchitaka-sama」

「What, Kousaka-dono's!?!」

While on a knee, she takes a letter out of her chest and places it before him, then retreats one step. She is one of the enemy from the battle just a little while ago. We can't afford to be careless. Omohue-san picks up the letter on the floor without taking his eyes off of the konoichi and hands it to Uchitake.

Meanwhile, I had the muzzle of my gun pointed at the konoichi the entire time. Well, just in case.

He opens the letter and Uchitake's expression, who read the letter, turns serious. Just what was written there?

「Dono. What does the letter say?」

「Apparently that rumor is true. The Takeda army is now a puppet army」



jammerg55

Smartphone Chapter 58

Jammerge55 here, sorry for the delay. If any of you wish to donate to the “so strong an elephant can’t break it” laptop donation fund I would be most grateful (myname(at)gmail.com for the paypal and if you can’t use paypal I’ll setup a real donation link). Beginning next week I will be attempting to do 100 chapters in 30 days, beginning with the next chapter release, as promised, (which comes out to ~25 per week) with a counter at the bottom just above the chapter navigation links. As for the additional translator “Greg” (he hasn’t told me what he wants to go by yet) has been tentatively chosen as a new translator, there was an attempt made by [msdworld](#) however as he didn’t follow instructions I was unable to accept it. Thank you for making an attempt and do hope you continue to read this series. Anyways This chapter was mostly translated by “Greg” finished and edited by me.

Chapter 58: Takeda’s Circumstances and Infiltration

「What did you say...!?!」

Omohue-san is at a loss for words. According to rumor, it looks like Takeda’s Army is already being controlled by the dark strategist Yamamoto Kanjo, it seems.

「If Shingen-dono had already died, All of Takeda’s 4 kings, with the exception of Kousaka, could be imprisoned, it seems. Something has to be done to stop that strategist and save Takeda.」

「Kousaka is pretending to obey the strategist, while thinking about how to rescue Takeda.」

The self-named kunoichi Tsubaki supplemented. Apparently, the strategist is hiding Shingen-dono’s death, and therefore it seems by manipulating these corpses the Takeda is in his control. The 4 Kings, who noticed this, have been

imprisoned. Only Kousaka, who followed the strategist's ideas, (is what I think) is able to move through his subordinates... or something like that.

「Honestly speaking, Tokugawa has no obligation to do anything for Takeda's, but, as it is now, Kanjo's manipulated masked soldiers will be able for sure to destroy Tokugawa. It really is a miserable story but, the fates of Tokugawa and Takeda, all the decisions lie with guests who came from Belfast, you know.」

Uchitake-san, while saying so, looks in our direction. It seems like it is finally time to seem that infiltrate Tsutsujigasaki, to do something about strategist Yamamoto guy, one way or another.

「What will we do, Touya-san?」

Even though she knows the answer, Yumina asks for my instructions by pretending to look in my direction.

「I will do it. We will infiltrate Tsutsujigasaki. Because I want to go to ruins of Niruya with a peace of mind.」

「You have my gratitude.」

Kunoichi-san... Tsubaki-san lowered her head.

「So, because we cannot infiltrate with these so many people, Myself, Tsubaki-san and Rin will go.」

With Tsubaki, who is well-acquainted with the inside of Takeda's castle, and Rin, who is part of fairy tribe, which is good at magic, nothing bad should happen, is it not. Ah, I feel bad for Pola, but it will be house-sitting. I say this to the teddy and it kicks the floor, and expresses anger with its whole body. This「Program」is amazing.

「Ok, then without further ado...」

「Wait, Wait! You want to infiltrate in the middle of the day? Won't it be better to wait until night?」

I enthusiastically stand up and then, Elsie says something reasonable. Oh that's right.

At night, there will be few people, and it will be harder to find us under the cover of darkness. As infiltration was postponed for the night, we decided to rest for a moment.

Well, I, using the 「Gate」, returned to Yae's home to notify about Omohue-san and Shigetaro-san safety, then returned to the mansion in Belfast and notified Rime-san that we will be staying for one night and there were a lot of things to do.

Supplies like alcohol and foods, arrows and oil, which I received from Oedo, were placed in 「Storage」, as I was requested to transport them to the fort. Well, it is good thing because I am not particularly tired. Uchitake-san also properly paid me with money. I received a splendid amount. Maybe I should really create a delivery company... While I was doing all these things, the night came.

「So, Tsubaki-san, please remember a place in Tsutsujigasaki's mansion. A place with as few people as possible would be good.」

「I understand.」

I grasp both Tsubaki-san's hands, while she closed her eyes. During the time with Yae, I was also a little tense, and to do this with completely unknown woman made me also tense... What I mean is, regardless of knowing her or having a relationship, just the fact that I was holding a woman's hand, my body become tense, the look in the eyes of the girls is somehow scary!

I don't understand it, but I should hurry up. For the sake of my body.

「Recall」

I concentrate magic and touch Tsubaki-san's forehead. Tsubaki-san is tall, and we're almost the same height, compared to the time with Yae, there is no need to bend down.

The image of the large one-story house, surrounded by multiple hazy moats and castle town, comes to mind's eye. This is Takeda's army stronghold, Tsutsuchigasaki.

「Gate」

I separated from Tsubaki-san, the door of light, leading to the inside of castle's tower is created.

「Well, we are going. Kohaku, if anything happens, I will contact you.」
《I understand.》

Kohaku and I, even being separated a considerable distance, can still talk to

each other. If something happens here, I think, I can rush back immediately.

Through open 「Gate」, first Rin, then Tsubaki-san, and finally I went in.

Coming out of the 「Gate」, above the moonless night sky only the stars twinkle. On the side of dense and luxurious forest, in far away the light of the torch is slightly visible. Perhaps it the Tsutsujigasaki`s mansion it seems.

We will sneak in over there...

First of all, to see the state of things and 「Long Sense」 development, the sense of vision is expanded. On the moat, surrounding the center, there are several bridges; naturally the castle gates are closed.

In front of the gate, wearing helmets and armor with muscular arms, holding the spears, are several guys, standing on guard of the gate.

Continuing further, past the gate, when I expanded the sight further, there was the white wall, that stretch like a maze, beside which was a waterfall.

「Gate」

I summon the gate of light immediately, to go through there. However, I`m not going thought it the door of light, there is only a step in front of the gate.

「Arere?」

I try to pass through the gate once more, as I thought, I cannot go through it, but only simply fall through it.

「What is going on?」

Not understanding, I tilt my head. Something like this has never happened before.

「A barrier charm. It`s probably to ward against 「Gate」`s teleportation」
「Barrier?」

Rin says while looking at me. That reminds me Duke Orutorinde said something like that. Invasion from「Gate」could be prevented by a barrier. This is what he meant.

「It was probably made by Kanjo. If it`s just me I can probably go in by myself, pretending to be Kousaka`s attendant and destroy the charm.」

Tsubaki-san says so and starts toward the mansion but Rin with arms folded stopped her.

「Don't do that. If the barrier is broken then the possibility of becoming exposed to the person in question would be high. Even if he didn't know who actually broke it, it would make him very cautious」

「Alright, what should we do?」

Tsubaki-san asks Rin. We can only do that after all.

「Rin. Let's use the magic you used to make your wings disappear and invade that way. With my and Rin's bodies invisible, we follow tsubaki-san and go through the gate. If it's that then it'll be fine right?」

「Not make invisible bend the light..... well, it's fine. You stand still」

Just as told, I stood in front of Rin. She holds a hand out in front of me and creates a magic circle below our feet and begins to chant.

「Misinterpreted light, bending guidance, invisible」

Rin recites the spell, and from our feet the circle raises up and passes through our bodies. At the top of our head it quietly disappears.

「Disappeared.....」

Tsubaki-san says in a surprised voice. Eh, we've already disappeared? But I can see my own arm and body, and I can see Rin you know?

「Rin. This magic doesn't work on us?」

「Isn't it obvious? If you couldn't see your own body wouldn't it be inconvenient?」

「Aa, I can hear your voices」

Tsubaki-san sounds somewhat relieved. It appears she can't see us after all. Smiling from ear to ear, Rin gets up behind Tsubaki-san and suddenly rubs her chest with both hands.

「Fuhiyaaaaaa!?!」

「Hey Touya~, don't do that just because she can't see you~」

「To-Touya-san!?!」

「No! It's Rin! I've been standing in front of you the whole time!」

I shake one of the trees nearby to make my presence known. But even if Tsubaki-san can't see us, she should still be able to tell that the sensation behind her is not me!?

「Ya...aa, wa-that much.....annn!」

「Mumuu, there's more than I expected..... Are you the thin type? This is actually kind of.....」

「Knock it off already!」

「Aita!?」

I gave a considerably strong chop to Rin's head, who wouldn't stop rubbing her breasts. What is this 612 year old doing. Think about the situation!

Rin crouches on the ground clutching her head, the beat red Tsubaki-san retreats a little holding her chest. See? She's started to develop her sense of caution.

I spoke to relieve Tsubaki-san.

「Are you alright? The smack seems to be effective」

「On the ass?」

「Stop talking already!」

To Rin's joke Tsubaki-san withdraws even further. Will we be able to infiltrate like this? Forget a little, I'm now completely insecure

「I am Kousaka-sama's attendant. I would like to pass」

「Certainly. Please wait a moment」

Tsubaki-san shows a pass she has and the two guards slowly open the gate. There is no service entrance here.

Between the open doors Rin and I quickly slip inside. After a little while Tsubaki-san comes through and the gate closes. Fuu. The infiltration was somehow a success.

「By the way Rin. This transparency magic, the barrier doesn't nullify it?」

「The barrier does have a small interference on all magic but 「invisible」 cast on us directly isn't really effected by it at all. It can't interfere with it. Because it can't interfere, 「Gate」 from within the barrier is possible」

I see. It's because「Gate」 is something that interferes with the destination? If

that's the case we should go to the dungeon and rescue Takeda's three remaining kings with 「Gate」If it comes to a fight, then they would be reassuring allies. I propose that to Tsubaki-san and she agrees immediately.

「The dungeon is this way」

We started following Tsubaki-san and ran through the moonless darkness.

[0/100]



jammerg55

Smartphone Chapter 59

Jammerge55 here, alright folks. I'll see how far I get with the 100 chapter sin 30 days. If necessary I'll bump it up to 40 days, but I'm going to try and bust these out. Now just because I'm posting so many chapters per week doesn't mean you have to read them all at once. I don't think they're going any where any time soon. At any rate please Enjoy the party!

PS if any of you are interested, I'll post updates about how much has been donated later.

For those that don't want to donate via paypal there is a [Go fund me link](#) of course no one has to donate anything if they don't want to.

Chapter 59: The Four Kings and the Rescue

West of the mansion, inside of a building resided the dungeon. Even with her permit, Tsubaki-san wouldn't be allowed to enter, Rin made her 「Invisible」 (although Rin refused to call it transparent) as well and the three of us snuck inside.

Inside stood a guard who was on watch and there were a set of stone stairs that lead underground.

There was a jail room made of wood and stone there sat an elderly person with his eyes closed in a meditation posture. He was elderly with a giant long grey beard with many wrinkles on his face.

「Who is it?」

From his zen meditation suddenly came his voice. We stopped in surprise. Although we weren't visible, apparently he could feel our presence.

「Baba-sama, it's Tsubaki. I've come to rescue you. Where are Yamagata-sama and Naitou-sama?」

「Kousaka's...? F~un, that guy is pretending to be in league with Kanjou. He's so incorrigible」

The edges of his mouth lifted and one of Takeda's four kings laughed with a broad grin.

「Naito and Yamagata are further in. But besides that, won't you show me your appearance already?」

Rin releases the enchantment and Baba raises one eyebrow, it's probably the fact that we also came into view.

「Who are those two? I have not seen them before」
「These are the guests of Tokugawa-dono, Mochidzuki Touya-dono and Rin-dono. Mochidzuki-dono alone defeated Tokugawa's 15000, demon influenced soldiers」

「What did you say!?!」

Old man Baba stared at me wide eyed. I mean, there were 15000 of them? No wonder the map was full of them.

The old man gives off the feeling of not believing me but, for the time being I need to do something about this jail cell. I could blow it off with magic but that would most certainly be exposed right? It can't be helped.

「Modeling」

I transformed the rectangular lumber of the jail cell lattice and made it so that a person could leave. It took about 1 minute to complete and Baba-Jiisan walked out of the cell.

「You can do some quite strange things, youngin'」

Youngin' you say. Well I certainly am considerably younger than you. I wouldn't dare to say but the fairy girl beside you is much older than both of us combined.

We bring along the bad mouthing jiisan and advance further inward and move to another room with cells on the right and left.

In the jail cell on the right was a gentle faced watchmen or businessman on the verge of retirement and on the left was an old man with the sharp look of a hero with scratches all over.

「Oo, Baba-dono. You look well」

The window-sided salary man called out cheerfully. (I guess it's the guy on the right)

「It seems to be getting interesting doesn't it, Baba-dono. If you're going to go wild let me in on it」

Scar (for lack of a better name) looks over at us happily and stands near the lattice. Seeing these two, Baba-jiisan lets out a sigh of exasperation.

「Naito. You really should have a bit more tension in that face. You're always smiling loosely. Yamagata, on the other hand. You need to think a bit more. Not everything means a fight」

Fuun. The salary man by the window is Naitou Masatoyo, Scar is Yamagata Masakage?

「Youngin', sorry but could you get these guys out?」

「I don't mind. Could you stop with the youngin'?」

I requested the correction with a frowning face, Rin opened her mouth and spoke at the jiisan.

「This boy is tentatively a candidate for king of Belfast, I would take care of how I spoke if I were you?」

At these words not only the Jiisan but the other two went speechless. Well, there is no mistake in what Rin said but, the way she said it bugs me a little. It hasn't been approved, tentatively.

「Is that so? U-mu, but changing it now seems to be a unbecoming..... Youngin' is fine isn't it?」

At Baba-jiisan's sentence Rin laughed and shrugged her shoulders. It's useless. He's the "won't listen if told" type

「Please allow me to call you Touya-dono」

「Well then, I'll go with Touya」

Naitou-ossan and Yamagata-ossan says with ever they feel like. Is Takeda full of free guys like that? I'd like to meet the ones that taught them the rules, seriously.

With 「Modeling」I liberated the two men just as I had before. After that Rin cast 「Invisible」on everyone, everyone went up the stairs, slipped past the guard and escaped the dungeon.

「And, what do you intend to do now, soon to be King?」

Naito-san calls out with an amused smile. Cut that name out. I told them what I tentatively had in mind.

「After we let you out of the Mansion, we intend on catching Kanjo」
「Oioi, no go. Take me along Touya. I need to thank that bastard for what he gave us」

Yamagata-ossan popped his knuckles as he expressed a fearless smile. When he says that with a scared face like that, it's scary in several ways.

「There are hardened demon soldiers surrounding Kanjo, he also practices strange magic. That guy's not even human Can you beat him?」

Baba-jiisan says something strange. What do you mean? As I opened my mouth to ask Naito-san gives the answer.

「Once Yamamoto Kanjo served as an army strategist. He was smart and a person of the highest caliber, he was more than satisfactory as a strategist. But one time, he obtained a gem called a 「Treasure Jewel」with demonic power」Ever since then he began to grow strange. He would kill cats and dogs to test something, and before long he turned on humans. Then after they died he would manipulate them with the 「Demon's mask」a strong power he had obtained. We were unable to stop him. That 「Treasure Jewel's power is something we can't stand against.....」

Yamamoto Kanjo became strange because of that 「Treasure Jewel」gem? A demonic power was born.....right. Could that possibly be an 《Artifact》that controls the dead?

「What do you think Rin?」

「There is no mistake that there is something strange coming from that gem. It's an artifact that is too strong, it could be that there is a grudge that is attached to it as well. The producers grudge, something like that might dwell in it」

Grudge... then it's just like a cursed item isn't it? But if it's like that then it's easy to understand. Takeda's strategist Yamamoto Kanjo's consciousness being over taken by the charm of the broken gem. If the gem is destroyed I wonder what will happen.

I ask Tsubaki-san who is beside me.

「Where is Kanjo now?」

「He is probably in the inner district of the residence I believe.....」

I took out my smartphone and searched for Yamamoto Kanjo to see if there was a hit. Nn? He's not here? Wait, no. I checked to see if I could locate Rin, but there was not hit for that either.

It's because of the barrier? It prevents「Search」of things. It's an unexpected pain.

「Tsubaki-san, where is the inner district?」

「Etto...It's that way」

I used 「long sense」in the direction that was indicated. I thought that this would be influenced but nothing happened to it. I wonder if it's because it is magic used directly on myself?

It came out into a wide garden, and at the time I was going to look around the inside of the residence, a single man came out into the garden from the residence.

He was wearing a black formal kimono and hakama, he has dark tanned skin and an eye-patch over his left eye. Is this that Kanjo guy?

I returned my vision and asked Rin about how to break the barrier. We've already rescued the four kings, so the moment it's discovered we can transport over to Kanjo so there's no problem.

「Probably there's a charm on each of the four corners of the mansion. You only need to destroy one of them」

「I know where they are. This way」

Yamagata-ossan guided as we followed. Because we all had 「Invisible」cast on us, we were able to advance to that location without being noticed.

On a corner of a wall there was a small space, there was a small stone jizo. About the height of Pola? (TN: Jizo is a Buddhist statue that watches out for foreigners

and travelers on the road)

「There's no mistake. The Jizo itself is one of the seals」

I had imagined it was going to be one of those paper talismans, but I was mistaken. This statue had the meaning of honorable protection, in reality the shape was not important.

「Then, destroy this and we can immediately transport over to Kanjo's place?」

「No wait, youngin'. Even for us, being without any weapons would be pretty hard. Don't you have any weapons?」

Even if you say something like that. What Baba-jiisan says is justifiable, the only weapons I have on hand are the gun blade Brynhild and the New Model Army gun. But I can't loan either of these out.....

「It can't be helped. I'll make some」

「「「Make them??」」」

I ignored the “What is this guy saying” glances I took out a bundle of wrapped steel left over from making the bicycles.

「Is a spear fine? Or are there any requests?」

「A? Aa, That's fine for me, Naito uses 2 daggers, and Yamagata uses a large sword.....」

「Aiyo」

Using 「Modeling」I transformed the steel. First making the twin daggers was easy, next was the large sword and last was the spear.

The three received their weapons and waved them around.

「They were made in such a short time..... That's amazing, Touya-san is」

「Even the body is made of steel so I thought it would be heavy...but it's lighter than what I thought, this spear. The balance is a little off though」

To make it lighter, I made an air gap in the middle. It's something like a steel pipe. Because it's made from one piece of steel, I think it should be quite durable but, I can't guarantee the blade cut.

「Well then are we ready?」

Everyone gave a small nod in confirmation. I pulled my new model army from

my waist pocket and reloaded it with (small) explosion rounds.

I aimed at the Jizou with my gun. I wonder if there's going to be any punishment for this, I hope I'm spared from that. While thinking of that I pulled the trigger and the stone fragments scattered into dust.

[1/100]



jammerg55

Smartphone Chapter 60

Jammerg55 here, I won't be posting any more blurbs until something important comes up. Anyways Enjoy!

Chapter 60: Immortal Jewel, and a Prayer

After destroying the jizou barrier, I searched for demon soldiers on the smartphone map screen. Alright, it worked, I could search for them. Just like that I locked on to all of the masked soldiers.

「O-oi, what is that.....!?」

Suspended in the night sky there were「Multiple」small magic circles and Yamagata-ossan guys look amazed. While looking at that Rin asks.

「You're going to do that?」

「I think it would be best to get rid of those nuisances right? It would be a bother to be surrounded the moment we transport there.」

I held my hand up in the sky and concentrated magic and activated the「multiple」magic circles all at once.

「Drill of Light, sacred shining spear, Shining Javelin」

Rain of light fell. It shined beautifully in the darkness, it was like a shower of meteors. However, I never thought it would cause the kind of impact and vibration that was now occurring on the scene where they fell. Spears of light fell all around the mansion and the demon soldiers crumbled. Whether it was inside or outside, the light poured down regardless. That's bad.....I didn't think about that. Before long after the rain of light subsided there were yells of「Attack, an attack!」from the enemy soldiers that could be heard, and also like that I targeted「Hostile Takeda soldiers」and used「paralyze」on them and it quickly quieted down.

「Alright, shall we go?」

「Oi..... Was all of that you?」

Turning his head slowly, Baba-jiisan opens and closes his mouth like a galloping horse. The other two had their mouths open but weren't able to say anything, but before long they finally began to squeeze a voice out.

「That was.....completely unexpected.....」

「Oioi, didn't you take Kanjo out with this as well?」

Because I had tentatively selected 「Hostile Takeda Soldiers」 that Kanjo might have been in the results. But I was convinced that he was probably safe. I used 「Paralyze」 on them but it doesn't really work on those with high magic ability.

「Kanjou is probably safe. Now then, let's finish this」

I opened a 「gate」 into the inner district where Kanjo was. I exited the gate of light into a wide garden on the estate, and there was the one eyed person standing. Takeda's soldiers were on the ground unable to move.

In the vicinity was a bonfire where the shadow moves around of the man who wore the eye patch staring at us who suddenly appeared.

「I see. I wondered who it was that did this and it turned out to be the four kings huh? Well, this was a surprise. Just how on earth did you accomplish this?」
「Bastard, we don't have any obligation to tell you that. Drop dead!」

Setting up the large sword, and suddenly Yamagata lunges at Kanjo aiming to stab at him. Wai-he's quick, that person! He's exactly how he looks?
It looked like Yamagata Masakage's attack went to take the head of the Takeda's commander Kanjo's head. However, there was a warrior in armor nearby that dived in and deflected the blow.

「Na!?!」

It was from the person with the white disheveled hair under the helmet wrapped in red armor who deflected the blow with all their strength.
It had a demon mask. He was about 2 meters tall, bristling with muscles that seemed fit to burst. This person..... maybe this is.....

「Oyakata-sama」(lord/master)

A voice, originating from Baba-jiisan strains, I thought so, as I look back at the red armored warrior.

That's Takeda Shigen. Takeda's former lord. Now he's a muppet?

「Kanjo, you bastard! You're using Oyakata-sama as your shield?!」

「A shield, *etc.* Oyakata-sama just wishes to protect me is all. However, it seems his arm is failing so I apologize. Let's call for a replacement shall we」

Kanjo gathers magic around him and a large magic circle appears in the center of the garden. This is.....dark attribute magic, a summoning?!

「Come forth darkness, become the warrior I desire, skeleton warrior」

From the circle appears a skeleton equipped with a curved sword on his right hand and a round shield on his left. He's a specialized, completely undead figure.

「Blade mode」

I put it out and shot the gun blade Brynhild, the next moment it transformed to a long blade. Just like that I attacked and cut the spine of the skeleton in two knocking it down. However, the skeleton that should have been cut down slowly began to move, the body duplicated. The spine that should have been broken closed up and it they stood up to attack. Uo!?

「Come forth light, Bright shining duet, Light Arrow」

From somewhere Rin's voice calls out and the light from her spell hits the skeleton. That moment, the skeleton rattled and fell apart, just like that didn't move any more, it didn't regenerate itself either.

「You know undead are weak against light attribute right? Cutting a dark cloud is a waste of time」

Oh that's right. I returned Brynhild to gun mode and reloaded the bullets, of course I loaded it with light bullets. Then the dazzling light of with the report of the gun, the skeleton's head became particles of dust, and stopped moving. I looked around and Tsubaki-san, Baba-Jiisan and Naito-san were mowing the skeletons one after another, but it seems that no matter how many they knock down they just keep duplicating.

「What a pain. I'm going to take them all out」

Rin releases magic, and a magic formation appears under her feet. It expands until it encloses the entire garden before long.

「Come forth light, shine the light of exile, Banish」

As Rin's spell ended, the skeletons in the garden dissolved into light and disappeared. What is that, as expected of the fairy family who excel in magic?

「Ku, light purification magic huh? Well done. But」

The red warrior in armor blocks the way and defends Kanjo. Yamagata-ossan's katana is restrained in the face of him.

「Oyakata-sama! Please move!」

「Fufufu, it's no use. Oyakata-sama is defending me. You won't be able to bear your blades upon me with that kind of kindness with Oyakata-sama in the way. In other words-」

Kanjou's words were interrupted, Bakin! And Shingen's mask cracks. It seemed like a bother so I shot it with the gun.

「Na!?!」

Kanjo gave a look of astonishment, he glanced from the collapsed Shingen to Brynhild and myself.

「Youngin' you.....」

「Well, I don't want something like a favor」

「Well yeah but... think about our feelings.....」

Baba-jiisan and Natou-san look at me with amazed eyes, but even if you say something like that it troubles me.

「Fu, fufufu, that was pretty good wasn't it. But, I still have this!」

Kanjo removes the patch from his left eye. There was a bright red eye, no, orb laid there. It gave off a sinister light and shined eerily as if it was pulsing. Could that thing be the 「Jewel」?

「As long as I have this 「Gem of Immortality」I can never die! Even if I were to be beheaded I would regenerate in no time!」

「That gem is what gives the demon mask soldiers the power to be immortal?」

「Exactly. The difficult part is they can only accept simple instructions over a long

distance but it's a wonderful artifact that gives the owner full magic and immortality!」

Kanjo answered Rin's question full of pride. That's the cause of everything after all?

「Araaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!」

Yamagata cleaved his sword through Kanjo's body he lowers it. The blow splendidly went through the whole body and took off the guy's right arm, the arm that fell turned into gray fog and scattered, a new arm appeared on Kanjo's shoulder.

「Na.....!」

「It's useless! No matter how much you cut it will always reproduce. As long as I have this gem!」

「Aport」

I pulled the round object toward myself. In other words, if there is no gem there is no reproduction.

It flies away from Kanjo like a shining red orb and flying over toward me, I catch it.

「Na!?!」

Kanjo fell down on his own and touches his hand to his left eye. Of course there was no gem there. Now that I think about it, it was buried there. It feels kind of nasty.

「Bastard, when did you!?!」

「Cleptomania is bad you know, is that a no attribute magic?」

「Ah, 「Aport」 is something that can draw small objects toward yourself. It's really useful at times like this」

Rin suddenly picks up and looks at the gem in my hand, her eyes narrow and watch it. She looks at it even harder and stares at it. That's dirty you know.

「Hmph, this is no good. It absorbs the negative energy and curses the owner's heart to become impure. It's similar to having a curse put on you. This is the reason he became so strange. A clear heart is a hindrance for controlling the undead, if you think about it it's rather rational」

「You understand it that much huh?」

「Don't underestimate the fairy family」

Fufun and Rin puffs up her thin chest with pride. As expected of the fairy tribe chief. I sometimes forget it.

「Artifacts are magic ingredients of the ancient civilizations. It's a very valuable item, but as it passed from person to person it absorbed the malice and it became a misfortune. It would be best to destroy it」

After she says that the girl grasps the gem in her right hand and winds up toward the wall.

「What are you doing!? Stop that!!」

「No way」

Kanjo raises his voice in desperation and Rin responds with the smile of a villain. This person really loves to do what others hate.....

She throws it at the stone wall as hard as she could and it was smashed to pieces.

「Ugaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!」

Kanjo screams as he vomits a fountain of blood and crumbles. Although he suffers and writhes for a little while, he stops moving before long, and dries up like a mummy.

「Tha-nk.....you.....」

At the end as the dust blew into the sky and disappeared a voice went along with it.

「This.....what happened?」

「The human Yamamoto Kanjo was probably already dead to begin with. Magic, energy, physical strength, all of it had been sucked up by the gem, definitely」

Kanjo disappears and Rin answers lightly as the remains of Yamagata's clothes were seen. In other words, when the gem had been destroyed, it became impossible to maintain the body. It had already become that of the undead.

「Aa, Oyakata-sama is.....!」

To Tsubaki-san's small voice we turned around and saw Shingen and the other

demon soldiers turn to dust just as Kanjo had, then as the wind blew they disappeared into the night sky. It would be good if they could rest in peace. The four kings and Tsubaki-san put their hands together and prayed for the dead. Is it because I'm Japanese? I naturally put my hands together and did the same.

[2/100]



jammerg55

Smartphone Chapter 61 – Arc 9 – Inheritance of Babylon

Jammerge55 here; sorry for the delay folks. My intent was to have about 3 chapters per day. And it's not off to a good start. With the laptop out of commission I can't do any translating Mon-Wed, but i know you came to read the story not my smelly excuses so please enjoy! New Arc!

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon. Chapter 61: The Sea and a Vacation

Three days had passed from then.

There was a bit of a frenzy but somehow Takeda's territory regains their peace of mind, a new lord was decided as well. The sole king of Takeda's for kings that sent the rescue request to us, it was he who had originally given the orphan Kanjo shelter.

Although it was known that Shingen had a son that Kanjo knew about, although he manipulated the parents, there's no problem point that out?

There is no mistake that it was Kanjo that was the perpetrator of this incident, and it is still in doubt that we fought with his true intent. His heart had been taken over by the artifact, even still he still wasn't able to lay his hands on the diseased lord's orphan...maybe I was just thing about it too much.

At any rate, that son, Takeda Katsuyoriyuki would be the next lord, the four kings would assist him.

They tentatively told Oda they wouldn't be picking a fight. Well it's not as if this world and my former world's history was synchronized but its better safe than sorry. I want to be spared reports of Takeda being ruined in a few years.

The 「Ruins of Niruya」were a little off of an island the furthest island south in Ishen's territory. Fortunately when Baba-jiisan was younger he had been there,

so I was allowed to retrieve the memory from him. Honestly, holding hands and touching the forehead of a rough old man seemed like a punishment game.

「Now then, father mother, and elder brother and Ayane too. We will be going」

「Aa, take care」

「Touya-san, please take care of my daughter」

As we separated from Yae's parent's house in Oedo to start off on our journey once again Nanae-san bowed deeply. Not knowing what to say in reply, I bowed similarly. Nearby were Shigetaro-san and Ayane-san laughing at us.

「Next time, we should spend more time getting to know each other. I'll invite you to my home in Belfast」

「I look forward to it」

I shake hands with Shigetaro-san and open a「gate」to the ruins. While waving at Yae's family, we pass through the gate of light out on to a sandy beach.

There was a white sand beach spreading from the sea to as far as the eye could see. In the far distance a small forest and a rock could be seen but, there was nothing else.

Looking at the map, apparently this is a completely isolated small island. Well even if you say isolated, if you were to swim about 200 meters you'd reach land. The sun glitters in the emerald green sea, glittering lights dance off the surface. With pure white sand there certainly was coral and small shells laying all around which were also white.

「Uwaaa, it's so beautiful-」

While Yumina walks around on the white beach, her eyes were stolen by the sea that stretches out before her. Kohaku was walking painfully besides her while the teddy was frolicking around. What is really going on, with it's「Program」Its master had opened a black parasol, from who knows where, and walked gracefully on the sandy beach.

「It's been a while since we've been to the sea」

「That's right, Onee-chan」

The twin sisters were also walking along the sandy beach while feeling the sea

breeze.

Yae follows along afterward, part way through she loses her sandals and runs on the sand barefoot.

「Hot! Hot! Hoooot!」

Well of course it's hot. There's that sunlight after all. There's still a lot of day light left, the dazzling sun is hanging in the blue heavens. Compared to that the sands are a scorching hell.

Dancing a strange dance, she kept jumping from foot to foot as she ran toward the sea to escape the heat.

This is what they would call the perfect southern resort, there was absolutely no one with any desire to examine the ruins.

That reminds me, Omohue-san said it was at the「bottom of the sea」Could they really be undersea ruins?

I searched the map for 「Ruins」And it hit. Seriously? They really are at the bottom. They seem to be about 100 meters offshore, but I can't see anything..... Do I have to dive to see them?

「Rin. Isn't there any magic that you can use for going under the water?」

「There's magic for doing things above the water but. I certainly did hear about some no attribute magic that could use in the water, but I wasn't interested so I don't remember it」

That's the most important part there.....

For the time being, should I dive and check out the ruins? If there was a swimsuit I would change into it but there's nothing like that in this world. Swimming in a single pair of underwear is a little embarrassing.

Walking along the beach edge Elsie, Lindsey, Yae, and Yumina were all barefooted, playing against the waves. As the waves rose and splashed they frolicked enjoying it.

「It's cold and feels good. If I there were a swimsuit I could swim」

「.....wait a moment. Um? Swimsuit?」

I froze at that word that came out of Elsie's mouth. I was convinced that there weren't any of those in this world.

「...? You could buy them if you went to a shop, I think. There have been several

types being sold in the provinces recently, I heard」

Lindsey answered my question. I see...they're there normally huh, swimsuit?

「Well, seeing as we've come out to the sea, we can't not enjoy this situation」

If it has to do with clothes, it has to be there, we transported to Zanack's shop in Leaflet.

After our reunion after such a long time, we hurriedly talked about what we came here for, apparently it was going to get hot soon and he had gotten a large shipment of swimsuits. What good timing!

Even though there's no sea nearby, I voiced by doubt about the swimsuit demand but apparently they swim in the river and if you travel about half a day there's a lake. There also seem to be pools at rich people's houses.

For the time being the girls went and picked out their swimsuits and went back home for a little bit. Because everyone looks like they're having so much fun, it would be sad if they were left out.

「The sea?」

「Uwaa~ that's nice~」

「Cecil-neesan, what's the sea?」

When I returned to the house I broached the subject with the three maids. Well I didn't think there would be any opposition so Lapis-san, Cecil-san, and Rene went through 「Gate」to Zanack's shop.

Afterwards I went to the kitchen and invited Clair-san, as well as Julio san from the garden to come as well.

I can't really leave the house unguarded so I couldn't take Tom and Huck huh? Well I'll get them something nice.

Lyme-san wasn't going to swim so I took him and went straight to Duke Orutorinde's house. I knew if I didn't invite them then they'd be noisy.

「Ishe's sea!? Nice! Let's go!」

「Father! I was the one that was invited!」

Like I said, is this country that free? Why is the duke the one that's the most rearing to go.....? His wife Ellen-san laughs as her husband frolics.

For the time being, with the duke's household including the butler Reimu-san I opened the「gate」to Zanack-san's shop and then suddenly the duke said

something completely unexpected.

「Let's invite elder brother and them too」he said.

「Hohou, Ishe's sea? That Al, he really is attentive isn't he?」

「I thought you'd want to feel the sea breeze after such a long time」

「Are the state of affairs so relaxed?」

His majesty, the king, and Queen Yueru were in high spirits.

Me

「The schedule for this afternoon just opened up. I thought about calling over Al for some Shogi anyway. So there should be no problem」

I wonder if it's really good or bad timing. So because the couple were wearing something that stood out too much I had them change into plain clothes. If Zanack-san were to see that crown on his head he'd fall down.

I went over to General Leon's place to see about getting some guards assigned but the general said he would go personally. Seriously? (you underestimate the power of the sea)

「What would happen if His majesty didn't take me along for his vacation!? I'll also be enjoying myself along the way!」

He says in a loud voice while beating my back. I said that hurts!

By the way, I invited Charlotte-san, but once she knew that Rin was going she refused. Is she that bad with her.....?

After changing into plain (although they still looked pretty expensive to me) looking clothing, I took the group with the King and returned to Zanack's place with 「Gate」Ou, there seem to be quite a few people huh.

Huh? Why are 「Silver Moon」's Mika-san and 「Parent」's Aeru-san here?

「Long time no see—. Have you been well?」

「We were invited by Elise-chan. We're going to the sea so you should come too she said」

Elsie invited them? Well it's fine. The people that had swimsuits were transported to the beach. It's really annoying so I fixed the 「Gate」so it would stay open.

On the beach, from 「Storage」I took out some iron wire and used 「Modeling」to make pipes to make a simple tent so that they could change clothes. The girls'

site was wide, while the men's was small. The girls went immediately to change and Elsie waved me away. Don't treat me like a dog.

After that, should I make some beach chairs and parasols to relax? And I made something like a fairly big sunshade. Heatstroke is terrible after all. I guess I could also make some life buoys as well as a beach ball from the rubber?

The people came out one by one after they finished changing on to the beach. There really are a lot of them....

Um, Me, Elsie, Lindsey, Yae, Yumina, Rin, Lapis-san, Cecil-san, Rene, Clare-san, Julio-san, Lyme-san, the duke, Ellen-san, Suu, Reimu-san, The king, Queen Yuela, General Leon, as well as Mika-san and Aeru-san. (plus 2).....21 people. And 1/3 of the group is royalty. Well in the 1/3 of the male group is "that".

Now then, everyone had purchased a swimsuit and was here... so close the 「gate」..... hey, I didn't buy myself one.....?

I picked out a random adjustable pair of trunks. They're black. These aren't nylon or polyester? They look like it..... The materials are good plus it's perfect for swimming. I heard from Zanack-san that its string made from the cocoon of an insect called the Aqua butterfly. They seem to be used for expensive umbrellas as well.

I thanked Zanack-san and returned to my house living room in Belfast and fixed the connection point for the 「Gate」. It would be bad if they couldn't use the bathroom. Food to, maybe we should have a barbeque? I prepared charcoal for a fire and an iron plate for later. There should be quite a few things in the storehouse like meat and vegetables. I also want something to drink. Should I use ice magic and make some ice to cool fruit juice down? After that..... huh?From a while ago it seems that I'm the only one doing all the work, it must be my imagination. Isn't it my imagination that I'm the only one working, is it? (not just a repeat)

Why you, I have to play as hard as I can!

Wait? Why did we come here in the first place again?



Cyrogen

Machine Translating to give a bit back to the community.

If you want to help support/encourage me, you can add me on [Patreon](#).

Smartphone Chapter 62

Hello, everyone,

my name is greujnik, previously known as 'greg'. I`m kinda taking over Smartphone from here on out, while Jammerg is MIA on the severe battlefields with RL. Will try to keep things going.

So, without any further ado:

TL: greujnik

ED: Rumanshi

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 62: Beach Paradise and Ruins on the bottom the ocean

For now, after changing into my swimsuit, I do warm-up exercises on the beach. That`s what I say, but because I don`t know what kind of exercises are good to do, I do similar radio calisthenics.

(https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Radio_calisthenics)

Facing towards the sea, one-two-three, one-two-three, while I am doing that, I suddenly hear the voice from behind.

[What sort of dance are you doing?]

Turning my face around Elsie who had changed into swimsuit was there, standing. Behind that sister, there was also Lindsey.

Both people wore matching bikinis, but Elsie`s which had red on top and bottom with white borders, and Lindsey`s which had blue on top and bottom with white borders, were contrastive in color. Low rised bottom is fixed with the strings on the sides.

Looking at Lindsey, she looks embarrassed, on top she is wearing a pastel blue

colored longish jacket. It is needless to say, both of them have a good style, honestly, I'm troubled where to place my gaze. But still, I confirmed that the younger sister is slightly bigger.

[It is not a dance, you know, it is warm-up exercises. Abruptly coming to the sea, if the foot cramps it would be terrible, don't you agree?]

[I see, well, Let's leave that kind of thing for later]

It is not how it is supposed to be, you know. Before my glaring, Elsie lightly rotated her wrists and ankles, stretched legs tendons, again and again, and started to enter the sea.

[Oh, Elsie-dono is the first to arrive degozaru. Then, I will also]

Yae, who came across before one knows it, laughs enjoyably. She was wearing light purple bikini, which halterneck and sides are tied with a string. It is a secret, that I thought of things like sarashi and red fundoshi in the corner of my mind. If thinking properly about this, because it has an appearance of an underwear, it is impossible.

(TL: <http://tvtropes.org/pmwiki/pmwiki.php/Main/Sarashi> – Sarashi, <http://tvtropes.org/pmwiki/pmwiki.php/Main/Fundoshi> – Fundoshi)

However, looking again and, it is huge. Because it is always being restrained by sarashi, the gap between now and the usual time bewilders me.

Without paying attention to me and my thoughts, Yae too starts running facing towards the sea.

[Lindsey will not go swimming?]

[Ah, because I'm not good at swimming, I will rest in the shade]

Lindsey, who said so, starts going to under sunshade. Nn, because Lindsey feels that her body is not healthy, she wants to be careful about heatstroke.

[Touya!]

[Touya-anchan!]

Ah, this time, it is little ojou-san and others that appear.

Suu wears a yellow one-piece furnished with frill, that flutter on the chest, Rene wears a red one-piece with white dot pattern and something like a frilled skirt attached on a waist.

Simply cute. Without being flurried, you can put a companion at ease. Suu is carrying a swimming ring, and Rene is carrying beach ball.

[Be sure not go very far into open sea. It is shallow here, but take care not to be separated from others]

[I understand. It is all right-ja. Let`s go, Rene!]

[Yes, Suu-nee-chan]

Pulling Rene`s arm, Suu starts running to foreshore. Surprisingly, they got along well.

Looking at Rene, because she is small, It feels as though Suu is acting as an older sister.

[They are on good terms,aren`t they~]

[Uwaa!~]

Due to abruptly raised Cecil-san`s voice, I stepped back reflexively. Do me a favor and stop approaching from behind and killing your presence! It is a professional disease !

Cecil-san is in emerald green bikini, on waist the same colored pareo is skirting. That one, on normal swimsuit there are no dangerous places or anything else.

It is just that, the volume exceeding Yae`s, is swimming before my eyes. I thought that the ones from before were big, but passing over <gigantic>, wouldn`t it be <explosive> I think. As one would expect of senior, the adult charm (?) is fully loaded.

[Suu-sama~, Rene-chan~. I will also participate~]

Before my eyes, Cecil-san starts running. ...tayuntayun. ..tayuntayun. Because it is important, I said it twice.

[If it is big, will it really float...]

[What will ?]

[Hiyaaaa!~]

Behind me Lapis-san was standing with wondering face. Again, isn`t it ! That`s why I said don`t kill your presence!

[What is floating?]

[Fuee!? Ah, aah, swimming ring! It really started floating, didn't it !?]

[.... It seems all right]

[Yeah, right!]

Lapis-san, who gazed at Suu and others being merry on the beach, was navy blue tube top and short pants type of swimsuit. She was holding in her hand for some reason a silver tray.

[What is that?]

[Tentatively, I`m not at work. These are beverages for madam]

In the direction Lapis-san`s eyes point to, (wearing) parasol at the bottom, relaxing in the beach chairs were queen-sama and duchess. On the table, which stood between the two people, Lapis-san placed what I think are tropical drinks, which she was holding.

[But even so, it is fine for Lapis-san to go play]

[Because we will take turns with Cecil to enjoy ourselves properly, so don't worry]

Lapis-san walks towards the [Gate], which connects with the residence, while smiling. A model of a maid, isn't she. As you would expect from the one belonging to the maid guild. N?

When I thought that something was noisy, from the rocky place, His Majesty The King jumped into the sea !? Hey, Are you okay !? Ah, he surfaced and was floating. It appears, that it is deep over there. Continuing, His Majesty the Duke and General Leon also jump. And then, everyone were swimming in a race, what are they doing, these old men. I think they are too much in high spirits.

[Touya-san]

Before me, who was amazed by the King and company, Yumina turned up. Her cute white bikini is nicely matching with frills on the back and chest. Coming here and spinning around, she turned her glance to me.

[What do you think?]

[It suits you nicely. Cute]

[ehehe. Thank you]

If it is Yumina, words of praise come smoothly, is it because I think that she is

still a child, I wonder. Certainly I`m not flurried as similarly as with other girls yet. It is still some way to go before it is likely to be captured by Yumina.

[Touya-san, let`s swim together over there?]

Yumina is tightly embracing my arm. Well, being touched is, but. Is it on purpose or unconsciously, my judgement is troubled. I didn`t notice it but, Acting in accordance to your age, that in itself is growing up, isn`t it...

Getting embarrassed unintentionally because of soft sensation, I`m getting flustered, am i not. It is not as if there is still some time before (I) can be captured, It isn`t, you know! It is already dangerous.

[Ya, tentatively, we have to examine historic ruins. When it is over, I will keep you company, you know]

Gently, Yumina`s restraint is released, and the promise is made. She seems to be also dissatisfied slightly, but it appears she somehow understands.

[Then, when it is over, please come by all means]

Yumina, saying so with a smiling face, leaves and starts running towards Suu and others on sand.

It was dangerous.. . My defences are in danger. No, it is nothing unpleasant, but... it isn`t ?

Yumina is cute. About that, I have no doubt. If talking about liking or not liking, I like her. However, I don`t understand well enough whether it is a love interest.

Nn, supposing that If a man which Yumina likes appears, and if it happens so that person marries her, then... Are ? Somehow... Annoying.

It makes me feel sad. It feels wrong somehow. .. It is jealousy, is what it is, I wonder. No, I don`t know for sure what do you call a person of some doubtful origin, who can entrust an important child, who is like a little sister, to some fellow, paternal instinct, it ts, I think. Probably.

[I wonder, what are you making that difficult face for?]

Turning around, there was, though wrapping oneself in adult black colored bikini arranged with white laces, Rin standing, who was raising a black parasol for some reason. Despite that if you don`t want to be burned in the sun, it would be

okay to change into the swimsuit, is that I thought, but, somehow I have a feeling that I will lose if I meddle too deep in it. However, what is with this bold low-rise swimsuit, having the sides being tied with the string, on this infant figure.

Apart from that being on my mind, there is a stuffed bear, wearing swimsuit with red and white borders like that of Taisho era, which is doing warm-up exercises.

[By no means, are you swimming too, Pola ?]

What`s right boy-ya ! Pola, who looked like she said this, hit herself in the chest. Will you be all right? Rin turns towards me and disdainfully snorts.

[[Protection] is not applied just for show. Because even waterproof is perfectly applied]

[Protection] is amazing. Afterwards, I will also apply it on smartphone. Ah, Kohaku is in the middle of resting in the tent for luggage, in which smartphone is placed.

[Then, for starters, I`ll try to dive underwater]

I start walking, facing towards the sea, making unsteady steps, Pola is also following me. Will you really be all right...

Pola enters the sea, and is toppled over by the wave, while rolling towards the beach she is being pushed back. standing up, she again try to run to the sea. And again, being pushed by the wave, she rolls towards the beach... It is infinite loop, isn`t it?

For the time being, I will leave her alone, and starts going into the open sea. Before long, legs are become unable to touch the floor, and as it is, I proceed forward with breaststroke.

If I am not mistaken, it was somewhere around here. I inhale breath deeply and dive at once.

Highly transparent sea clearly displayed to me the thing below.

It is certainly the historic ruins. What looked like stone circle of various megalith groups is lined up, in its center is a small building, which looks like the

temple. Diving further, and peeking through the building's entrance, there were stairs, leading towards the basement.

It is dark ahead, I don't grasp anything, but it isn't a considerably long staircase, I think. Now, because the breath is not gonna last anymore, I return to the sea surface.

Puhaa, taking in an oxygen, one more time, I dive. This time, immediately I descend to the stone staircase, but it became difficult on the way, and I returned. It is impossible ! There is simply no way the breath will last. For me, 1 minute is the limit.

There is something beyond that staircase, I think. I want to make sure, but at this point, that is the limit. I could not get much results but because there is nothing that can be done, I decide to return.

Coming back to sandy beach, there was Pola, confronting the wave, saying [It isn't done so easily...] and looking like wiping the blood (of course there is nothing of that sort there) off the mouth by hand.

I convey, what I saw to Rin, and lie down on the sandy beach.

[Perfectly at the bottom of the sea, isn't it... . Well, what shall we do... I wonder if I have no choice but also bring Marion along]

[Marion?]

[Chief of aquatic tribe, you know. My friend. If it is that child, because marion is capable also of acting underwater, I think it will be fine, but... That child, doesn't appear in front of people...]

(TL: because the gender of Marion is not explicitly said atm, I will use his(her) name as pointer)

Hmm, folding arms, Rin is brooding.

If it aquatic tribe, it is not that as if it has to be that child specifically, I think, but, not appearing before people, how should i put it, not interfering very much with land people, seeming that it is an aquatic tribe policy, it also seems difficult to bring along other people.

[Like that, it is good, that I managed to cooperate with the founding nation of Misumido]

[About that, it was my art of negotiation. Not being a difficult child, having been friends for hundred years, you reach a point where you can also read companion`s way of thinking]

A hundred years... Rin`s story, going through it again, the scale is so enormous I don`t quite get it.

[Well, let`s leave it at that for today. It would be nice if you can come play later. If I hog you to myself for any longer, I will be resented by everyone]

Leaving with saying that, Rin went in Pola`s direction. By everyone ?

And, out of nowhere, came the good smell of roasted meat. Standing up, I look in the windward direction. Over there, before the established big iron plate, in orange bikini and wearing an apron Mika-san and in similar bikini with black and white border wearing an apron Clair-san were energetically showing their skills. Because both of the them are chefs, they sort of managed to become friends.

Next to them, wearing a one-piece with flower pattern, is Aeru-san, passing frozen metallic container to Lindsey. Is it an ice-cream. A dessert is for after meal, isn`t it?

Now and then coming from the [Gate], connected to the mansion, Clair-san`s husband Julio-san was bringing the foodstuff in succession. As usual, he was wearing a straw hat.

To help (them) with anything, I started walking towards everybody, but, I turned scornful eyes to the people who were present on midway.

[What are you doing?]

There were, in this hot weather, wearing deep black dress with white gloves, looking into opera glasses, two people.

[We are doing observation of Suu-sama`s safety]

[Similarly, in case of princess-sama, we are observing her safety]

No way, Isn`t this an overprotection? What is with these brothers. Reimu-san`s master is His Highness The Duke, Lyme-san`s master is me. Our safety is disregarded.

Maa, even if I said it, there is nothing I can do about it, so leaving them alone,

for the sake of satisfying hunger, I start walking.
I`m so hungry.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 63

Hi everyone, greujnik here.

Some news here, before you can go enjoy new chapter. You can scroll past it or you have probably already clicked 'Continue reading', and the page is loading now. Even so, in a little bit of time we have left, I have to warn you that this chapter is kinda unedited, due to our buddies of editing department have their hands full with other series, RL or some other stuff.

So, the point is we would really like some additional help of people capable of working with TA and/or Atlas. You can PM Cyrogen in Skype. His handle is in the banner.

If you managed to read it here before clicking or before the page is updated, my kudos to you. So, without further ado, please enjoy.

UPDATE:

Now, thanks to the kind soul, who answered our request for help, this chapter is now edited. please welcome new Smartphone editor – Super Banana.

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 63: Black Tortoise and Infinite loop

「Now then、what shall I do with it」

Because we frolicked too much yesterday, we will be investigating the ruins today... is what I wanted to say, but I really don't have a slightest idea what to do from here.

「Something that could make me breathe underwater... Or use magic or

something, which keeps the water away」

「Enclose the perimeter of the ruins with

Elsie brings out such a suggestion, but how much have to be sucked out with that way.

「Ano... I have an idea, but...」

Nervously, Lindsey raises her hand and speaks. Oh, this is unusual. The usually passive Lindsey, tries to speak out. There is no mistaking, a good idea came to her mind.

「What? What? If you have a good idea, try to say it, you know」

「No, it is not something like an idea, but. By using Toyua-san`s [Long Sense], how about we try to expand the sense of sight, and... 」

「.....」

...That`s the way. Kuu, why didn`t I think of that? It`s really not good idea to be stupid. After giving Lindsey a ‘thumbs up’, I invoke [Long sense].

The sense of sight is expanding towards the sea, from the entrance of the ruins advancing deeper inside.

「Well? Do you see something? 」

「... It`s too dark, I can`t make out anything...」

「What are you doing, already! 」

Being retorted by Elsie, I fire [Light] in a hurry. I thought that if a ball of light was passed underwater, it would`ve have vanished, but that was not the case. Well, it isn`t of Fire attribute after all.

Before long, on the perimeter of the expanding sense of sight, it started to become bright. Moving the sense of sight together with the ball of light, they are advancing to the stairs.

After descending for a little while, the big hall appeared. In the center there is a stage with a drawn magic formation, it is surrounded by what looks like six lined-up stands. On each of the stands, there are embedded magic stones, red, blue, brown, green, yellow, and purple. The six attributes, which excluded the no-attribute, were shining.

Other than that, there is nothing especially particular in this place. There are

no treasure chests and the like. Markings such as inscriptions, there are also nothing like that. So, it is just that..?

Returning to my normal sense of sight, I convey what I saw to Rin. The Chief of the Fairy Tribe folds her arms, pondering, but before long, she opened her mouth.

「That is most likely a transfer formation.」

「Transfer formation ? 」

「Probably, by activating six attributes, the magic formation in the center connects to somewhere, you know. Like your [Gate] does. 」

Fumu. So it is a transfer device, used for movement. Possibly, in olden days, when the water level was not up to here, it might have been used quite frequently. When it got submerged underwater with the passage of time, it could no longer be used by anyone, is what I think.

「I want to activate it somehow, but... if there's no way to reach it, it can't be helped. I have no magic of any attribute that can help me breathe underwater after all. 」

『Master.』

Notwithstanding Rin, who has stopped pondering, while being held in Yumina's arms, Kohaku called out to me.

「What is it, Kohaku? 」

『Manipulating all that water, one person comes to mind that can resolve Master's troubles.』

Leaving the sandy beach, Rin used magic to draw a big magic formation on the ground near a rocky area.

「You know, normally in summoning magic, you can't summon a specific companion ? 」

『I will mix my spiritual powers with Master's magical powers. When calling in this state, those guys will certainly react, and will, I think, respond to the summoning. 』

Kohaku parried Rin's words smoothly. Apparently, you can summon that way. What an underhanded-like trick.

「Even so, to summon 『Genbu』... Even if that child is a 『Byakko』, it is still

unbelievable. Let alone summoning another companion.」

「My-my, if you worry about this type of thing with Toyua-dono, it would be useless-degozaruyo.」

Yae soothes Rin, who is again grumbling, and they leave to get out of the magic formation.

『I think we can do the summoning, but I don't know what kind of contract condition those guys will seek. Their temperament is not wild, but because they are slightly strange...』

「Say, for a while now, you keep calling them [those guys]. However, isn't it just one animal? 」

『What are you saying, they are the two [Genbu]. Maa, if you try to summon them, you will understand.』

Maa, so it is also like that, isn't it. For now, I will give it a go.

Standing before the magic square, I start concentrating magical power using darkness attribute. In the center of the magic formation a thick fog begins to drift, and soon becomes darker. In that direction, Kohaku who was standing nearby starts to mix my magical power with the fog. More accurately, it seems like this is Kohaku's spiritual power, but I won't care about minor details.

「Oh the one, who rules winter and water, north and high mountains. Answer my voice. Respond to my request, show thy figure.」

From the filling fog, suddenly, an enormous magical power appeared. No, that is also spiritual power. Similar to that time with Kohaku, I sense the wave of an electric-like magic power.

After the fog clears up, there was a gigantic tortoise. Its size is around 4 meters. It was a land tortoise. It has exactly four legs. However, although I call it a tortoise, more accurately it is a monster tortoise. It resembles a monster, like the one I saw in the cinema, with a shell from which a jet sprouts out of and used to fly in the air. Except it had no tusks.

And then, in addition to this monster, there was black serpent twining around. That one is large too. It looked like a giant anaconda with scales shining like a black pearl and gold pupils. Those eyes were turned in my direction and Kohaku's.

『Aara? If it isn't Byakko. It has been a while. Have you been well? 』

『It has been a while, Genbu.』

『N, Mo... Come now, really. It is fine to call me [Gen-chan]. Don't be so cold.』

How carefree. What is with this serpent? This fellow speaks surprisingly familiar. However, his voice is somehow audacious. Transsexual-like...

『Now then, that onii-san over here is..?』

『My master, Mochizuki Touya.』

『Master, you say? 』

Surprised, they looked this way. That meticulous judging look, was pointed at me. I was imagining the grim voice of an ossan or jii-san because of its appearance, but surprisingly, what I heard was a voice more feminine. Somewhat foxy.

『This... human is a master... How you have fallen, Byakko. 』

『Say what you want. Shortly, this gentleman will also become your master. 』

『Nonsense! 』

Kohaku keeps his cool and wards off the Tortoise's provocation. The Tortoise looks at me angrily and the Serpent eyes me curiously. Things like that are troublesome.

『Very well, the one called Touya. To see if you are worthy to make a contract with us, we will have you undergo a test. 』

「It is fine, but what am I to do? 」

『Fight with us. If until sunset you are able to stand your ground in one piece, we will make a contract in acknowledgement of your power. However, if you go out of magic formation, surrender, or lose consciousness, there won't be a contract.』

Meaning it would be my win if I bring you down. Are you thinking that you can't lose? According to Kohaku, their great confidence comes from their superior defense skills.

「So, it's fine if I am able to remain standing until sunset, right? 」

『That is so. It is also fine to evade. If you can continue to evade until sunset, that is. 』

The Tortoise answers while laughing, which sounded like it was mocking me. Ah, now I feel a bit offended.

The size of the magic formation is approximately 20 meters in diameter. Not much room to continuously evade. It is just before noon, so sunset would be in 6~7 hours, wouldn't it? There is a limit on how long you can continue evading. Maa, I guess, the other side will be aiming for that. Sorry, but it won't go that way.

「I got it. Then, let's do this, shall we? 」

「To, Touya-san, will you be okay? 」

I wonder if Yumina is worrying about me. While looking up at me, her seemingly anxious voice came out. How kind. In order to give her a piece of mind, I gently brush her golden head. There is no need to worry about anything.

「It is okay. Maa, I think, I will be able to manage somehow.」

Leaving with that, I step into the magic formation. The Tortoise was still laughing, but, well, it is okay for it to do as it likes.

『You are surprisingly calm, aren't you? 』

『Just for this bravery, I guess I will praise you. Then, come! 』

Going 'gogaaaa!' the Tortoise roars to signal the start of the battle. Well, this guy IS a monster, after all.

Maa, victory goes to the one who makes the first move.

「Slip」

『『Fugyaa ! ? 』』

With a thud, the Serpent and Tortoise falls down producing an earth tremor. With that big body, there won't be any significant damage.

While the effect of the 「Slip」 is in effect, I take out a bullet from the back pouch on my waist and begin to apply magic on it.

「Enchant: Slip」

Now, I invoke another magic, and set up a mechanism on the bullet.

「Program Start /

Invoke condition : Slip effect ends /

Invoke magic: 「Slip」 /

Stop condition: Cancelled by caster /

Program End」

All right. With this, the arrangements are done.

『Kuu! 』

I drive the finished bullet into the ground under the Tortoise's feet, who tries to stand up.

『『Ugyaa ! ? 』』

Swish! And again the Tortoise falls down producing an earth tremor. Each time it tries to stand up, it slips and a grand sound reverberates and shakes the nearby ground with vibrations.

「You.....are you a demon ? 」

Rin turns her scornful gaze in my direction, looking shocked. By her feet, Kohaku was rolling on the ground like crazy while laughing. Looks like it hit the nail. Even Pola is holding her sides and earnestly rolling. Really, how much [Program] is allowing you to do. That is 200 years of crystallization, isn't it?

「When the 「Slip」 effect expires, another 「Slip」 is invoked. When that 「Slip」 expires, there will be another 「Slip」. It is an eternal loop, isn't it? If the magic power supply is cut, the loop would end. 」

Actually, yesterday, when I saw Pola on the beach doing a loop, the idea hit me, and it turned out splendidly. And because the magic recovery rate exceeds the consumption rate, there is no problem.

「Now, all that is left is to wait here until sunset. If I'm not mistaken, we brought a bento, didn't we, Lindsey? 」

「Ah, Yes. We brought them, but...」

Is Lindsey okay? Making that face, she looks at [Genbu], who continues to fall over. I have not violated any rules, you know?

[How do I say this...? I`m feeling pity -degozaru...]

[Touya, being with you for a while now, I kind of understand you, but you really need to learn how to... read the mood]

Somehow, the talk is heavy. But a match is a match, no rules were broken, and if you can win safely, then that is the best, is what I think.

『『Uguuu ! 』』

Thud !

After opening the bento, I stuff my cheeks with Clair-san`s special made sandwich. Delicious. Ham and cheese are the best.

『『Fugyaa ! 』』

Swish !

That vegetable salad is also delicious. The dressing is again superb.

『『Fugyuru ! 』』

Bump !

「Mo... I wish the ground would stop shaking.」

「『『『『 (You are) terrible ! 』』』』」

Am I?



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 64

Hello,

So, once again. Smartphone acquired new editor. Please welcome Super Banana. And btw, the previous chapter is also edited now, thanks to him.

And please enjoy the read:

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 64: Transfer Formation and Sky Garden

『Don't make... fun of me... you, goraaaaa!!』

The black serpent roars louder while rolling around. Its tone is different from before. As I thought, is that guy an Okama?

From the cracked open mouth of the serpent, a water bullet is fired. He did that while tumbling though, so it completely flew in the wrong direction and hit the barrier of the magic formation.

That was dangerous. Everyone else was safe outside the magic formation but if that one hit me that would be bad, wouldn't it? Aiming at the little bit of time being in the air while slipping, this time the tortoise opened its big mouth.

『Eat this! 』

The compressed water flew like a laser. Well, this flew in the wrong direction too. Was it similar to Lindsey's [Aqua Cutter]? That's troubling.

Considering that you'll slip if you move even if it was just a single millimeter and you'll keep slipping, you would never be able to stand still. It would make aiming hard, but there's still a possibility of me getting hit.

「Can't be helped. I will have you fall over some more.」

『『E!?!』』

I take out two bullets from the pouch again, apply enchant and load it into the gun, but this time I fire it directly at the serpent and tortoise instead of the ground.

『Neaaaaaaauuuuu!?!』

『Unyaeaaaaaaaaaa!?!』

The two begin to slip worse than before giving them no time to do ranged attacks. Turning around and around like having been thrown into a washing machine, they keep turning and falling and falling and falling and falling.

「Hey, what on earth are you doing!?!」

「Hm? I only fired acceleration magic at them.」

「『『『『Demon』』』』」

No-attribute magic [Accelerate]. It is a magic which accelerates the body of the caster, but it can also be bestowed on another person. I could also enchant the barrier for an area of effect, but I decided to leave that for now... Uhm, why are you guys looking at me like that?

Except for Kohaku who was rolling with laughter, everyone had a stiff smile.
...I may have overdone it... maybe.

『Uaaa... Uoeeu... turn-, turning, the world is turning around... 』

『Sto-, Stop please... this is very unpleasant... I don't want this anymore... 』

I overdid it. The black serpent fainted with its eyes wide open, and the tortoise has been weeping for a while now.

「Aa, Forgive me somehow. I overdid it. So I apologize.」

I could feel everyone's painful stare on my back. I cancelled [Slip] once Genbu admitted defeat and agreed to do the contract but I struggled to soothe the girls after that.

『Aa, that was a painful experience... The Master whom Byakko recognized, we too accept... 』

While muttering, the serpent is still staggering from dizziness. The tortoise had finally stopped weeping, and firmly turned its eyes in my direction. I apologized again while caressing the tortoise's head. The tortoise casts down its eyes and lowers its body.

『Mochizuki Touya-sama. You are a person worthy of being our master. Please, establish a master-servant contract with us.』

Saying so, the tortoise and serpent both deeply bowed their heads.

「Etto, If I am not mistaken I have to give you names? 』

『That is so. Please choose a lovely name, Goshujin-sama. 』

『For guys like this [Serpent] and [Tortoise] is enough. 』

『Wait, what? You, be silent! Please don't. 』

The serpent menacingly bares its fangs at Kohaku's proposal. The acid is dripping, the acid is dripping!

I was also thinking of [Serpent] and [Tortoise]. That was very dangerous. Names like Hebiko or Kameko are no good, I think...

(TL: Hebiko – snake-child, Kameko – tortoise-child)

Genbu... Black and Water.

「Then, how about Kuroyou and Sango? 」

『Kuroyou ? 』 (TL: means 'obsidian')

『Sango? 』 (TL: means 'coral')

Kohaku is named after a jewel, so it's only appropriate. Those are also reminiscent of black and water. The serpent will be [Kuroyou] while the tortoise will be [Sango].

(TL: Kohaku means 'amber', for those that forgot)

「How about it ? 」

『I will receive the name of [Kuroyou] with pleasure』

『Then, this one will also from now on call thyself [Sango] with gratitude.』

It was good that they liked the names. Summoned beasts who have been given names are able to go out of magic formation. Sluggishly, Sango starts coming out of the magic barrier.

『Wait a minute, Genbu... No, Sango. We are able to manifest constantly due to Master's magical power. However, with that figure, you will only cause trouble for Master. Change your appearance. 』

『... Is that so? 』

『Byakko... It would be better if I became as small as Kohaku-chan? Then in that case... ne! 』

With a pop, Kuroyou and Sango changed their figures change into small ones.

On the black shelled 30 centimeter long tortoise was a regular sized black snake coiled up. They looked normal, but they were drifting in the air.

「You can fly? 」

『In this form we can. But we can't move fast...』

Sango effortlessly swims in the air. It is certainly not fast. Almost just as fast as walking. However, the figure of a land tortoise flying is surreal.

Well, with that size we'd be able to walk with them.

「Nice you meet you, Kuroyou , Sango.」

I gently stroke Kuroyou and Sango's head with my finger who were on my shoulder.

『This Kuroyou , will show its usefulness.』

『I, too, will be helpful, you know.』

Then shall I have you be useful immediately?

『Would it be fine to make you be able to breathe underwater? 』

「Yes, can you do that? 」

『No problem. No one rivals us in terms of defense. 』

Even if he says so, it might still be dangerous. For now only I will try to go and activate all the magic stones. Since it's me, I can activate all attributes by myself. Afterwards I will try to use [Gate] so the others can come.

「If something happens, please come back immediately with [Gate]. 」

While receiving Elsie's worries, I place Kuroyou and Sango on my shoulder, and try to enter the sea with my clothes on. Ooh, it really isn't getting wet. There seems to be a magical barrier separating the water approximately 1 centimeter from my body. This is their ability, isn't it?

Splashing, I went deeper into the sea. Soon the water level reaches to my neck and then finally my whole body is submerged.

However, it's not difficult. I can breathe normally. I don't even feel the unpleasant water pressure either.

「Now then, how strong is this? 」

『Well. If it's a physical attack, not even a blow from a dragon is enough, but if it's magic, it would depend on the opponent's abilities. 』

Kuroyou says, while shaking its head.

『Our barriers are strong, but it has its limits. If a magic was used to erase the barrier itself, even we can do nothing about it.』

I listen to Kuroyou`s explanation, who is close to my ears. Well, you can't have everything, can you?

I keep walking on the bottom of the sea. Aree, that reminds me, is buoyancy also negated? My body isn't floating but if I stroke my hands and kick with my legs I could do it.

While doing that, I saw a group of large stones. In the center was a building with stairs. I use magic for illumination and make my way underground.

Soon I arrived in the big hall with the magic formation. Then I see the six magic stone

stands surrounding the magic formation I saw when I was using [Long Sense].

I approach the one with a red stone, and try to pour the fire attribute magical power on the installed magic stone.

As soon as I did that, the stand with the magic stone starts glowing dimly in red. It activated, I think.

I start activating the other stands in a similar manner one by one. With five lights revived, I pour the magical power on the last stand with the water stone and then the magic formation in the center began to shine quietly.

「With this the transfer formation is activated, right? 」

I timidly try to get up on the magic formation. Nothing is happening. Are ?

Now what? All six stands are shining properly. That should have been everythi... Aa...

Possibly, it's the no-attribute.

Come to think of it, [Gate] is also no-attribute. If this transfer formation is similar to that then...

Standing in the center of magic formation, I send out no-attribute magical power. A burst of bright light suddenly shine from the magic formation, and I am transferred from here.

When I opened my eyes slowly after being dazzled, there was a garden. With flowers blooming all over, small birds flying about, and a narrow canal with flowing water.

Below my feet was a magic formation similar to the one at the bottom of the ocean, but there were no magic stone stands to activate. It seems to be one-way.

『Goshujin-sama.....Where are we, I wonder? 』

「Who knows.....」

After stepping off the magic formation, I look around the garden and see someone walking in my direction. Is that... a girl?

Gradually, the figure becomes clearer. When it does, I quickly avert my eyes!

The jade-green short trimmed hair, the porcelain-white skin, a pair of golden eyes. It was a maiden with a mysterious atmosphere. Her age looks to be around Elsie's and the others, I think. That's good.

A large light pink ribbon on a sleeveless black jacket. White knee-high socks with black enamel shoes. So far so good.

So far so good. So far sooo good!

「Pleased to meet you. I am [Francesca]. I am a control terminal for the [Babylon Sky

Garden].」

Sky Garden? Terminal? I have plenty of questions, but I have to something more important to ask right now!

「Say... Well 」

「Yes. What is it? 」

「Why... under... you not wearing...? 」

I'm averting my eyes, but even with just a glimpse it's obvious that she's definitely not wearing any skirt or pants.

There is only a small white piece of clothing, but that's it... Her pantsu are completely in plain sight.

I don't understand. What the heck is going on here!

... But you have my gratitude!



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 65

Hi, everyone...

This one came out a little bit later than planned. Me being lazy is at fault.

So, enjoy the read...

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 65: Compatible Person and Babylon

「Why?... Do I have to? 」

The girl called Francesca cutely tilts her head. What, is there a rule here that says you can't wear skirts or trousers!? Call out the one responsible for it! Because I will praise him!

However, this situation is not good for my mental health. I have to do something about it.

「Let me see... Francesca, right? 」

「Yes. Please call me Shisuka. 」

I was thinking the nickname for Francesca should have been Fran, but that's not important right now.

「First of all, can you do me a favor and go put on something? Umm, because I'm having trouble where to look... 」

「But, am I not wearing pantsu? 」

You are wearing pantsu! But that's not what I meant!

Kuu... Calm down, calm down. I should think of it as a swimsuit. It is a swimsuit, it is a swimsuit... Peek.

It's not a swimsuit! It's pantsu! Definitely pantsu!

「You just looked, didn't you? 」

「Sorry! 」

I was seen.

「Oh well, if you go that far I will put on something. 」

Out of nowhere, Shisuka takes out a black skirt with white frills and puts it on.
If you had one from the beginning, wear it!

「... You won't do anything? 」

「I won't. And because I won't, please put on something quickly. 」

「It's okay to touch if it's just a little bit, you know? 」

「I'm good! Put it on quickly! 」

I felt like crying. At least I can finally calm down and we can talk since Shisuka is now wearing a skirt. Still, I'm already terribly worn out.

「Well, I have a lot of questions I want to ask, will that be okay? 」

「Yes, by all means. 」

「What on earth is this place? 」

「This is the Babylon [Sky Garden]. Some people call it the [Ocean Paradise]. 」

(TL: the actual term for paradise is [Niraikanai])

(ED: Nirai Kanai is a mythical place in Ryukyuan religion)

Sky Garden? Looking around it certainly is a garden, but it looks more like a botanical garden. When I look up, I can see a glass dome in the sky. Following Shisuka to the end of the garden, I see a glass wall.

Beyond that is a sea of clouds spreading out. There is no mistake. This place is floating in the sky... This is indeed a sky garden.

「What on earth is this place? What is the purpose of this facility? 」

「This [Garden] was built by the professor as a hobby. 」

「Professor? 」

「Professor Regina Babylon. Our creator」

Creator? That's a strange way of putting it. It's as if she said she was built...
could it be!?

『Goshujin-sama. This person is not human. I cannot sense its stream of life. 』
「How... ! 』

Sango confirms it, but the feeling of [As I thought] and the feeling of [It can't be] are still conflicting inside of me.

「I am the control terminal built for the [Garden] by the professor. It has been 5092 years since then. 』

「Five-...!! 』

Notwithstanding that Rin is 612 years old (personal opinion), she would still be 4480 years older!

Or rather, should I say, she is a robot that was built that long ago. Android... Or in this case, would it be gynoid? (TL: fembot)

「Then, is Shisuka a machine? 』

「I'm not entirely a machine. A living body built with magic using magic furnace and the like, a combination of magic life-form and machine... is what I am. 』

Golem, Cyborg, Homunculus – those would be closer, I think. I certainly can't see her as anything but a human being. No matter how I look at her, she is a girl.

「... I can't have children, but I'm capable of the act itself, you know? 』

「I did not hear that! Hey, don't pull up your skirt! 』



Illust. ねこたま。

This child was not programmed with shame! Professor, you fool!

「It's still brand new. 」

「As I said, I did not hear that! 」

(TL: I have no idea, what 「新品デスのに」 means)

(ED: My best guesses include: Untouched. Virgin. Clean. Lol)

Seemingly dissatisfied, Shisuka lowers her skirt. I felt like I somehow have come to understand the character of the professor who created her. A weirdo.

『She is still a child, one who doesn't understand much, isn't she. 』

Kuroyou, while shaking its head, mutters so and looks at Shisuka. I also think so.

「Still, to keep operating for more than 5000 years... Not just Shisuka but this [Sky Garden] as well still hasn't deteriorated, did it not break, ever? 」

「This [Garden] is strengthened with magic. I was in sleep mode for the sake of maintenance for over 5000 years, and was to remain on standby unless there was an emergency. The management of the [Garden] was automatic. 」

... Wait a minute. If Shisuka is operating now, does that mean there's an emergency? Asking Shisuka that, she slightly nods.

「Speaking of emergencies, this is the emergency. There is a guest after 4907 years. Which reminds me, your name? 」

「Oh, Touya. Mochizuki Touya」

「Touya-sama. You are appropriately recognized as a compatible person. From now on, the airframe number 23, an individual named [Francesca], is transferred to you. Please treat me well for a long time. 」

「Ha? 」

What is a compatible person? No, other than that, what is this about a transfer? Shisuka points towards the magic formation I came out from and starts to explain.

「That transfer formation cannot be activated by normal people. Because that cannot be activated by multiple people. In other words, that transfer formation can only be activated by someone who possesses all the attributes... Similar to

the professor's special characteristic. 」

The professor who manufactured Shisuka also possessed all the attributes, didn't she. That was also more than 5000 years ago. In the first place, you cannot come here unless you have that characteristic, it seems.

「And the professor decided before dying to entrust us left behind to the compatible person, who comes out from transfer formation. It has already been 4907 years since then. 」

「So a compatible person, is someone who possesses all the attributes... 」

「? You are wrong, you know? 」

「Eh? I am? 」

It is readily denied. So having all the attributes is not the condition to be a compatible person, is it? Then what on earth is the condition to be called a compatible person, I wonder?

「Since I was told to cover myself when Touya-sama saw my pantsu, you are compatible person. 」

「Really?! What kind of compatibility is that?! I don't understand! 」

「That is important, you know? Should Touya-sama lose to his desire and have assaulted me, then you would have been thrown on the ground. Also aside from that, if my pantsu appearance was left as it was, that would also qualify you as incompatible person and you would be politely requested to go back to the ground. 」

(TL: the ground as in below the sky garden, not the one on which they currently stand)

Eh, seriously? That pantsu exposure had such significance? That is extremely suspicious.

「We and Babylon were to be entrusted to someone who was kind and considerate towards others, and so the professor thought of this kind of test. 」

「Uh huh, the professor is weird. 」

「I can't deny that. 」

You don't deny it. As I thought, weird.

「We were told that the final judgement would be left to our individual discretion. Instead of a ladies' man who is excessively tender and experienced

towards women, the ideal person would have self-control while still be interested in peeking, a taciturn person who pretends not to have an interest was preferable. 」

It appears that the compatible person is selected based on those criteria... Or rather, what is with being a taciturn person! How rude! Do not be tricked with things like safety!

「With that, I have become your possession. Please treat me well from now on, Master. 」

「Ha... 」

I have a feeling I was just dragged into some frightful troubles. Even having not met the professor, a deceitful face comes to mind.

For the time being, I will bring everyone here. It would be better to discuss this once. After talking to Shisuka, I open the [Gate] towards the ground.

「Sky Garden... right. It's possible that this is a legacy of the Ancient Civilization Paruteno. 」

While looking around the vicinity, Rin indulged in deep emotions.

Ancient civilization Paruteno. A super-civilization that brought forth various magics, and tools, that implemented them, the artifacts.

The Babylon is also one of the legacies that that civilization created, so it can be called an artifact by itself. If that is so, Shisuka may also be an artifact.

Everyone is looking around the garden. When I asked Shisuka, she said the Garden consists of 4 Paruteno dome segments... First of all, I don't know the extent of a Paruteno dome. At any rate, it is certainly big.

Since there is also a botanical garden-like area, a water fountain, stepping stones, flower beds, ponds and the like, it is a garden which any person into gardening would jump at.

Because it is a garden which you can appreciate while walking in, I somehow understand why everyone is getting carried away. Julio would be delighted if he saw this.

In a corner of the garden was a pavilion, which was a resting place near the

pond, Me, Rin, and Shisuka were relaxing.

「And so, is the thing Rin was trying to obtain here? 」

「Who knows. I thought that I would be able to discover some ancient magic, but I managed to find something more. 」

Indeed, it's even possible to say that this Babylon itself is a crystallization of an ancient magic. A Garden which was extremely unlikely to last for more than 5000 years, flowers that do not wilt, a barrier to turn invisible to the enemy, I probably won't know what kind of ancient magic was used, because those things are truly wondrous.

The person called Regina Babylon, the creator of all this was no doubt a genius, I think. However, she is a pervert, who forced this child to expose her pantsu to reveal my character.

「Shisuka, is there anything else aside from this garden? 」

「No, there is nothing. It is just a private garden, which merely drifts in the sky-gozaimasu, different from the others. There are no treasures, no weapons. It is just a lovely garden, floating in the sky-gozaimasu 」

「I disagree, you could say that this in itself is similar to a treasure. 」

「Arigato-gozaimasu. However, you are already the master of Babylon [Sky Garden]-gozaimasu. 」

What? What do you mean?

「I am the one who manages and controls this Babylon-gozaimasu. And I am Master's possession. My Babylon is also Master's. 」

「..... Is that so?」

「It is so-gozaimasu. It is dowry-gozaimasu. 」

A huge dowry that is. Aside from that, I do not have any intentions of taking a bride. That sort of thing alone will cause some troubles.

「Hey, Shisuka. There is something I was somewhat anxious about. You said earlier “it is just a private garden, which merely drifts in the sky, [different from the others]”. What did you mean by that? 」

Rin gives Shisuka a sharp look. Now that you mention it... In [different from the others], what does [others] mean?

「What I meant was Babylon is drifting in the sky dispersed in several areas. In addition to the [Garden] I manage, there are also the [Laboratory], [Hangar], and the [Library] which are controlled and managed by my sisters. It is collectively known as [Babylon]. 」

... What?



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 66

Evening, everybody...

First, some news. I kinda screwed up with the name of one of MC's pets: the serpent. His name is Kuroyou, not Kokuyou. Will fix that a bit later. Also, it seems that Julio-san (and lots of other people) who was on beach, was not invited to the garden, so the text concerning him in previous chapter will be fixed.

This was brought to you by:

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Enjoy the read...

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 66: A Kiss, and then A Kiss

「In other words, the island floating in the sky called [Babylon] was built more than 5000 years ago by your creator, Professor Regina Babylon. Now it is drifting about in the skies throughout the world after becoming scattered? 」

「That is right-gozaimasu. 」

Rin asks Shisuka for confirmation. The scale is too large and I don't quite get it. Everyone who was strolling in the garden gathered in the pavilion and listened to Shisuka's story.

「If there was such a thing floating in the sky, there should have been a commotion. 」

Elsie states a plausible opinion.

「Babylon cannot be seen from the outside because of the magic barrier surrounding it. Because of that, it is almost impossible to confirm its existence

from the ground. 』

(TL: again, the ground as in below)

So that's how it is. Ancient genius (pervert) professor, freely using every single ancient magic, gave Babylon the perfect stealth.

The only way to discover it, is to pass through the transfer formation. However to use it you must have the same all-attribute trait as the professor.

「And so, how many floating islands like this exist in the world-degozaru? 』

「Including my [Garden], there's the [Library], [Laboratory], [Hangar], [Tower], [Rampart], [Workshop], [Alchemy Shop], and [Warehouse] totaling 9 in earlier days, but now I don't know how many are left 』

(ED: Is the rampart actually an island itself? Does that mean the islands combine like jigsaw puzzles and the rampart is a circular island with a hole in the middle? That would actually be cool)

9 more are floating in the sky?! No, much less in the entire world? It seems that in terms of size the [Garden] is the biggest. That professor was truly amazing... though a pervert.

「As for me, that [Library] seems captivating. It might be packed full of various information about ancient civilization. 』

Rin nearby is expressing a daring smile, but I wonder about that. It IS that professor's library. Won't it be packed with mountains of ero-books? Too suspicious. Also about the [Warehouse] and the like... It would be really bad if it were also packed with ero-items.

「... What about contacting the other floating islands, can you? 』

Lindsey timidly asks Shisuka. Still fearful of strangers... Well, the other party is not [human] however.

(TL: pun on 人見知り where 人 means human)

Certainly if there are people similar to Shisuka who respectively serves as a control terminal, it should be quick to just get in touch with them.

「Unfortunately, the link with the other sisters is currently severed. Because the level of the barrier was set too high, no communication magic is allowed. And unless Master permits it, it won't be lowered. 』

「Link...? Moreover, what is Master? 』

Yumina tilts her head and asks Shisuka. Does she not understand link and the other words? While if it were proper nouns like [Glass] and [Knife], English words can be understood to some extent through daily use in conversations. Are technical-like terms not common in the world?

「The Link means [Link, Connection]. Master means [Beloved Husband-sama] 」
「Do not teach them incorrect facts. Master means [Master] or [Boss], right? 」

This fellow, she interprets [Master] = [Beloved Husband-sama], making a convenient explanation. Despite being a robot-child (not really), she jokes around too much. This is Professor Regina Babylon's fault, too.

Which reminds me, Regina is a woman, right? A type you don't want to be acquainted with very much...

「... What do you mean by Master? 」

Lindsey narrows her eyebrows and demands an explanation. Wait, why am I being criticized?

「After my pantsu was seen by Touya-sama, I have decided to devote to him my body and heart. Therefore, he became my Master, my Goshujin-sama. 」
「Wooo!! This explanation is not enough!! 」

With a snap, the air freezes. With the exception of Rin and Kohaku, Sango and Kuroyou, everyone's eyes are turned towards me, but I can't sense the warmth in them.

Relaxedly, Lindsey stood before me, who was sitting on a chair, and looked down on me with her arms crossed. Eyes emitting the shine of absolute zero. Eh, who is this, this person? Where is the reserved, docile Lindsey?

(TL: [yandere #1](#)

(ED: Wouldn't this be more accurate? [yandere #2](#) */

「... Touya-san. 」

「Ha, Hai? 」

「Seiza」

Lindsey-sama has gotten mad. Because she is usually quiet, the intensity this time makes it difficult to defy her more than anyone else. I decided to obediently sit on the ground.

「... Despite seeing ours from before, you did it again. Do you really like pantsu that much? 」

「No, the thing earlier was an accident, it was completely visible, or rather I should say... 」

「... And this time it was intentional, right? 」

No no, this wasn't intentional either, there was no way to prevent that, I think. It was displayed. Eh, am I the one at fault?

「What is with that, were you not satisfied yesterday with our swimsuit figures? You saw them clearly, did you not? 」

「No, that is... 」

「I also tried my best and wore a matching bikini with Onee-chan, but was it no good? As I thought, swimsuits and underwear are different, is that how it is? 」

Hey, that is scary! Lindsey-san turned the other way and started grumbling! The other 3 people also drew back a little bit, didn't they?

「With this flow should I also show my pantsu, I wonder? 」

「Excuse me, just be silent for a little while」

Rin is floating an evil smile with a broad grin. She is fully enjoying this, isn't she! However, why do I have to be condemned like this?

「You're making that face that says you don't understand why she is angry 」

I'm startled by Rin's words as if she read my mind. Are you an Esper! Or is it a no-attribute magic!? Please give that to me!!

「Let's leave it at that. If you blame him more than that, you girls should also clearly be precise with your standpoint with him. At least you should stand as equal with the princess, right?」

「... ... Yes」

Lindsey nodded slightly and withdrew at Rin's words.

? What does that mean? Elsie while bitterly smiling, is clapping on Lindsey's shoulder. I don't understand it well, but was I saved?

「To lower the level of the barrier obstructing communications, Touya's order, who is the master, is necessary. However, Touya is Master only of the [Sky Garden], nothing else. Unless the other side also lowers their barrier level and

sends something back, they cannot be discovered」

「It is as described」

In order to return to the previous discussion, Shisuka responded to Rin's words.

I tried to look up [Babylon] in the smartphone map application, but there was no hit. Even the [Garden] where we are now also doesn't have a hit. I think that [Search] is being obstructed.

「Drifting for such a long time, did you not encounter the others? 」

「It happened twice. 3,028 years ago and 985 years ago. The first encounter was with the [Library], the second one with the [Warehouse]」

It seems like in accordance with Yumina pointing it out, a few encounters have occurred. But even so, because it is a thousand years..... . By no means do we intend to wait for such an encounter that long.

「In the end, to discover the other [Babylons], we have no choice but to search for every transfer formation. 」

Rin mutters while sighing. Do you still want to look for it? Although I'm not really interested.

「By the way, do you know where the other transfer formations are? 」

「I don't know. In the first place, I probably don't know from what place Master and others came here. By the way, where is transfer formation of this [Garden]? 」

「In the south of Ishen, in the sea」

「Ishen? It is a name of a land which I don't remember」

Aah, is that so. 5000 years ago Ishen was not founded yet?

In any case, it seems that Shisuka doesn't know where the transfer formations for the other islands are. Taking that into account, won't it be difficult to search for them?

This time it was in the sea, but it would be unusual if the others were to remain safely for 5,000 years, won't it... However, there is a possibility that some parts of the ruins are still there.

「To begin with, why were the ruins dispersed like this-degozaru... If they are scattered throughout the world, collecting them in one place would be almost

impossible... 』

「I don't know why professor divided the [Babylon]. I didn't hear anything about this」

There had to be some reason to divide it, I think. I don't think it's mere harassment.

With this though, the professor's credibility keeps falling. Arbitrarily treating the deceased person as eccentric who I have not even met is discourteous, isn't it.

「And Touya. What will you do with this child? 』

「Even if you ask me what to do... 』

Being called out by Elsie, I become worried. She was in this place by herself for more than 5000 years. Though I feel sorry for her, but.....

「Shisuka, what do you want to do? 』

「I think I want to be together with Master. From morning till night. From bath to bed. 』

Staggering anxiety came about. Forgetting about it as if it did not happened is not a correct decision, isn't it. Somehow, Lindsey-san started grumbling again.

「Wait... Won't leaving [Sky Garden] be bad? If anything happens in the absence of the manager it will be troubling, I think」

「Don't worry about that. If anything happens to the [Sky Garden], I will know it immediately. In me, there is an ability to transfer to [Garden]. Since the automatic management of [Garden] is enough, there won't be any problems」

Ah, that is how it is.... The retreat is cut off. I already have no choice but to take care of her, do I?

「Concerning [Sky Garden], I want to finish its master registration. I am already Master's possession, but [Garden] has to become Master's possession precisely. 』

「Registration? What are you going to do? 』

「Please excuse me for a bit」

Saying so, Shisuka comes around before me who is sitting on the chair. And then, drawing with both hands my face towards hers, she brought our lips together as if it was a trifling matter.

「Fumu !! ???」
「「「「Aaaaaa————ツ ! ! ! ! 」」」」

A quartet of screams is heard. But without paying attention to it, with a smile Shisuka's tongue penetrated my lips. Hey hey hey hey! What has gotten into her!? I demand an explanation!

Not long after my lips are separated, I realize that I have been kissed.

(TL: this guy is an Einstein)

「Fu, Fua!? 」

The stupid voice leaks out. Although it could not be helped, it was my first time! Snatched. Snatched away completely...

「Registration complete. Master's gene memorization is finished. From now on the ownership of [Sky Garden] is transferred to my Master Mochizuki Touya. 」

「Wait a minute, what are you doing!! 」

Yumina approaches Shisuka. Raising her small hands over her head, she expressed her anger with her whole body with grinding noise.

「All of sudden, you, ki-, ki-, kissed him! Even though I haven't done that yet! Even though I haven't done that yet!! 」

Why did she say that twice? I don't quite understand whether she is being angry or she is panicking with her face becoming red. I think that she looks a bit cute, but what should I do?

「It is because I thought it was the most efficient way to collect the gene. I can't have children, but that method probably would have various problems」

「Chi-, Children!? 」

(ED: Registration by snu-snu)

Yumina's face became even more red. It might just be my imagination, but it looks like there's steam rising. Interrupting my field of vision, someone stood up before my eyes. I look up to see Lindsey's figure with hands on her hips and grim face glaring this way.

Ah, that's a bad sign. Halfheartedly, I've come to understand. Resigning myself, I closed my eyes.

「... Touya-san 」
「... H-, hai! 」
「I, I like Touya-san. 」

Eh?
Opening my eyes at those sudden words, when I look up at the girl once more, Lindsey is standing with her face dyed brightly red similar to Yumina’s face. And then closing her eyes as if reaching a decision, she forcefully pressed her own lips on mine.
Different from that time with Shisuka, it was a forced-like kiss with a lack of experience.

「mMugu !?」
「「「AAaAAAaA————ツ ! ! ! ! 」」」

The scream of trio lacking one voice from earlier, echoed in the [Sky Garden].



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 67

What a fine day for the new chapter.

So... Before you enjoy reading the things MC does, which most of the typical anime blockheads don't have the guts to do, or simply because they are blockheads, there is some news.

Next week there won't be new chapter. Super has some RL stuff to do, and I will be too busy playing the new DOOM. So, on that note, here is the proposition from yours truly (I hope Super will forgive me and support me in that).

If, by let's say 16 May 2016 (UTC time, midnight), this chapter gets 256 posts (I like binary, I can't lie), we will do 3 chapters by 28 May 2016 (hope SH guys won't count that as plagiarism).

As usual, no spam, no flooding, no cursing and please be supportive of one another.

Enjoy the read:

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 67: Wife's Anger and the Second Person

After Lindsey's confession. We took Shisuka with us to the mansion after that without clearing things up.

With my mind panicking, I entrusted Shisuka to Lime-san, hastily went back to my room, and collapsed on the bed holding my head in my arms. What the heck is going on?

Lindsey likes me? Is it not a 'Like' kind, but 'Love' kind of thing?

(TL: as we all know, japanese 好き carries a big emotional specter, ranging from

child-like love to mature love. Thus MC not sure what kind it is...)

Ununuu..... . Argh, should I not worry about it?

Lindsey is certainly cute. She is a graceful, quiet girl considerate of others. Though a little shy in front of strangers, she is a hard-working person. If I make her my girlfriend, she'd be the perfect woman, I think.

But, tentatively, I am Yumina's fiancé.

Speaking about Yumina, she is cute, her age does not match her composure, and she's dependable. Lately I've been occasionally surprised of her display of behavior befitting her age. Is this 'gap-moe'? Hm? Despite being appropriate, it is a gap?

Aaah, what should I do...

While burying my face in my pillow and sighing, knock-knock, I heard a knocking sound on the room's door.

「Touya-san, it is Yumina... 」

「Eh!? 」

Opening the door Yumina was standing there wearing casual clothes. For some reason, it feels awkward. No, I don't mean anything particularly bad. Is this the feeling of a wife exposing her husband's affair? No, before being a wife, we're not even married so there wouldn't be an affair!

After Yumina entered, she sat down on the sofa placed in the middle of the room. I casually sit down in front of her, but for some reason my glance keeps swimming around. I wonder if it is because I feel guilty.

Ji—っ.....。

Ji——っ.....。

Ji————っ.....。

Ji—————っ.....。

Uu. It has been a while since the last gaze attack of the heterochromic eyes. It is mentally intense, you know...

「Touya-san」

「Ha, Hai」

「I, I am angry, you know? 」

No, saying such a thing... Even as a joke, from Yumina's standpoint as a fiancée, me being confessed to by the other girls is by no means amusing, I think.

Before my eyes her brows furrow and her cheeks swell, which is kind of cute but in this situation it by no means can be softened without reason.

「Even though I have not been kissed yet, for it to be snatched away earlier by two people! 」

「That was...!? 」

In a sense that may be so. However! That's already been done, and I didn't do it! But I don't want to sound like I'm making excuses.

「Are you not angry about Lindsey's confession? 」

「What do you mean? If you take a look at Lindsey-san, you will somewhat understand that she likes Touya-san」

Excuse me, even if I looked at her I did not know that... I'm feeling a bit overwhelmed.

「On this occasion I would like to say in advance, I won't have any complaints if Touya-san has ten or twenty mistresses unless you those girls unhappy. I believe that to be a measure of a man's dependability」

... Is that so? It is said that polygamy is not unusual in this world but as far as permission goes, it is still scary...

「However! Ho-we-ver! Despite me being the legal wife, I have yet to do it and you are too careless about being kissed! You are full of openings! Please defend it! Please completely defend it!」

「Well, but」

「Excuses are prohibited!」

「Hai...」

I think her getting angry at this point may be different, but it seems that it is quite considerably important for her for some reason.

「Then, for example, had Yumina done it earlier, would it have been a

problem?」

「Although I would still somewhat burn with jealousy a little bit. But it won't be no good. If you take care of me properly」

I wonder if this child is really 12 years old. She might be overdoing it with the farsightedness. Or she might not like me to that extent...

「..... Just now you were thinking of something rude, weren't you? 」
「U」

I wonder why the only women around me are those with such a sharp perception. Yumina determinedly came around the table and sat down facing me on the sofa I was sitting on.

「Touya-san. I have resolved myself to live with you as husband and wife. It is because I love you. And because I love you to such extent that I won't lose even to Lindsey-san. That much, you should not doubt. 」

「... Forgive me. 」

Meekly, apologetic words came out. To doubt her that much would be rude to her feelings. Because she is better than me who is bad at making decisions.

「... Really, forgive me」

「... If you hold me close and give me a kiss I will forgive you」

Hey! That is too high a degree of difficulty, Yumina-san!

But still, the atmosphere does not allow me to escape from this situation. Nervously reaching my hand out to her shoulder, I draw her small body close. I tightly hugged her, and moved her head close at the chin. Her tender body and the sweet aroma of her hair made my heart beat fast.

Aa-well, I guess I have no choice but to recognize them, my own feelings.

Yumina raised her small body from inside of my arms, turned to face me and quietly closed her eyes. They are closed! Is it impossible to escape anymore!? I can't, you know!! I get it already!!

Resolving myself, I kiss Yumina's small lips. Just lightly touching them, it is a modest kiss. When we part our lips, she opened her eyes, smiled radiantly, and strongly clung to me once again.

「Ehehe. I have received it! The first to receive a kiss from Touya-san is me! isn't that right!? 」

「Eh? Aa... is that so, is that how it is... 」

Certainly, I have received it twice, but, for the first time I did it myself... Is it possible that that was the objective!? I have a feeling that somehow it was all calculated, but it's scary so I won't think too deeply about it.

What about the world where a 16-year-old man kisses a 12-year-old girl... I don't know in this world but if in the previous world, a senior high schooler guy kissing a sixth grade girl... It smells of crime, absolutely. Talking about age, it's only a 4 year difference.

「What does Touya-san think of Lindsey-san?」

「What I think... I think she's cute, I was honestly happy of her confession, you know. However, despite not being able to come to the decision about Yumina yet, when I think about Lindsey, I don't know what the best thing to do is. It's a miserable story」

「If you had to say, do you like or dislike her?」

「Of course, I like her. That's for certain. She's important to me, you know」

In my arms, Yumina laughs with a sneer. What? What is this "just as planned"-like laughter?

「That is how it is, Lindsey-san」

「Eh!? 」

Yumina turns to the corner of the room and calls out to someone. Then Lindsey's figure emerged, face dimly red-hot and looking down. Hey, what is the meaning of this?

「I requested Rin-san to cast the transparency magic. I had to do it this way, because it looked like Lindsey-san also was not convinced」

「Invisible」was it! By any chance she was in the room all along!? If I assume so then the entire conversation earlier was also heard... Uwa, how embarrassing!

「Touya-san, you are evil, you know? Not giving any answer, you completely secluded yourself in your room. Because she thought you disliked her Lindsey kept crying all this time. A bit longer and Elsie would come here and hit you」

「Aa... about that, I'm sorry」

Is that so, I didn't even think to consider that. I'm useless, really.

「Th-, that-, that time, I'm sorry. When I saw Shisuka's kiss, not wanting to lose, I realized... I didn't consider it, to do such a thing... Without also considering Touya-san's feeling, please forgive me」

I approached Lindsey who was tightly grasping her skirt and shedding large teardrops, and gently took her hand.

「A.....」

「Although I think I was heard earlier, I do not dislike Lindsey. I think that you are cute, I think I like you. Though I don't know what to do, I think of you as important」

「Touya-san.....」

Lindsey gave me a little smile. Yeah, as I thought, this girl looks way better when smiling. For making her cry like that, me getting hit by Elsie is something I can't complain about.

「Having understood each other feelings, how about it. That is, will you take Lindsey-san too as your bride? 」

「Eh!? 」

Yumina just proposed the unthinkable without any hesitation. Lindsey.... As a bride, you say? When I look in Lindsey's direction, she is once again restlessly looking down with her face bright red.

「For royalty, nobles or wealthy merchants, taking two, three or more spouses is normal. After that, it's all about Touya-san's dependability, you know. Nobody will complain as long as we are supported properly. Does Lindsey-san have any problem? 」

「I-, I also, Touya-san's bride, want to become... 」

Are you serious? No, even though I am glad, apart from it, earlier various anxieties are drawing near.

「... Is it no good? 」

Lindsey's face looks like it will burst into tears any minute. No, as I thought I

want this girl to keep having that smiling face from before. I cannot let her cry. Right, it has already come to that, I think!

「Becoming like a second wife, Lindsey, are you okay with that?」
「... I think that I can get along well with Yumina. Coming to love the same person, if we can both become happy, then it won't be bad」
「... I understand. If Yumina and Lindsey say that it is okay. I will make sure your wishes come true」

Just as a smile spilled out from Lindsey's face, she strongly embraced me. When the usually obedient Lindsey does something like that, it honestly completely bewilders me. After Yumina stood up, in a similar manner she jumped at us. Hey, this situation is somehow embarrassing!

「With this, Lindsey-san will also be a fiancée together with me」

Yumina says it delightfully while smiling. Looking at Lindsey, her face is red once again, but at every word she nodded happily.

It is already late at night. Once I told both of them to return to their rooms, I was pressed for a goodnight kiss. As one would expect I still did not have that much courage yet, but somehow, they forgave me in exchange for a kiss on their foreheads (which still felt strange). Yumina was delighted while Lindsey looked embarrassed.

I gave a long sigh when I was alone in the room. Too many various things happened today. I want to sort out my feelings. Once again, I fall down on the bed.

First of all, what should I do... More or less, there's money if it's just to support two people, there is also a house. Aren't there any problems? Aah, I also have to go greet Lindsey's parents...

After that all that left is my resolution, I think. Resolution to spend my whole life with these two people. I have to think positive as much as possible. I want to make both of them happy and... well...

While i was thinking about such things, I fell asleep.

DOBAN! At the sound of knocking at the door as if it was breaking, I sprang up unintentionally. What what!?

In my room it was already bright, the morning has come. When I looked around the vicinity while still half-asleep, basking in the morning sun was a silhouette looking down on me with arms crossed beside the bed.

「We have something to talk about for a bit」

Standing there was the older sister, whose face looked like two peas in a pod with the girl who said that she would become my bride yesterday.

Illuminated by the morning sun, on the waist the gauntlets vividly shine.

Uhm, somehow I have a bad feeling about this. By any chance am I in a pinch this morning?



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 68

So... two weeks gone by, heh....

Despite all the double-posting, multi-posting, spam and *etc. etc. etc.* you have managed to fill the quota. So, I will hold my end of the bargain (though right now is already 29th, but let's not mind the small details).

Next chapter will be up in a few minutes. But your comments are still welcome.

Here the next chapter:

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 68: The Duel for Some Reason, and Magic Prohibition

The place Elsie brought me to was the Kingdom Army's third training field. In this place, which Elsie and General Leon use often for training, she, who should be an outsider, has a free pass for being well known. Thanks to that we were able to go in.

Because it is still early in the morning, there are no people practicing. Nothing could be heard nearby but the chirping of the bird, it is dead silent here.

Being led by Elsie, when we set foot on the training grounds, someone was seen sitting in the middle of it.

「Yae? What were you doing in this place? 」

「... I was waiting for Touya-dono -degozatta. 」

Having placed the katana in front of herself, sitting in seiza stance as if meditating on the ground, Yae slowly opened her eyes, took katana in her hand and stood up.

The atmosphere differs from the usual one somehow.

「... You have made Lindsey your bride, haven't you? 」

「Ah... Hai, It has become like that... 」

Turning around, Elsie's gaze pierces through me. This again... I had a similar experience yesterday too... Well, because it is her younger sister, it can't be helped that she has become serious.

「And, in other words you will become my brother-in-law, right? 」

「Ah... from now on please treat me well. 」

Speaking of which, it will be like that isn't it. Elsie becoming my sister-in-law... Somehow that's not her point.

「What do you think of Lindsey? Do you really like her? 」

「... To be frank, I don't have much confidence in that area yet. I don't think that I can go as far as saying 'I Love You'. Same with Yumina. However, I certainly like her, and wanting to cherish her is definitely true. 」

「Has she accepted that? 」

「Aah 」

Fuu, Elsie sighs. I wonder if it's a shock. While briskly scratching her head, she keeps kicking the ground with her tiptoe out of irritation. How frightening!

「From olden times that girl, when such scenes happened, you know..... Usually, she is nervously scared and yet, at critical times she is bold. We are completely opposite in that, you know」

「I too am similar in that manner -degozaru. A character, which if there is no chance, does not have determination-degozaru」

Excuse me, what kind of talk is this?

Elsie equipped the gauntlets hanging on her waist on both hands and started to bang noisily her fists. Yae too wears a katana held in her hand to her side's obi and begins to check her position.

「Touya. After this, we will have you fight with us. 」

「Haa!? 」

「If you win, we won't say anything about the matter with Lindsey. But if we win, you will have to listen to one thing we say」

Hey, what does that mean? How did we come to this!? Indeed isn't this some

kind of punishment!? Before me who doesn't understand, Yae smoothly unsheathes her katana.

「This katana was borrowed from viscount Soderick, its edge is removed-degozaru. You won't die if you are cut-degozaru, but because it can break bones, will you please be careful? 」

Thank you so much for the information that does not relieve me at all!

「The edge on Touya's Brunhild will have to be removed with [Modeling] too, won't it」

「No, before that! Why do I have to fight against two people!? 」

「Well, because this way is necessary-degozaru. For us. 」

I have no idea what you are talking about, but it appears that you also don't seem like you will stop. Can't be helped, to lose appropriately...

「If you don't do it seriously, I won't allow it my entire life. Lindsey too won't recognize it. I cannot afford to hand over an important younger sister to such a halfhearted man」

U. The nail was struck... It appears that my shallow thinking and the like was predicted somehow or another.

Reluctantly, in accordance with what was said, I remove the edge on Brunhild with [Modelling].

Since it has come down to this it can't be helped, the moment it begins, with [Slip]...

「Ah, and you can't use magic. Since I also won't use [Boost]」

That why I said, why can you read my thoughts!? Girls are scary!!

The gun is also loaded with nothing but the normal rubber bullets. And only the reload effect has been permitted.

「Well then, are you ready? 」

Because it is scary to ask what sort of readiness it is, I kept it only to a small nod.

In the next moment, Yae and Elsie split to left and right, looking to surround

me and came towards me. All of sudden it became a pincer attack!

「Blade Mode! 」

I extended Brunhild's blade and when it became a long sword, I started running in Yae's direction. If it is Yae's katana, I can ward it off but I can't do that with Elsie's fists.

Crossing swords with Yae, and without changing my momentum I slip through to her side. Turning around and pulling up the New Model Army with my left hand, I fired all the bullets consecutively.

The moment I thought that all bullets have captured Yae, Elsie leaps out in front of her and holds out her left hand on which the emerald green gauntlet is shining before her eyes.

Then, all the bullets strayed away from the girls and have completely flung in wrong directions.

「Any missiles, with the exception of magic ones, are ineffective against me, you know」

That's how it was! That emerald green gauntlet averts physical long range attacks due to the wind attribute magic bestowed on it!

「Gun Mode! Reload! 」

But still, when I think it will become a constraint, I fire away the guns with both hands, spread the barrage (although it is only 12 shots) and retreat backwards.

However, in face of that Elsie charged towards the rain of bullets, while averting them with the gauntlet on her left hand, and continued shortening the distance.

「Blade Mode! 」

While dodging sideways Elsie's roaring right straight (punch), I sweep sideways with Brunhild, which I once again made into long sword. This time Elsie dodges it, in this gap I took some distance and tried to regain my posture.

「You are naive-degozaru! 」

From behind Elsie, Yae's sharp thrust is released. Wait a minute! Even if you

said that the edge is removed, it will still pierce, won't it!

I somehow dodge a point of the sword coming close to my shoulder and sweep at Yae's feet, who passed by me.

「Kuu!? 」

「Reload! 」

I point the muzzle of the New Model Army in my left hand, aiming at Yae who fell down.

However, because Elsie threw a kick before I could pull the trigger, I had no choice but to jump back to avoid it.

Good grief, isn't this absolutely disadvantageous for me!? From the normal point of view, isn't it strange to fight two-to-one! Furthermore, magic is also prohibited!

Yae, after standing up, takes out the [wakizashi](#) from the waist and prepares the two katanas. What?

Yae starts running towards me in low posture and does a reverse raising slash with the katana in her right hand. I dodge it in somehow with a backstep, or so I thought, this time the wakizashi in her left hand came flying, aimed at me. (tl: 逆袈裟 aka 'reverse raising slash (from lower right side to upper left side)', <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ks1S8dMBOpg>) Wooooah!? Is it normal to throw it!? Wasn't katana the soul of the samurai!? Or is it because it is a wakizashi, which doesn't count?

Twisting the back, I was just barely able to dodge it but that was dangerous! I was grazed, actually!

Before Yae, who threw her wakizashi, rearranged her stance, I drive into her all the bullets from both hands. At this distance, you won't be able to avoid them!

「Guu!! 」

Yae crumbles down after receiving the rubber bullets. Still she makes a horizontal sweeping strike with her katana, but I avoided it, lightly jumping back.

However, Elsie was lying in wait earlier over there. It is bad, she is too close! Ready the gun, aiming, and shooting, but her fist was faster!

A single blow with all her might came from Elsie's right hand. Kuu, if it comes to that, it is sink or swim...!

While averting my body, dodging this fist with paper-thin difference, and releasing the gun in my left hand, I catch Elsie's right hand which blew past me. With this momentum, in order to floor her I turn my back to her body, and placing my right elbow into the her armpit, I threw her in one go.

「Naa!? 」

With the small scream I heard over my shoulder, I threw Elsie to the ground. Seoi Nage or something, since I learned this in school, my body seemed to remember it.

(Ed: [Seoi Nage](#))

「Gufuu.... ! 」

It seems that I wasn't able to inflict enough damage with my incomplete shoulder throw. Elsie quickly raises her body and tries to stand up.

However, I was able to point Brunhild's muzzle, having switched it to Gun Mode, towards her faster than she managed to do it. If it is at this distance, you also won't be able to dodge it, I think. Hold up.

「Reload. It is my win. 」

「... Why are you not shooting? 」

「If you recognize your defeat, I'd want to stop with this. 」

Honestly, I feel hesitant at shooting a friend. I must apologize to Yae as well later.

「You are naive. How can you protect Lindsey and the others like that? 」

「... Because I'm like that, can't be helped. 」

「Oh well. Because you are like that, me and Yae have come to like you too. 」

「..... E? 」

What did you say just now? For a moment, my mind freezes.

With that, Elsie's right hand, the one with red gauntlet started casting light. This gauntlet's ability is, if I'm not mistaken, the destructive power increase...!

Kuu, if the other party doesn't feel like giving up, it can't be helped. For the

sake of ending the battle, I pulled the trigger on Brunhild having turned it towards Elsie...and yet.

「Re!? 」

I pull it once more. Nothing is being fired. Or should I say, there is no bullet inside. That's strange. I am certain, I activated Reload... Ah.

At last I understood Yae's attack from a while ago. Throwing the wakizashi. That was not an attack aimed at me, it was for the sake of cutting off the waist pouch, hanging on my lower back.

From the cut up pouch the bullets spilled out and, before I knew it, became empty. Unless the bullets are within a one meter radius Reload has no meaning..... I'm done.

Elsie steps in close to my chest like lightning, and drives her fist into my gut. Because I lost consciousness from that point on, I don't remember anything.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 69

The second one, and btw the new DOOM was simply awesome, way better than most of current shooters. Speed, simplicity, action, gore, it has them all.

Enjoy the read:

TL: greujnik
ED: Super Banana

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon. Chapter 69: Discussion and The Love God

「Please put us in the same position as Yumina and Lindsey too! 」
「... Ha? 」

Recovering my senses, I was preparing myself for the promise set if I should lose, and this kind of thing was said to me.

「So-degozaruna, that-, me-, us too..... this-, Elsie-dono will say this! 」
「Uee!? Ya-, I am ...! U-... at-, at any rate, first of all, it is that... I-, I-, I like Touya too! 」
「I, too, feel the same, gozaru, e? 」

Both their faces were looking down and have become bright red... What is going on?

Just when I was thinking of the sudden duel, now it's a confession. Moreover, by two people at the same time. It is like my period of popularity has come, you know.

「When you say 'in the same position as Yumina and Lindsey' ... In other words, you mean... 」
「We too, that is, we want to become Touya-dono's brides... degozaru... 」

「How-, how-, how should I put this, you have to do it! Yo-, yo-, you lost, that's why! 」

I pinch my cheek. Ouch. This is reality, isn't it. All of sudden, I have attained four brides. Ehm, no-no-no. Say what you like, but isn't this too much?

Although, Tokugawa had more than 40 concubines, and no less than 50 children. If I compare myself to him then... Wait, it's a strange comparison in the first place!

The main point is that person, for the sake of reinforcing his vigor, drank the powdered 'that' part of fur seal and were referred to as the [Fur seal shogun] or something. I don't want to be lumped together with him!

Inside my head, it doesn't just stop at one retort.

「Are you two... okay with that? 」

「I don't particularly mind. My liking Touya won't change, and when liking the same person, if everyone can become happy, such thing won't matter in any way. 」

Yesterday Lindsey said the same thing. As one would expect from twins, their way of thinking is similar.

「Myself also likes Touya-dono and similarly everyone else too -degozaru. If we all can become brides together, that is the reason for congratulation, you know」

What is with them I wonder, in this world the women's desire to monopolize is weak, or how should I put it... Well, does it become like this because of polygamy and such as customs? Or have they all changed? I have a feeling that fighting would be normal, but... I don't think they feel jealousy towards each other very much. Well, there might be a little jealousy. Thinking about jealousy, Lindsey comes to mind first.

「Wi-, wi-, with that, how about it...? 」

「Eh? 」

「As-, as I said! I mean what do you think about us? 」

Aah, now I get it. The events are happening too much in succession already and my senses are paralyzed, that won't do.

I should just tell them my honest feelings, after all.

「If I were to say whether I like or dislike you, I certainly like you. Both of you are cute and your personalities aren't bad either. But, if I were to say whether I love you or not, I don't understand that well. As I said earlier, it is the same with Yumina and Lindsey. I'm happy about the confession, but I'm wondering if it's okay to also accept both of you while having these feelings. 」

「However is it that you have already accepted those two-degozaru? 」

「My feelings of liking both of them was not a lie, and wanting to cherish them was also true. Nevertheless, they said it was alright with them 」

In the end, the act of marriage itself is unrealistic in some respects and there is also the thing about not being able to express your actual feelings. Generally despite not even honestly going out, things like marriage cannot be considered.

Indeed, my cousin's older brother skipped most of that, because he had a child it was decided that he got married, and became trapped like that.

「So, that means, that you also like us similarly to Yumina and Lindsey, don't you? In that case, there is no problem」

「Well, but what will Yumina and others say... 」

「That will be all right-degozaru. In the first place, it was Yumina-dono who came to invite us to become brides too-degozaru. 」

What did you say?

「When you got that mansion from the King, Yumina frankly asked us, you know. Whether we liked Touya, that is. If that was that case, she said we should all just become your bride. However, we did not think about that to that extent yet. But gradually, well. I came to thinking that it might be good. And then yesterday, with Lindsey's rampage, it became clear, you know. That I also want to be with Touya」

With straightforward eyes, Elsie looks at me. There was no hesitation in those eyes. However, her face was somewhat red.

「With Touya-dono in the center, I have thought whether we could all get along as a family -degozaru. Frankly, I myself have not yet grown accustomed to Yumina-dono's generosity-degozaru, but I want to be married to Touya-dono for life」

Because Yumina talked about things like having even ten or twenty concubines... Is that open-mindedness (?) thanks to the legal wife's (self-proclaimed) composure, I wonder.

「So, what-, what do you think? 」

「... First of all, I understood both of your feelings. I like you too. Elsie, with your energetic cheerfulness, somewhat obstinate but I think it's cute. Yae, with your earnest chivalry, a girl who is considerate of her family. A gentle girl fond of children. I think that both of you would become good wives. 」

「In-, In that case. 」

To stop Elsie from rushing ahead, I hold out my palm before me.

「However I hope you give me some time. Since I want to give you my answer by evening. I want think this over a little. 」

「... I understand. 」

「... I understand-degozaru」

I went to my room when we came back home, and Elsie and Yae went to talk with Yumina and the others.

Sitting down on the bed, I take a long breath and fall down on my back.

What to do. No, it is what should I do and how should I reply. Since I have accepted Lindsey, it is impossible to not accept those two people.

I think I like all four girls equally, and all of them are important. I don't want to make them sad, I can't do that. Therefore, am I really fine with this? All thoughts came to mind. In the end, I am afraid that I would just make them unhappy.

No, I might just be feeling nervous about this and that. About marriage and the like. It isn't just my problem, I would also burden the life of my partner. Well, I need to be careful. Moreover it will be four times the usual people. Will I be able to shoulder it?

「Hmmm... Should I try to consult with somebody? 」

Lime-san.... is Yumina's ally, I think. Lapis-san and Cecil-san.... Clare-san too, and it will be somewhat hard to consult with a woman. Rene is out of question. Julio-san... is rather unreliable, isn't he...

...As I thought, it will have to be that person.

Before I decided on this, I've always wanted to try this once. This would be a good opportunity to try it out. Nevertheless when talking, it is always better to do it face to face.

Being the guest, I go down into the kitchen and prepare some baked sweets as presents. Preparing various assortments, I carry them under my arms.

「Gate」

Passing through the light of the gate I produced, what jumped into view was a small four-and-a-half tatami mat room with an old-looking low dining table, and because there were no walls the light spreads into a sea of clouds. How I missed this.

Sitting at that table there was an old person, hardening and holding in his mouth a rice cracker.

「Oh, ooh. It is you. Please inform me if you were planning on coming. Or perhaps I should say that I didn't think that you would be coming 」

「It has been a while, Kami-sama 」

If it is a place I been to once, I thought that I might perhaps be able to come here too, but indeed I did not think that I would really be able to come here.

「It is because in this place magic is plentiful. That might be the reason it was possible. Your former world's magic was thin, so you wouldn't be able to transfer there 」

「Ah, these are presents. It's something like cookies. 」

「Ya, Excuse me. Then, I will bring out the tea. 」

I am being poured boiling hot tea into the teacup from the small teapot. And then the tea stalk stood up. Is it God's power I wonder.

I quietly drink the piping hot tea. Delicious. It's been a while since I had green tea.

「So, what's wrong? 」

「Aah, I somewhat need a little advice... 」

「Fumu? Well, please speak」

I spoke to God about this time. What should I do, or in the first place how should I deal with the girls from now on. From then, we exchange words in detail.

「Fu~mu, it's not good if you think about that too deeply. Because I think that it is fine for you to be honestly delighted since they told you that they liked you」
「Well, I am indeed delighted but there are a lot of things to consider」

Having God listen to my troubles, I somehow arrived at having a feeling of repentance. However it is not like I have committed a crime in particular.

「Well then. Shall we try asking the specialist on this kind of topic.」
「Eh?」

God extended his hand to black telephone placed nearby and after turning the dial, called somewhere.

Sometime later from the sea of clouds a woman rises to the surface. Her age is about in the first half of 20-ties, with light pink hair and wearing fluffy silk on top of white garments, she came to us while drifting in the air. On her limbs and head, golden circlets were jingling. Ah, she is barefoot.

「I have kept you waiting.」

Lightly exchanging greetings, she gently sits down in front of the low table.

「Errr, this person is?」
「She is the Love God, you know. She will be the most suitable person to consult you, won't she?」

Love God!? This person!?

「It is nice to meet you. I have been interested in you for a long time, and sometimes I peeked in on you, you know.」

Now that you say it, I heard something like that with the telephone from Kamisama during the time with Yumina. That the Love God was deeply interested in me. So it's this person. By no means has it been decided that I will consult with this person. Certainly, god only knows...

「Love God is the God of love, you know?」
「It is so. But I don't do things such as manipulating the feeling of a person in

particular, you know? I do things like stirring up the atmosphere a bit, making efforts on conventional arrangement for the sake of passion」

「Arrangements? 」

Ah, affectionate arrangements, that is. It is cliché but, with saying something like [I'm late, I'm late~!] when the girl runs while holding a bread in her mouth, on the street corner she collides with the dreamy guy, those kind of things.

「It is like that, you know. Things like the guy saying [When this battle is over, I will marry you...] not becoming able to marry, you know」

「Probably because of you! 」

That, it is not just that he is unable to marry, he dies, doesn't he!? I think however that it is not a Love Flag but a Death Flag!

「So, what's the matter? 」

It can't be helped that it is most quite uneasy consulting with that person. First of all (and excuse me for my impoliteness), considering the she is Love God, I might be able receive some advice.

「Hmmm, it has become most interesting, don't you think so」

Love God, who listened to my story, kept floating a smiling face and chewed at the cookies spread on the table. That's bad manners, Love God.

「Still, I don't understand what the problem is. If it's mutual love isn't it okay? 」
「But, four at the same time... 」

「First of all, you are making a mistake. You should throw away the common knowledge of your previous world, you know. Liking only one person out of four, and pitying the three, would be a cruel story with such insincerity. But liking all four people and seriously wanting to make them all happy, in that case it really is love. 」

Love. Do I really feel that?

「I wonder why everyone grew to love someone like me... 」

「That I do not know. If there are people who immediately fall in love at first sight, then there are those who don't recognize the feelings of those around them. Different strokes for different people, infinitely varying, various lives. 」

I understand yet I don't. Well, it's not like love has a decided form.

「Perhaps, it is just that you don't have self-confidence. That sensation in you which wants to live up to those girls feelings, that is anxiety. However it isn't for you to decide that, isn't it up to those girls? 」

Stupid. It may be as she certainly said. Forcing my selfish ideal image, falling short on my own, it's just me and my inferiority complex.

「It would be fine to follow your own feelings more honestly. You are free to give out your own answer, but it's also important to consider your partner's feelings. Otherwise wouldn't it be rude to the girls who confessed? 」

「Is that so... I guess I am selfish... 」

「It's only natural. It's not love if it is only about the happiness of one party. There is no meaning if you don't become happy too. 」

... Yes, It is like that. It is something that can't be handed over to me too. From here we should reconcile and discuss this together. We will most likely be together for life, this much we must confide.

「Did you come up with the answer? 」

Love God asks me as if reading my mind.

「I'm not sure. But I think I can see the point. 」

「Is that so. Then that is best. 」

「It is good that my arrangement did not become wasted, too. 」

..... N? Those words were somehow bothersome. She said arrangements, isn't this the Love Flag mentioned before?

「What do you mean by saying 'my arrangements'? 」

「Previously, I produced that [accidental peeping in the bath while changing clothes!] event, you know. You may thank me. 」

「That, that was your fault!? 」

It seems that Love God chose that cliched development.

After evening comes, I had all four gather in the living room. I had Lyme-san and Lapis-san leave the room. It was just me and the four people who confessed.

The four were lined up sitting still on the sofa, waiting for my words.

Each one of them is a beautiful girl too good for me. That's why I don't want to lie to them and tell them how I really feel.

「Well, first of all... I won't marry. 」
「「「「Eeh—————!?!? 」」」

Before my eyes four people simultaneously stood up, and their surprised voice resounded in the living room.

(tl: god, he f*cked up, f*cked up sooo bad)
(ED: Worst cliffhanger ever. -Comic book guy.)



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 70

Okay, the third one for as per our bargain, guys and gals.

As for the future similar events, that depends on my time and/or laziness as well as Super's. Don't keep your hopes up, I will mention about it when the time comes.

Update: Okay. Now it is edited.

Sooo, enjoy the read (or further waiting)

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 70: Decision and Message

「He-, Hey, what is the meaning of this!? 」

「Did we do something bad-degozaru!? 」

「... Bride, you said... 」

「Touya-san!? 」

The four stood up and leaned towards me. Damn it, I made a mistake with how I said it!

「Wai-, Wait a minute ! I meant “Now”. I meant I won't marry “Now”! 」

When they heard my words, everyone suddenly stopped moving. Good, it looks like they heard what I said.

「“Now”? Then, eventually you will marry all of us? 」

「Of course. Unless you don't want that, I will take all of you as my brides. 」

When I answer Elsie, everyone seemed to calm down and went back to the

seat.

「I like all four of you equally and will keep my promise about taking you as my brides. But, it won't be "Now". As it is I am little by little or perhaps I should say, I cannot afford to marry all of you with me being drained」

「... What do you mean-degozaru?」

Puzzled, Yae asks me.

「In the end, I'm also still just half a man, you know. I'm no adult capable to the degree of being able to carry on my shoulder another person's life, I also haven't considered this deeply. That's why I want to wait a bit longer. Until it becomes possible to accept all of you with full composure」

This is my selfishness. I want to make everyone happy. However, it is not enough. Various things are not. Resolution, courage, love, knowledge and various others.

My point is that I won't let my selfishness run forever, I'm just asking them to give me some time until I become a man appropriate for them. If they cast me aside then that's their choice. I will let them make that choice.

「... You know, those are very convenient words, aren't they? But I understood what you wanted to say. 」

While breathing a sigh, Elsie uttered such words. Her face makes a look of shock. Truly, even if you are pressed for marriage, it doesn't change in any way with good-for-nothing guy, who evades it. It is probably so. What I am doing is trying to snatch away their freedom with my circumstances. I believe that I'm a horrible man, if I say so myself.

「That's unfair, you know. Are you not saying that you know we can't do something like casting you aside? 」

I was glared at with scornful eyes. However, I am not overconfident to that extent. But I wanted to think that after the conversation, me being immediately casted aside won't happen all the same.

「They say, the first to fall in love loses-degozaru」

While bitterly smiling, Yae claps Elsie's shoulder. The clapped person herself is

puffing out her cheeks with ‘Puuu’ and completely turns away.

「... Even if Onee-chan breaks up with Touya-san, I will wait forever. For Touya-san to make me a bride. 」

「Hey, I never said anything about breaking up, did I!? 」

Lindsey laughs at her older sister who was flustered. Thank goodness, that was a joke.

「I too don't have any problem with it. Because everyone confirmed their feelings, it's only going to grow. To love, until it becomes unbearable. 」

「I too will do my best to have to you like me even more. 」

I unintentionally smile at Yumina's word. From now we are not just comrades, we are family, lovers, fiancées. I have to act even more reliably. And then, I have to grow so that I am able to propose to the girls by myself, after holding self-confidence even one day earlier.

「Then, with everyone becoming Touya-san's fiancées, shall we line up one by one and receive a kiss from danna-sama? 」

「「「Eeh!? 」」」

Yumina claps her hands with a pon, Nice Idea! What is this girl saying!
(ED: Nice Idea = (ナイスアイデア) would have been read as Naisu Aidia.)

「Hey, is-, is-, isn't it too early for that!? 」

「That, for-, for example, even if are betrothed, shouldn't we socialize in moderation-degozaru...! 」

Elsie is blushing while flailing her hands. Similarly Yae's face became red too. I can understand Yae's case, but unexpectedly it seems Elsie is a late bloomer too.

「But, I have already received it yesterday, you know? 」

「「tsu~!? 」」

Towards Yumina's muttering, suddenly with frightening speed Elsie and Yae faces turned towards her! Well, I certainly did that, but...

「Me-, I have received it too... On-, on the forehead, that is. 」

「「tsu~!? 」」

When Lindsey timidly raised her hand, once again, surprised and with even

more frightening speed Elsie and Yae's faces turned towards her. Well, I certainly did that but!

「Th-, Then, then, then, U-, Us too, you have to do it for us too, you know! 」
「That... I want to do that, -degozaru... 」

What is with this development! Until a while ago, weren't you talking about moderation in socialization! Those two faces were bright red but were directly fixed on me.

Kuu, there's no escaping from this... Because I have already decided that I will accept them.

Reaching out my hands, I pull Elsie in close. For a moment her body trembled, but became meek shortly. Placing my hand on her cheek, I slowly draw my face closer...

「As-, As I thought, it is embarrassing!! 」
「Kufuaa!? 」

Saying so, a certain kill [thrusting attack](#) which was released, gouged out the pit of my stomach. With this, I faint for the second time today because of her fist. I want an apology for every time this happened... I was thinking that in the corner of my mind as my consciousness left me.

「U...? 」
「Have you come to? 」

When I woke up, I was on my bed in my room. Before I knew it, evening already came. The lighted lamp was faintly glowing inside the room, and Shisuka, having wrapped her body in maid clothes, was sitting beside the bed on the chair.

「Shisuka...? What's the matter, those clothes... 」
「I have borrowed them from Lapis-sama. If I am to serve the master, then this will be the uniform. 」

Which reminds me, since we came back I have left Shisuka to her own devices... It does not mean that I forgot about her, but these life influencing events have been happening in succession... Or perhaps I should say, isn't the trigger for all of this is this girl?

「So, why are you in my room? 」

「I came for [night visit](#) 」

Screeching, I draw back to the edge of the bed. My head which was not thinking clearly, has woken up immediately. Chastity crisis!?

「It is a joke. Today there is no such intention. 」

What do you mean by today, just today! Truly, this girl is vicious!

「Today I came here hoping to talk for a little while. There is a message addressed to the master. 」

「Message...? Whose? 」

「Professor Regina Babylon」

From the genius professor of ancient times, who created Shisuka and Sky Garden? What is the meaning of this?

When Shisuka makes a gesture similar to measuring a pulse on her left wrist with her right hand, the left wrist's inner part opens, and a cable attached to what looks like some sort of connector is pulled out.

「Wa」

When I see such a thing, I once again become aware that that girl is surely robogirl. Shisuka pulled it out and presented me the front part of the connector.

「Eh ? What am I to do with this? 」

「Who knows? The new master would understand, is what professor said」

Even if you put it like that. Unfortunately, I am only human and surely don't have a part which looks like it can link with connector. Are you saying put it in my mouth... Is it that?

The shape of this connector... No way. Well, I can't think of anything else besides that.

I take out the smartphone from breast pocket of the coat which was hanging on the wall, and plugged in the connector which Shisuka presented me. It fits.

Pipo, there's a peculiar sound, a semitransparent gauge is displayed on the screen, and slightly fills in green. Before long the gauge becomes 100% green and the smartphone's screen starts shining.

「Wha-, what is this!? 」

When the light settled, somehow on the surface of the screen there was an approximately 15 centimeter human standing.

It was slightly semitransparent, and indeed looks like a picture, however I was sure that my smartphone had no function capable of projecting a three-dimensional body.

A 15 centimeter reflection of a person was a woman in her twenties wearing a white robe and round spectacles, and holding in her mouth what looked like cigarette or something. Her precious blonde hair being long and unkempt had a feeling of being messy. Jacket and skirt under the white robe also were slovenly worn, that increased further the spur of indifference.

「It is Professor Regina Babylon. 」

「This person is...? 」

The face of the professor which was looking languid suddenly looked up and sinisterly laughed. Eh?

『Yo-yo, greetings. I am Regina Babylon. First of all, for taking care of the [Sky Garden] as well as Shisuka, I express my gratitude. Thank you, Mr. [Mochizuki Touya]』

「... Eh? 」

What is the meaning of this? Why does this person, who lived nearly 5000 years ago, know my name?

If I try to think about it very carefully, why is this connector of the same type as my smartphone? It's as if she knew about it entirely from the beginning...

『You understand it, you know. Your guess is quite right. It is also natural to be curious. Because you are [That sort of human]』

That sort of human, you say..... Does she know that I'm not a human from this world? Who the hell is this professor...!?

『I am not going to answer your question. You should look for it carefully』

After saying that, the professor naturally rolled up her skirt. The black pantsu with lace jump into my vision.

『My favorite』
「I understand!! 」

I unintentionally threw away the smartphone on the futon. What is [this sort of human]! Arbitrarily calling me [this sort of human]! I don't have any question about your pantsu in particular and I was not curious!

『Ha-ha-ha. A joke, it was a joke. A trifling playfulness. Do not pay any mind to it』

The image of professor on the futon is laughing with a grin. Meanwhile, she was rolling up her flickering skirt, and kept showing her pantsu to me. This professor, as I thought, definitely a weirdo!



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 71

Hello, everyone.

The last week was rather eventful, so I didn't have enough time to translate this. So it was decided that we release this chapter together with the next one.

Oh, and there will be some news. Wait for them with the new chapter

And the previous chapter is now edited, by the way.

Enjoy the read:

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 71: The Professor and the Monotone Boy

When the three-dimensional image of the professor held the tobacco in her mouth again, she laughed once again with a grin.

『Because I will accurately answer your question, forgive me for earlier. First of all, why is it that I know about you? It is because I possess a tool capable of peeking into the future. 』

A tool for peeking into the future? Is it an artifact? Is she a genius who can create such things... Although she is crazy.

『Combining space-time magic and light magic, those are no-attribute magic... Well, I left out the minor details, but anyway that tool is able to project the future. However, that tool unfortunately can't go beyond peeking at anything but fragmented episodes, there are defects in being able to accurately decide on the period to peek into. It is the projecting system, which crosses over the era and perceives the person who possess the same life wavelength as the user.

Although in my case since I possess all attributes, it conversely became a catastrophe, and I wasn't able to peek at anything but you who was too far』

So my life wavelength is the same as this person, is it.... Somehow that doesn't have a wonderful feeling to it. To be treated in the same class... Since we are absolutely different. Even if you say that we possess the same attributes, that doesn't mean anything!

『Maa, I discovered you after using it. At first, it was from a petty interest, but gradually it became enjoyable, you know. It was fun gazing at you and your companions' adventures, but one time, I became unable to see it in any way. Why, you ask? It is that the future has changed. No, rather than say that it changed, it is more accurate to say that it has become uncertain』

Uncertain...? What do you mean?

A(Past)————B(Future)

As for this flow of time, if it happens so that in that period change point {C} appears, the future won't be in point {B}, it will be {B'}.

If I assume that the future professor saw until now was {B}, then something in the change point {C} has begun to occur which shook that future, while the future {B'} happened... What does it mean?

『The downfall of Paruteno... Well, this is what decided it, I think. In reality, the fact is that in your period our civilization was ruined. At any rate, the downfall of Paruteno due to the invasion of enemy of the humankind Fureizu was already interweaved into the future that I saw. 』

Fureizu.... When you say Fureizu..... ! This is the crystal apparition that Rin talked about! This is the monster who was the cause of destruction of the ancient civilization 5000 years ago!

『We also fought it, but the downfall, caused by tens of thousands of Fureizu could not be stopped. And so, due to them scattering throughout the world, the downfall of the world was drawing near before our eyes. There was probably no future. That's why, I couldn't see it. 』

The flow from {A}(The past in which Professor existed) to {B}(our future), while the change to the {B'}(The future in which the downfall of the world is caused by

Fureizu) occurred, what is the meaning of this? Still...

『Yes, following what you also noticed, why the downfall of the world did not happen. That time, all of Fureizu have completely disappeared from the world to the boundaries. I don't know the reason. But, thanks to that, I again became able to see the future of all of you』

Are you saying, the future {B'} did not occur. Thank god. If it happened, I might have been dropped into different world. Then, I might have also not met the others.

However, I wonder why did the Fureizu suddenly disappeared from this world...? Like in old science fiction stories, I guess an outbreak of something like the virus, which killed nothing but Fureizu, happened.

『In other words, I came to know about you because of this. Naturally, my legacy, [Babylon] was left behind for your sake. You are free to use it as you like. I also created the girls based on your preferences, so you may use them as you like too』

The three-dimensional reflection kept floating an evil smile. Kuu, I wonder why is that! This [I understand, it can't be helped, you know, can it. Since you are a boy] type of laughter! An impression similar to an elder sister teasing her younger brother!

『Tentatively, given that it won't be good to passing [Babylon] over to anyone but you, I have made it decentralized, but well, it is no problem whether you discover the rest or not. You should look for it if you feel like it. It seems that in that period, too much strong power is not very much required, is it. 』

How random! I have doubts whether this person really is a genius.

『Well then, it became long, but with this the message finishes. By the way, the moment this message ends Francesca will become stark-naked』

「UeEEee!? 」

『Just kidding. See you later』

Once again I throw smartphone on the futon. Kuaaaa! Making fun to the very end, that perverted professor! Why did this happen!? Was this the person who, despite making fun of me, created [Babylon]!?

「...Should I undress? 」

「You should not! 」

I give a warning to Shisuka, who raises her hands to undress.

Anyway, that professor peeked into here from her time, and came to know about us. Considering that, I did not think that she saw the future so much and did such things as placing the transfer formation on the bottom of the Ishen's sea, and split [Babylon] in advance.

Because it is said that you can't peek at anything but the fragments, it might be impossible to peek with aiming. Well, when I think that I might be looked at this very moment too from the past, there won't be a time to relax my mind. I hope that it would be so.

One more thing that bothered me was Fureizu. Perhaps the professor [couldn't see] the future of Fureizu.

I wonder if wasn't that cricket-type Fureizu, which we came across in the former royal capital, being sealed by any chance. It might be that 1000 years ago the Fureizu invasion also happened. And because of that, the former royal capital was abandoned, since there was no choice but to relocate the capital.... When I think that way, it is consistent.

A survivor of that time, it was discovered by us... It might have been captured for the sake of searching some weakpoint or something.

But... If that is the case, then... what was the deal with the snake-type Fureizu, which Rin and the others happened to encounter? Isn't it a sign that the thing that occurred 5000 years ago, happened 1000 years ago?

5000 years ago the downfall of the world didn't happen. 1000 years ago the royal capital was ruined. It may be also be said that the scale has diminished. Even if the same thing happened this time, it might be that there won't be any damage to that extent... Is what I'm thinking but it is overly optimistic, isn't it.

「Has something happened? 」

「No... there is nothing. 」

This is all just hypothetical. It would be good if this was just my imagination. However, if something does happen, then...

「...There's no use thinking about this. It would only worry everyone, so we should stay silent」

「About my night visit? 」

「Not about that! However, be silent about that! 」

「Yes, Master」

If infidelity and the likes are made known on the very same day of betrothal, it won't be received too well. I hurriedly drove Shisuka out (of course she was properly given her own room) and crawled into the bed.

Next day, I alone depart for the commercial district, the south district of royal capital.

The destination is jewelry store. Er, it's for the engagement rings, I thought that I should buy them.

Well, I thought I could use [Modeling] to make them myself, but I'd certainly be called stingy for giving those to my fiancées.

Nevertheless, I do not know how much the market price for those things is. It is said that [Engagement rings are worth three salaries] or something, but I also heard that it is no more than a tagline propagated by the jewelry companies. In the first place, my earnings are not a salary...

When I tried checking the net for a bit, the engagement ring is given to the woman at the time she is betrothed with the man. It is the one, which said it should be worth three times salary or something. Then the spouses' pair usually exchange the wedding rings during the marriage ceremony to put them on. Since they are starting the married life after that, it looks like it doesn't need to be expensive. It also seems that it is normal to not have a jewel in it.

If it was a normal marriage, then I would need to buy a total of three rings, but in my case I have four brides, so for marriage and betrothal I would need 9 rings in all...

Aree? I just noticed, but this custom is the custom of my world. In this world it might be different.

Well, I should try to confirm it just in case with the jewelry store assistant-san.

While I'm thinking about it walking through the south trade district, I hear

some voices in dispute. What's going on? When I try to go in the direction of food stall where the voice is coming from, there was a food cart shopkeeper folding his arms and glaring at the customer.

「Listen, an-chan. I don't know from where this money is, but you can't pay with them. Understand? 」

「It is troubling. I don't have anything but this... 」

His age is almost the same as mine, I think. Wearing black jacket on white shirt, long white scarf and black trousers, a beautiful but monotone boy scratches his head looking troubled. On that head was pure white hair. He is carrying two half-eaten crepe in his hand.

「In that case you're leaving without paying. I will hand you over to the guards then」

「Eeeh, As I said, can't I pay with this? It is also money, isn't it? 」

「As I said, in this country, you cannot pay with this money...! 」

「Anoo~... 」

Without enduring it further, I call out to them. It seems like by my guess, this boy has eaten the goods while not having the currency of this country.

「What, who are you? 」

「I am a person that happened to pass by here, but I will pay this cost. Will that be okay? 」

「As long as I receive the money, I will have no complaints... 」

I pay one copper coin, and I receive two more crepes. Four crepes for one copper is really cheap. I left the food cart with the boy.

「Thank you. You saved me there. 」

「No, we are all equal in the face of trouble. By the way, do you not have the common currency?」

I tried to ask the boy, who expressed his words of gratitude. From what countryside did he come from. When even the far-off Ishen uses the same common currency.

「Earlier, I could pay for goods with this」

The boy with the scarf took out from his pocket with a ching a silver coin and

showed me.

(Ed: ching sound from a jiggling coins.)

「The shape is different. 」

The common currency, the gold or silver coins we use everyday has a round shape. A perfect circle. But this has an octagonal shape. How unusual. I take the coin from the boy's hand, and turned it over to examine it

「If you like, I will give it to you. As gratitude for earlier. After all, it can't be used here. 」

「Really? Then, I will receive it in exchange for the crepes without reservation. 」

Honestly, I didn't do much, but if he puts it that way, there's no harm, so I accepted it.

「I am Touya. Mochizuki Touya. You are? 」

「End. Nice to meet you, Touya」

I grasped the hand of the boy who called himself End. I randomly thought that his hand was very cold for some reason. It was my first encounter with End.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 72

So, the news are. This chapter was brought to you by our new translator. Some of you may know him from his other works in SH. It is 'Airsblue'.

Enjoy the read:

TL: Airsblue

ED: Super Banana

TLC: greujnik

Arc 9: Inheritance of Babylon.

Chapter 72: Rings and Paruteno silver coin

「Hmmm~ What should I do from now on. Won't I be troubled in various way if I don't have money? 」

End wondered while gulping down the rest of the crepe. While also stuffing my cheeks with crepe, both of us were sitting in front of the fountain in the plaza watching people come and go.

「I guess that's true. It seems there's no choice but to find some work and earn money. 」

「What sort of job does Touya do? 」

「Me? 」

Work... Work. I never considered it really, but what is my job? An adventurer? The reward from the guild is tentatively my main source.

「I handle guild jobs and receive money for it. Jobs like defeating demonic beasts, or escorting merchants」

「Ah, I see. Then perhaps, I might do that too」

He says so easily. Well, he could maybe do some beginner quests if he is careful

enough.

「You're going to register with the guild? But will you be alright without a weapon? Tentatively, I think you should go with gathering quests」

「I don't need a weapon. It's not like I'm going to slay a dragon.」

Eager to do it barehanded? I wonder if he is the same fighter type as Elsie. Or perhaps he is a magic user? Rather, since he says he can slay a dragon if he uses a weapon, that's some amazing confidence.

「Well, in any case I will guide you to the guild. Since I also have some business there.」

「Wonderful.」

We put the crepe wrapping paper in the wastebasket after eating, and then we started walking towards the guild. I have to withdraw money to buy the rings.

End is a little taller than me. Around 173 centimeters. His looks are feminine, he is what you'd call an Ikemen. Kuu, it's not like I'm envious...

Still, that white muffler is so long that it make me wonder if it can touch the ground. But, why is he wearing such a muffler even though it's not winter?

「This is a present from a friend, you know.」

When I tried asking him, he answered with a smile. It's not like I wanted to hear about it, but I wonder if there was some reason? Well, it's not my policy to poke my nose in other people's business.

The guild signboard soon came to view. When I went inside, the front board was crowded as usual.

I pulled End towards the reception lady, and asked about registration procedures. While End was going through the registration explanation, from the next counter I withdrew money. Because it's a once in a lifetime (is what I want to believe), I'm going to splurge.

When I had the money, End was next to me with his Black Guild card.

「You done with the registration?」

「Un, thanks to you. All that left is to just complete a quest. I am saved because

the guild can somehow be found all over the world. Because I can't stay in one place for too long.」

Really? For a traveler, he seems lightly dressed. I mean, he is really capable to be able to travel here without any money. Somehow though, it's like he's naive maybe a prince of some country...

... I had many questions, but it had nothing to do with me. Each person has their own circumstance.

「Then, this is it for me. Do simple quests at the beginning. Don't push yourself.」

「Un, got it. Thank you Touya. Moreover, we should meet again next time.」

「Ah, next time.」

I part with End, then leave the guild. He was strange fellow. Now, I should go back to my original goal the jewelry store.

The four sit upright happily looking at the shining ring in each of their left ring finger. It was just a platinum ring with a simple diamond, for a reasonable price. Honestly, since I didn't know the market price, I entrusted it to the store Onee-san, and it's possible I got overcharged. After I decided on the design, I said [Four of this one then], and everyone there around me stared in amazement.

Looks like it was given a magical effect, the ring would resize to fit the finger naturally. Furthermore, I also put some magic on them as well.

I put [Accelerator], [Transfer], and [Storage] on the rings using [Enchant] and [Program].

[Accelerator] for battle, [Transfer] is to make the ring a spare magic tank, they would be able to draw out magic from there if they run out. [Storage] would be used as private warehouse.

「Thank you very much, Touya-san.」

Yumina softly warps the ring on her left hand with her right, smiling radiantly.

Then I, from my chest pocket take out a thin chain accessory made of Mithril.

「T... this is for Elsie.」

「For me?」

Elsie accepts it looking curious.

「You wouldn't be able to put the gauntlet on if you wear the ring, right? This way you can wear the ring on you neck.」

「Is that so. Thank you, Touya. I'm happy.」

Elsie hangs the chain with the ring around her neck and display it. Good, this also suits her well. It shouldn't break since it is Mithril, and the magic bestowed on it can be used when worn.

Suddenly, I remembered the silver coins in my pocket that I got from End, and I put it on the table.

「What's this?」

「I got it from End, a strange guy I met today. It looks like a coin from a country somewhere, you recognize it?」

Lindsey picks up one coin from the table with great interest, and begins to view it before her eyes.

「... I have never seen this before... The carved seal is done very elaborately. It might be worth a lot...」

Hmmm, assuming that, it kinda looks like I overcharged him which kinda make me look bad. Wouldn't it have been better if I took him to an exchange counter? Or maybe a pawnshop, it might have been worth at least a silver.

When I also pick up one piece from the table, turning both sides, wanting to take a good look at it, I hear knocking sound on the door, and Rene comes into the living room. Holding the door open, Shizuka comes in next carrying cups and a pot with black tea.

「I brought the tea.」

Shizuka lines up the cups, and pours tea from the pot. While I am looking at her doing that, Rene came over beside me. Looking restless for some reason. What?

「Umm well, Touya-Ani-cha... Master. I have a favor to ask...desu, but...」

「Lime-san is not even here, you can talk normally, Rene. What's wrong?」

「You see, I'd like to ride the bicycle as well...」

Bicycle? Well, Rene is at the age where it is not a problem to start practicing. Rather I'm slightly worried if she rides it into town, unless someone was accompanying her.

「I want to practice, but my feet can't reach the ground. I wanted to ask for a small bicycle like the one Touya-anchan made for Suu-nee-chan before...」

Ah, that's right. The ones in our house are adult sized. It is unreasonable for Rene to get on them. I didn't think that far.

「Got it, I will make one exclusively for Rene. What color would you like?」

「Really!? Then, then red is good!」

「No problem.」

「Ya~y! Thanks!」

From across the sofa, Rene came to hug me. Hey, Lime-san would get angry if he was here. Well, it's not bad to be this delighted.

While I'm smiling wryly to Rene embracing me, my eyes meet with Shizuka's before me.

「... Lolicon.」

「Oii! Wait a minute!?!」

Don't say anything else, Robochild-san! Because I am always worrying about this when I am with Yumina, don't say unnecessary things!

Shizuka who was judging me with strange eyes for a while, finally finished pouring the tea into the cups like nothing happened. And then, she notices the silver coins on the table, tilting her neck a little to the side.

「Is this currency still being used in this county?」

「Still... Shizuka, do you know anything about this money?」

「Yes. It is Paruteno silver coin. It was cast for the first time 5284 years ago, and was being used around here. I am surprised that it is still being used till now.」

5284 years ago!? I stare at the silver coins in my hand after hearing Shizuka's words. It doesn't look like such a long time has passed. It is still in mint condition. Why did End have such old money?

... Wait? That guy back then, what did he say?

『I was able to purchase using this before』

Before? What did he mean by before? Is there a place where you can spend currency used by an ancient kingdom?

Don't tell me..... It is a ridiculous idea, but right now I think End is a human being who came from the past. Or perhaps, he is similar to Shizuka, possibly a person built by Professor Babylon.

「Shizuka, between the people created by Professor Babylon like you, was there a boy?」

「A boy...? No, there was none. Professor didn't make a male type. There was a few [boyish] characters though.」

[Boyish]? End has a neutral feature. And I didn't check whether he was a boy or not. I didn't want to think it is possible but...

Shizuka is staring at me strangely who was lost in my thoughts. What?

[... Bi]

「Oii! Like I said, wait a minute, Robochild-san!?!」

I didn't want to hear that! Because I don't have such hobby! I am normal after all! I love girls!

「Whatever master's hobby is, I will follow... Should I wear short pants?」

「What you're wearing is fine!」

Good grief, why does this fellow have such extensive useless knowledge. Like father like son, is that it? Look. Isn't everyone dumbfounded from being unable to understand anything?

... Aree, why is it only that Lindsey's face is deep red...?



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 73

Hello everyone! It is that time of the week again. Here our team presents to you the first chapter of the new arc.

TL: Airsblue

ED: Super Banana

TLC: greujnik

Enjoy the read:

Arc 10: Everyday Life #2

Chapter 73: The Mithril Golem, and The Spiciness

The next day, I went to the guild with everyone. I was thinking perhaps I could meet End, but I thought it was also time to raise my guild rank as well.

Right now, Yumina is green rank and everyone else was blue. The rank increases from Black ▷ Purple ▷ Green ▷ Blue ▷ Red ▷ Silver ▷ Gold, and to be called something like a first rank adventurer I wanted to hit Red rank.

In the first place we defeated a black dragon but, if that was a subjugation target for a request, it would have been equivalent to a Red rank. In other words, it means that we actually have substantial ability.

For the time being if we handle requests and increase our rank, request reward will also increase as well. I don't know well yet what I want to do, but whatever I decide to do, I guess the money will be needed. For the sake of my fiancées who are relying on me.

Behind us with a pitter-patter the already well-known Kohaku was following, but Kuroyou and Sango, who were lightly floating in the air, considerably attracted a lot of attention.

《Because both of you stands out, you should've just quietly stayed at home》
《I refuse. Where master goes, we go as well》
《That's right. Besides even Kohaku stands out, isn't it》

The three of them are talking telepathically since we are in town, but I can clearly hear everything. Rather, the reason why Kuroyou and Sango are standing out is because they are floating, I think they'd probably not stand out as much if I held them between my arms. But it was rejected clearly when I offered that.

Both of them said their pride would not allow them to be carried like that in town. In any case, I decided to say "It's magic" if someone asked why they were floating.

When I finally arrived at the guild I looked around, the hall was crowded and noisy, but I couldn't see End's figure. Had he already moved to another town?

Everyone went to the board to look at the requests, but I caught the receptionist-oneesan that was in charge of End yesterday, and tried to ask about him.

「Ah, that gentleman with the muffler? That's right, he completed the subjugation request for one-horned wolf yesterday, and received the request fee」

One-horned wolf. If that's the case then he took the proper Black rank request then. I also had to subjugate one-horned wolves in the beginning too.

「However...」
「? Was there something else?」

While forcing a wry smile, the Oneesan was hesitating. I wonder if End did something?

「The request for the one-horned wolf subjugation, the subjugation was for 5, but he hunted more than that...」

「The subjugation part is the horn, right? How many did he bring?」

「More than 50 if I am not mistaken.」

「More than 50!?!」

What's with that number!?! He hunted too much.

「Because subjugation request was only for 5, he only got the fixed reward amount, but the rest of horns were bought at market price. He was very pleased, you know」

Nevertheless, more than 50...That reminds me, that guy shouldn't have had any weapon. Was he a magician after all? I can agree on that number if that was the case...

...Well, there's no point in thinking about it. Moreover it's not right to pry into someone too much.

I went back to the four girls who had been stuck for a while now looking at the request board.

「So? Found anything good?」

「Ah, Touya-san. There is this one, though...」

Yumina points at a red request posted on the requests board. Hmm? We are only allowed to accept requests up to blue. But this board is for one rank above us.

In any case, let's try reading the request Yumina pointed at.

「Mithril...Golem? Is it a golem made of mithril? Located at the base of Merishia Mountains, and the reward is 5 white gold coins...It is rather cheap considering it is red rank...」

「Definitely it is cheap, but the opponent is Mithril Golem. Its body can be traded at special price as a material. It can fetch great amount of money depending on its size, you know」

I see. In itself it is something like a treasure. That makes for a delicious story. However, we can't take that request... hm?

「In addition, if the person has grade A title, the rank for this quest doesn't matter...?」

Title, you say? Like the [Dragon Slayer] title we got the other day? If I am not mistaken, there are others besides it, like [Griffon Buster]? Or [Demon Killer]?

「[Dragon Slayer] is a grade A title. Therefore...」

「Eh? Then this request, even we can take it?」

I tear off the request paper, and carry it to the reception desk. While we have the [Dragon Slayer] title, Yumina doesn't. In that case, I wonder if we are still be able to receive this request?

「Yes, there is no problem if the majority of the party are title holders. Do you wish to hear more details?」

「Yes, please.」

The subject of the request is at Merishia Mountain feet, the Steer Mine Quarry operations stopped because a Mithril Golem settled in, and it seems the excavations at the mine became completely impossible.

Anyway the opponent is not completely solid. Moreover the golem's movement seems quick due to mithril characteristics. Light and hard, that's mithril after all. It seems many people went to the mine and fell victim to it already.

Those guys (tlc: golems) would not allow the invasion of their territory. For that reason, there are also magicians that use golems to guard their treasures.

「Those are the details for the Mithril Golem subjugation request. Should we take this?」

I confirm this with everyone again, and decided to take the request. The subjugation part is the golem central core. Apparently, the golem will stop moving if that part is destroyed.

「Like before, would it not be an easy victory if Touya pulled the core with [Aport]?」

Elsie asked this when we got out of the guild. Definitely it would've been easy if it were possible to do so, but at that time the Fureizu was transparent and the nucleus was exposed. It will not work on the Golem. It seems Lindsey shared the same thought, and denied her onee-chan's idea.

「...In addition, when it comes to the golem's core, the size should be this big. [Aport] can't pull something like that, right?」

While saying that Lindsey shows the size of a volleyball with both of her hands. Definitely. [Aport] is limited to sizes that can be grasped with one hand. It would probably be impossible with that size.

Then, there's no choice but direct confrontation... Naturally it would be hard. Up till now the Fureizu had been the hardest opponent I've had, but maybe no longer. Still, I'd prefer a golem over something that has the ability to regenerate.

Lindsey's explosive magic like [Explosion] or [Bubble Bomb] would be effective, or maybe Yumina's Earth attribute [Rock Crush].

Elsie may be able to cause damage to some degree using her Gauntlet and increase damage with her right hand. The problem is Yae. For someone who slashes with her Katana, she is incompatible with solid opponents.

「I, will act as decoy this time -degozaru」

Once we complete this request, first of all I will have to make a Katana for Yae from the mithril lump.

「So how do we get to Merishia Mountain? Do we rent a carriage again? Or maybe we should buy it already?」

Definitely as Elsie said, going on carriage is much more comfortable, but let's try going with different method this time. Let's use it since I spent too much effort to obtain it.

「Then, we are departing. Please don't leave your seats」

「There are no seats」

「...It is an issue of feelings. Please read the mood here, Master」

Hanging for how many days, the Sky Garden has been sent to the Royal Capital of Belfast. With this we should reach our destination in a few hours.

We are flying at a 200 meter altitude right now. It is an altitude even lower than Tokyo Tower height, but it is sufficient because there are no tall buildings or mountains. Nobody is looking our way thanks to the stealth function. I don't really understand, but this function is great, not even the shadows appear. How does this work? Is this the power of the ancient magic, too?

「Estimated to arrive in 1 hour」

In front of the control unit in the center of the Sky Garden, Shizuka said so. In a glance, the control system only looks like a big black slate. A monolith so to speak. Displayed before me is a simple map and some language I can't read. The

moving light might be the Sky Garden.

Leaving Shizuka and the Monolith, a sheet is laid out in a corner of the garden, and I come back to everyone having a tea party.

“It seems we will arrive in approximately another hour」

Yae passed me sandwich while I sat down between her and Yumina. It is a simple ham and cheese sandwich, but I took a bite, and looked puzzled.

「So-something wrong de gozaru?」

「No... but the taste is different than usual... how should I say. It's delicious」

「Really -degozaru?」

Yae strokes her chest in relief. For something Clair-san made, I felt there was too much salt and pepper... Ah, maybe.

「This is Yae's?」

「R-right -degozaru. Not only with the sword, but also as Touya-dono's w... w..wife, to be also able to make one dish too, and...Clair-dono teachings...」

I see. I'm glad I didn't say careless words. I ate the sandwich heartily, and said thank you to Yae.

「I also made this one. Try it」

「Huh. Elsie also? Then I won't hold back」

「Ah, that.....」

Fried chicken meat was held out. Lindsey was trying to say something, but before that I had already stuck the fork with it in my mouth.

「A... 」

「How is it? Delicious?」

「Ho———t!? Spicy, and painful!! Spicy? It is painful!? Yaaa———-h!!?」

I gulped the water I received from Yumina, but it wasn't enough. But because Lindsey took out a basketball shaped ice with magic, I put my tongue on it and somehow escaped the crisis.

「...How can you feed such thing...such thing...」

The lines like from a merchant of Kyoto came out unintentionally, but these flowing tears implied something else. What is this extremely spicy chicken!?

「Eh~ is it really so hot?」

Nom, nom, nom, Elsie casually pops one into her mouth and eats it. She's okay!? Lindsey starts apologizing next to me.

「...Onee-chan, has an abnormal resilience to pungency. When cooking she tends to make anything spicy, so we never allowed her to stand in the kitchen in our house」

I wish you had said that earlier. I did not think I would feel a sense of defeat before fighting the golem.

Anyway, Elsie is now forbidden from cooking in our house. This is a matter of life and death.

Uu, my tongue is still painful...



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 74

Why hello there, I did not notice you there. So, some news here. The chapters came late because I got recently hooked on Stellaris game (4X grand sci-fi strategy game), since you know, Steam Summer Sale (codenamed S3) and kinda forgot to post it on Friday... and Saturday for that matter.

On the bright side, it was decided (forcibly or not remains to be seen) that we will **try** to make it 2 chapters per week since our new addition of Airsblue as translator.

TL: Airsblue

ED: Super Banana

Enjoy the read (and expect the next chapter in an hour or so):

Arc 10: Everyday Life #2

Chapter 74: The Fall, and The Mithril Collection

After arriving at Merishia Mountains we went a little to the north, and I let the sky garden rest above Steer Mine. The mining quarry could be seen below, so I opened a [Gate] and go to ground. Shizuka is house-sitting in the garden.

When I got down to ground, the vicinity was rather quiet, with a very weird atmosphere.

「Is there no one here?」

「Well, no one would approach the golem territory. It seems it has the nature to remove the people who invades its own territory as well. Probably, once it notices us it will come here」

While listening to the conversation between Yumina and Elsie, I searched for [Mithril Golem] using my map application. Ah, it's there. It's moving slowly inside

the tunnel. It seems it is coming toward us.

「I'm grateful it's coming out here because of the risk of a cave-in. Should I use [Slip] and make it fall down endlessly once it comes out?」

『That is severe... 』

『I don't ever want to taste that again... 』

Kuroyou and Sango mutter dejectedly at my words.

『But if you do it like that, won't you not be able to defeat it? I can't imagine the golem crying and begging for mercy like these guys』

『Bastard, I dare you to say it again!』

『Kohaku... You bastard, are you picking a fight with us?』

I soothe the dangerous atmosphere between the three, and I think about it for a moment.

Mmm, that's true, even if I consider the fall damage from Slip it would still be difficult. Back when it was against Kuroyou and Sango there was a time limit till sunset, I used that method but...

Hmm, other methods... I thought this up some time ago, but maybe I should give that a try.

「Wait, I am going make some preparation」

I told everybody and opened [Gate], then I went to Shizuka's location in Sky Garden.

I finished preparing and went back to quarry, *thud*, I heard a thud. Seems like the golem has apparently arrived.

「Where were you! There's no time anymore!?!」

「Sorry, it took a while」

While apologizing to Elsie's words, I give about 50 bullets with [Explosion] to Yumina and Lindsey. Just in case I hand over the bullets and the new model army to Yae since this time her katana would not be useful.

If everything proceeds according to plan, it may not be necessary, but I don't know what will happen. It is better to be careful, I think.

Thud, thud the footsteps are getting closer. It's finally coming out. I stare at the entrance of the large cave. But the tunnel here is really large... By any chance, did the golem dig through later and expanded it? If we assume that then maybe the golem's size is at the height of this tunnel.

At any rate...Those footsteps, aren't they strange? One is closer and one is farther, like there were two...

「It is here -degozaru!」

The silver body illuminated by sunlight appears at the tunnel entrance.

The rugged rock-like body, but emitting a metal luster, its size is probably 6 meters. The legs are short, but the arms are long and large. Apart from the expressionless face, you can see a black hole where the eyes are supposed to be. Inside is an eerie red shine, and it is definitely staring at us.

「T-touya-san, that!!」

Yumina points at one more golem that slowly appeared at the tunnel entrance. His body was also illuminated with silver color from here, giving off a dazzling light.

Two Mithril golems. What the hell! So that's why there were two vibrations. I didn't notice it when I looked at the map app earlier. Did it seem both bodies were piled up? Don't tell me they were a married couple?

Muu, despite that I would have found out there were two in advance if I enlarged it... Don't tell me in addition, another kid golem will come out?

Without caring about my feelings, the golem lifts the large rock near it, and threw it toward here. Oops, that's dangerous!

Everyone spread out to avoid it. It crashed into the ground, the rock smashed into pieces and scattered in all directions.

「Oh Water Come forth, Impact the surface, Bubble bomb」

When Lindsey chants a spell, several orb-like bubbles appear, and lightly floats towards one of the golems. And the moment it came to contact with the golem, a chain reaction of explosions started, dodon dodon!! And explosions echo in the area.

A fog-like smoke was left after the explosion, but from within the golem emerged and seemed unscathed.

「No effect...?」

Wait, was it an attribute problem? Definitely, earth attribute should have been stronger than water.

With Dan-Dan, Yumina rapid-fired the M1860 Army. The shoulder part was hit with the effects of [Explosion]. However, not even a crack could be seen.

Damn it, with this there's no other way. It's sink or swim, I will try that since it has come to this.

「There is something I want to try for a moment, everyone fall back」

Everyone was puzzled at my words, but they immediately withdrew like I said. The golems are coming straight toward us. As expected, since it's made of mithril it's walking surprisingly fast. Well, it's not like they are light like a balloon, I think there is some weight but...

Well, if it's useless now then it's useless.

「Accel!」

I use acceleration magic, and in an instant dive into the golems' bust. I held out my hand over the ground where the golems was standing, and invoked the magic which would be the decisive factor.

「Gate!」

With a great light a large gate appeared on the ground, the golems fell into the water, vanishing into the ground. Yes, it worked.

「T-touya-san!? This is...?」

「Hm? Ah, I transferred them using [Gate]. Apparently it is not just vertical in space, seems it can open horizontally」

Yumina rush here, because she asked me I explain it simply. I just thought it was a possibility, but I'm glad it worked smoothly.

「Transferred them, where -degozaru?」

To Yae's question, I just point my finger up and laugh.

「Right above here. 10,000 meters up in the sky」

「「「「Ha!?!」」」」

Despite everyone who got dumbfounded with open mouths, I verify the golems location using the Map app. I can't see the altitude, but it did slip slightly from here after all. Well, it can still happen because of air resistance. I would be troubled if it fell straight down.

There is a mining town south from here, but there is no problem I think since they are not moving that way.

I asked Shizuka to go to 10,000 meters up in the sky a while ago in order to confirm the gate exit. But now that I think about it, 10,000 meters probably was not necessary.

If I'm not mistaken, height becomes irrelevant when a falling object reaches the constant velocity allowed by the air resistance. Terminal Velocity, was it?

Well, I was just extremely careful and raised it, let's just leave it at that.

With a long high-pitched sound kiiiiin, two tremendous crashing sounds came from west of the mine. They fell. Though I didn't think they would fall straight here, they slipped off far enough.

Using [Accel] we rush to the locations where the golems dropped. Everyone else was using [Accel] granted in their rings, similarly accelerating with me.

「Umm, still moving」

There was a large crater with a thick cloud of dust, the two golems eagerly stood up although their bodies were full of cracks. There was less damage than I thought. Is Mithril really that light?

「Oh Water Come forth, Impact the surface, Bubble bomb」

On this side Lindsey fired magic that exploded on the chest of the golem. The body full of cracks receives the impact, and the mithril chest collapses with a rattle. I see a darkish silver ball with a dull sparkle inside. Possibly that is the center core.

「Accel Boost!」

Elsie uses physical enhancement and acceleration magic together, and burst towards the golem's chest like a shooting arrow. The moving right gauntlet emitted red light to indicate charge completion.

On the other side, Dan Dan Dan Dan!! The gunshot echoed, followed by Do gaga gaga!! And this time explosion sounds roared around. To the other golem, Yae attacked it using my new model army.

Just like the previous golem, the chest explodes and crumbles, and the central core was revealed.

「Pierce with lightning, halberd of a hundred thunderclaps, Lightning Javelin!!」

As if they were waiting for this, from Yumina's palm several bolts directly hit the center core. Along with PAKIN!! sound, the core broke into two halves and fell.

With the core smashed, this golem also collapsed facing up and stopped moving.

Both bodies completely silent, the area is full of dust and broken Mithril pieces. Oh, in the end, I didn't do anything.

『It was magnificent』

「Well, in the end all I did was open a [Gate]」

I answer to Kohaku's words with a bitter smile.

Elsie smashed a portion of the center core, but Yae cut the center core into two halves. That volleyball-like core, rather than silver like its body, it was darkish dull silver.

「We got the subjugation part, with this the request is completed」

Elsie smiles while carrying the center core. Definitely the request is complete with this, but aside from the golems' main body, it's going to be troublesome collecting all the small mithril pieces... Or not, I can just collect everything by using [Storage] to recover only Mithril. Ok, I'll do that.

「Storage: IN/ Mithril」

I invoke storage magic, magic formation floats on the ground, in front of our eyes the golems sink into the ground as it disappear. I examined the ground

where the golem disappeared, but I couldn't find one piece of mithril. Un, looks good.

In the same way I collect the other golem inside [Storage]. [Storage] capacity depends on the magical power, this body size can't be stored if it was someone else besides me.

「Alright, shall we go home then?」

It will be fine to report to the guild tomorrow. We also recovered the golem body, I don't need to hurry.

I open [Gate] and come out in the house garden, Rene is practicing riding bicycle with Cecil-san. Rene wasn't in her usual maid clothes, it was a boyish attire of a shirt and trousers with suspenders. She must have been falling down, I can see stains here and there. If I am not mistaken, today was Rene's day off, so she might have aligned her practice during Cecil-san break.

「Ah~ Welcome back, Master~」

「I am back, Cecil-san」

Rene who noticed us because of Cecil-san's voice, turned the bicycle and headed here. She stops in front of us using the brakes. She is already at the point where she can ride it by herself. Isn't she faster than the Duke? Must be youth.

「Welcome home, Touya-niichan!」

「I am home, Rene. You are able to ride it now」

「Yes!」

I pat Rene who is laughing happily. I'm really glad I made it seeing as it pleases her that much.

Okay, let's take a bath first to clean off the dust and sand. Rene should also enter together with everyone. As for me, I will take my time afterwards.

「Umm?」

Looking at us as we were about to enter the mansion, while sitting astride on the bicycle, Rene looks puzzled. Was something wrong?

「What about Shizuka Onee-chan?」

「「「「「Huh!」」」」」

... Oh crap. I forgot.
(ED: This might be one of my favorite cliffhangers yet)
(TL: More are yet to come)



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 75

2nd chapter per week. It is so fluffy...

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Enjoy the read (and see you next week):

Arc 10: Everyday Life #2

Chapter 75: The Search for Babylon, and The Katana Production Commission

「I do not particularly mind it, you know? Master leaving me behind, quickly returning back and so, not even in a slightest. Right, not in a slightest」

Shizuka's smile is scary... In spite of not expressing much emotions ordinarily, why only at a time like this such a smile appeared...

「Thanks to that, I was able to discover Master's new fetish called "Abandonment Play". Sooner or later it will come to a point of leaving me nude in the park at night, to serve his perverted neglecting play. Possibly to be seen by someone, possibly to be assaulted, he wants to enjoy himself and watch me nervously frightened at such thoughts. Indeed, master truly possesses such a refined hobby」

「I did not think about that for even 1 millisecond!」

I definitely did not have such intentions! No, it wasn't totally our fault! Out of habit, we always returned after a subjugation using [Gate].

「Let's just leave it at that. It seems he is properly reflecting on that, or do you really want to know his true intentions?」

Rin interrupts while drinking black tea that Shizuka brought on the terrace facing the garden.

「Muu. That would be troubling. Well then, if I were to receive a present of indecent underwear of Master's preference, I shall forgive him」

「The hurdle is high, you know!? Indecent is out (of question), you know!」

「It was a joke」

Lowering her head, Shisuka leaves the terrace.

Good grief, can't we do anything about Robogirl-san's thought patterns!? Rin's glance is turned towards the leaving Shisuka.

「However, it is amazing. That pattern of thinking」

「In what way those ero thoughts are!?」

「Aah, not about the character. It is about things like that girl's sulking behaviour, and flexibility of even telling jokes. She is like a genuine human being. I wonder if it is possible to do that with [Programming] or not... 」

Do not speak much about such a thing. In the corner of the terrace the small stuffed bear is sulking. Doing things like having its hands behind its back and looking bored while kicking pebbles, I however think that it is amazing... To think it can have that much antagonism.

「With this, our task for today is? 」

「Oh well, it is about the rest of Babylon's transfer formations. At present, there is no reliable information about them. 」

「Eh? We're going to look for them? 」

「Eh? We weren't? 」

Both people are showing surprised faces. Honestly speaking, I don't have an interest in it. I already have my hands full with Shizuka alone, to have them increase... The professor herself too, said that there is no problem whether I discover them or not.

「It is that I do not have a reason to search for them... 」

「But why! Do you not think about wanting to know about an ancient knowledge or lost technology!?」

「I don't」

「Kuu, you kids have no dreams!」

In that case, I am a youngster compared to you. Still, even the professor said that it is not necessary to have too much power in this era.

However, I am worried about the Fureizu. If you consider that rare possibility, it might be better to obtain the power of Babylon in advance.

Well, since the transfer formations have not yet been discovered, there's nothing we can do about it.

「Let's consider the case when some information about transfer formations comes up. If you find something I'll cooperate」

「... Promise? If you break it I'll have you buy me some indecent underwear」

「Please forgive me!」

Placing my head on the table, I earnestly request that I wanted it to stop with just that. If I buy something like a lewd underwear for a small girl, my life will end in a different meaning. I don't even know if there are things like that!

Rin who was satisfied with the agreement, took Pola and returned to the royal palace. Dear me, I hope it doesn't become too troublesome...

「There were two mithril golems... I'm sorry. There seems to be a mistake in our investigation」

Saying so, the guild receptionist onee-san is bowing her head. There is no mistake in regards to the contents of the request about golem subjugation, but if it was about the liberation of the mine, then it should have been written that it was a subjugation for two, I think.

「In this case, it was exactly a two-part subjugation too -degozaimasu, because it is still an oversight on our side, the payment will be twofold, please accept 10 white gold coins as payment. Of course, the guild card points will also be doubled」

Ah, that is helpful. Or rather, it's only natural.

She puts on the counter the 10 white gold coins, lines up our cards as usual, and stamps on them with pon-pon-pon.

「With those points all your guild rank was raised. Congratulations」

Our guild cards were returned with Yumina's being blue and the others changed to red. Ooh, with this, tentatively we have also become first-rank adventurers.

Aree? There is a newly appended symbol next to the [Dragon Slayer] symbol. A square silhouette of what looks like a cracked golem's head.

「Furthermore, in accordance with the subjugation this time, the proof of golem subjugation, please accept the title of [Golem Buster] awarded by the guild」

I see. This is a symbol mark of the [Golem Buster]. It seems its privilege is a 20 percent discount from the stores affiliated with the guild, but with the 40 percent discount from the [Dragon Slayer] there was not much meaning to it.

Going out from the guild as it is, we divide with Lindsey and Yumina are going towards magic shop and Elsie going to train with General Leon. Kuroyou and Sango are accompanying Elsie and Kohaku follows Lindsey group. With this, if anything happens we will be able to make contact. I was thinking that the telepathic communication with the summoned beasts would become unusable when separated, but it seems that is not the case. This could be a substitute for cellphones.

(tl: didn't he already confirmed this some time ago?)

The plan is for me to go to the blacksmith with Yae. I thought I could have a katana made for Yae using the mithril we obtained, but no ordinary blacksmith could make something like a katana. As i thought, when speaking about katana, we'd need to go to Ishen for this.

Opening a「Gate」, we go to Oedo。

Originally I should have gone to see Yae's parents first, for the [Give me your daughter] stuff I had to do, but with how recent that is, there'd probably be some resistance. Since we're not even getting married yet it would be better to do the greetings when things have settled down a bit more, is what I told Yae herself.

Yae's house being in the opposite direction, it seems there was also a skilled swordsmith on the western side of Oedo. When we faced towards that direction and were walking through the downtown street, occasionally, Yae's eyes would turn in my direction, taking a peek at me.

「? Is something wrong?」

「Fuee! ? Ah, No, That.... I-, I am the fiancée of Touya-dono -degozaru, right?」

「Eh, Ye~, Yes. It is so」

When you say fiancée it feels like someone from the olden days when parents decided the betrothal, the implication is not wrong. It's really embarrassing to be reminded of that.

「In~, in that case, -degozaru..., that.... hand, hand, walking with holding hands, somehow...」

From the face up to her ears becoming bright red and looking down, Yae speaks of such a thing.

What is this!? So cute!

There is no man who can ignore such a request from a shy beautiful girl. No, there is none. Even I can't ignore this.

Gently extending my right hand, I grasp Yae's left hand.

「Ah.....」

I grasped it that time I used [Recall] too, but her hand is soft as usual.

When Yae raises her face to me, she laughed with a tee-hee while looking shy, then tightly and firmly grasped my hand. Such conduct startled me. (tl: makes his heart go 'toki-doki')

With just walking and holding hands with the girl that you like, it is obvious that you can reach the feeling of happiness like this... That is how the couples of the world are flirting. It's not a crime.

Finishing our short date upon reaching the blacksmith on the western edge of Oedo, we peek inside of the shop, from which the sound of a hammer hitting with 'Kan-Kan' comes.

「Excuse me, is there anyone~? 」

「Ha~i, what is it? 」

From inside the shop with light footsteps came the woman who was in her early twenties wearing an apron. With black hair collected behind in one strand, she was wearing sandals on her feet. Is she a shop-assistant, I wonder.

「We would like to have a katana made, but are you doing commissions?」

「Katana, is it. Yes, we can take that. Please wait for a moment. Anata~, we have a customer, you know~? 」

She calls out to someone at the back of the workshop. I thought that she was an assistant, but apparently she was the proprietress.

From the inner part of the shop, a man about 30 wearing what looks like work clothes and a towel on his head wrapped like a bandanna came out. His looks give out a tender impression, even with his bearded face. A good-natured giant... Though it is a good comparison I can't say that.

「You want a katana, yes? Which one of you will use it?」

「Ah, this girl here. We would like to request that it is made with mithril as the raw material...」

「MITHRIL!? That is some luxury, isn't' it! Are you the son of some feudal lord?」

The head blacksmith is staring in surprise. The wife was looking similarly surprised too.

「No, we have obtained it after defeating a mithril golem. And I decided to use this material to make a weapon for her」

「Aah, I see. Mithril golem... Despite your appearances, you fellows are strong」

The master breathes out in admiration. After that he says that he wants us to show him Yae's katana and short sword, and then while taking a good look at them in the hand, he starts to talk.

「I will finish it in one week. Will that be okay?」

「Yes. Please do so. So, how much will that cost?」

「I don't need money」

Eh? What is the meaning of this? Are you saying you are okay doing this free of charge? It is said that there is nothing more expensive than free, that is a bit scary. It's the story about it is too good to be true, a beautiful rose has its thorns, there is nothing more expensive than free, but, that is how Obaa-chan in our home used to say.

「I don't need money, but instead of that won't you share the rest of the mithril that you are holding? In Ishen, occasionally the Hihirokane is being circulated, but Mithril is rare. I would be charged like a fool if I order it from the

west. 』

Aah, so that is how it is.

「It is no problem, but the fact is I don't have the slightest idea how much it should be offered, since I don't understand the market price」

「Is that so... Then, prepare it in proportion to the making for this time's katana and short sword. When they are completed, pay us with mithril」

「I understand. Let's do it like that」

I will check the market price for mithril in advance for the next time we come. I open [Storage] and take out 2 lumps of mithril the size of a softball.

「Will this do?」

「Aah, it is a little bit too much」

The boss takes the mithril in his hand, in order to check its weight, and shakes it up and down.

「Well then, see you in a week」

「Thank you very much」

While the voice of Okami-san is seeing us off, we leave the blacksmith.

When I proposed to return home with [Gate] from some deserted place, Yae seizing the hem of her coat, looked at me with upturned eyes.

「A, ano... More, just a bit longer, with the two of us... 』

When she says it her face becomes red again. Aah, Mou! I would have already hugged her if we weren't in town!?

Holding her hand again, with Yae smiling out of embarrassment, we start walking through the town of Oedo.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 76

Greetings, people of Earth!
I speak on behalf of the Science Directorate of Regulus Prime.

Today, we bring you the news of the latest translation we received from your domain.
So that both of our nations prosper in a name of science and efficiency,
we should continue or co-existence in the vast emptiness of the universe for it is dark and full of dangers.

TL: greujnik
ED: Super Banana

Arc 10: Everyday Life #2 Chapter 76: The Electric Fan, and The Scuffle.

「What is this? Danna-sama? 」

Looking at [This] which I constructed with [Modelling], Lapis-san asks me out of curiosity.

Inside of the protective cover there is a propeller fan with three fan blades. It is attached to a pole with a base.

When thinking of summer, the electric fan comes to mind. But unfortunately I could not make it with plastic. However, building it with mithril, it would be light and can be handled in the same way.

「Program start／
Invoke condition : Invoking each of the phases with a switch ／
Invoke content : Rotate the fan with power of each phase ／
Program end」

I press the switch marked [Weak] installed on the base. The blades of the electric fan are rotating slowly, and the breeze starts to flow quietly in the room.

「A tool that produces wind. Amazing. 」
「U~n... 」

Lapis-san expresses feelings of admiration, but deep inside, there is dissatisfaction or perhaps discontent in me.

At first I thought I could make a car with it. However, the engine was too complex and I could not build one. It would be different if I had a real one in front of me but, with only photos or illustrations from the net I couldn't quite understand it.

Well, although I can understand the cycle of things like inhalation, compression, explosion, exhaustion, with photos and the like I have no inkling as to what the small parts are for. In any case, because it was too much of a hassle I gave up. To begin with, machines themselves are not my strong point. I was completely into liberal arts.

(tl: now I'm sad, give man a google and he will forget how to do stuff)

Since there were also no things like gasoline, I considered something like steam engine, but I still abandoned it in the end.

The next thing I thought of was the motor. In this case the engine is not that complex, I felt like I could make it. However, I suddenly realized it. Couldn't I simply use [Program] to do it? Hm.

Therefore as a test I made something with the outward appearance of an electric fan while leaving the interior empty, and tried using [Program]... It's turning... I guess [Program] is too omnipotent.

I wonder if science and the like are powerless in front of the magic?

It is not a thing that [Anyone can make]. Rather, a thing which [Anyone can use]. There is no problem, but.... What is with this, this emptiness.

As one would expect attaching only the wheels to the carriage, [Program] would not be able to carry people. However, I feel like [Enchant] might be able to do so. It won't make noise like an engine, it won't vibrate like a motor, it will be like an empty toy car.

Maa, because I have somehow completely lost the motivation, I have stopped after making an electric fan. At any cost a car isn't necessary anyway.

Entrusting the electric fan I made to Lapis-san, I decided that she can use it as she likes. Aah, it might also be good to make a ceiling fan for the indoor ceiling.

「Touya-san, isn't it about time that we go? 」

When I came to the garden from the terrace, Yumina called out to me and said so. Aah, it is that time already.

After this I will go to meet with King and Queen, to convey the intention of marriage with Yumina. Although it was already recognized, well, more or less.

However, for such a thing to have become in less than one year after Yumina intruded... The outlook was optimistic. But I have no regrets.

「I have come to a resolution to accept the marriage with Yumina, but... If that's how it is, will I really be made a king? 」

「U~n, in current circumstances, that is the most possible outcome. If it happens so that I will have a younger brother or a boy will be born in Uncle-sama's place, that would be a different case. 」

「If say, Suu has a groom, will that man become a king? 」

As for the considered method, should it be left for later? When marrying the person, who was born from the blood of the royalty, that pattern also has a place to be, I think. With how it looks like I'm pushing the troubles onto him somehow, I will apologize to that person.

「That way certainly does exist. However, I think it is unreasonable. 」

「How so? 」

「That is because Suu also likes Touya-san very much. She is the fifth candidate. 」

「Eh? 」

I unintentionally harden at the words said with no hesitation. Fifth candidate... No, that can't be true. It can't, can it?

「Maa, Right now, it doesn't seem like there are feelings going that far yet. But in 3, 4 years..... It might be earlier than that, but it is better to be prepared beforehand. 」

「No, you are thinking too much about it. Because Suu has no siblings, I think she

is just bearing an Onii-chan-like feelings towards me, you know? 」

「.....It seems like there will be various troubles from now on, for me also」

Breathing a sigh with a 'Fuu', Yumina said it with amazement. Eh, what is with this reaction?

「After that if my child is a boy, that child will become the next king, and then...」

Stopping in mid-sentence, Yumina shuts her mouth. When she looks my way, her face gradually becomes red. This is dangerous. My face is also now becoming red. It is because you were speaking about children!

「We, we should go, shouldn't we! 」

「Ah, Yes. Yes we should. 」

While awkwardly talking, we came out to the garden, and I opened the [Gate].

-----Scene-change-----

「Ho-ho, is that so, is that so! Yumina finally conquered Touya-dono! This is a joyous occasion! 」

The king leans his body forward laughing in high spirits. Queen Yuella too is holding Yumina's hand and smiling at her daughter.

「You have done well, Yumina. From now on more than ever, will you devote yourself to Touya-san, and continue to support him as his wife? 」

「Hai, Okaa-sama! 」

King stands up from the chair, claps his hand on my shoulder and displays a refreshing smile. The tension is high.

「After this, I want to see the face of my grandchild as soon as possible! Being married to four people might be a bit difficult, but please do your best? 」

What is this. I wished you wouldn't put that much pressure on me.

「Well, we will certainly marry, but right now is... Please wait until I become 18 years old, postpone it until then. 」

「You can conceive a child even before the marriage, right? Yumina is still innocent~, gufuu!？」

Yumina closes the gap instantly and splendidly placed her fist into His Majesty the King's solar plexus. She used [Accel] just now, didn't she...

「Father has no delicacy at all! 」

Yumina's was breathing heavily with her face bright red, while the most celebrated person in this country is cowering with a blue face. Well, he got what he deserved. Even if she is his daughter, sexual harassment remarks are still inexcusable.

「Please forgive him, this person gets carried away when he too becomes happy. 」

Queen Yuella was smiling while looking troubled. Being delighted is not a bad intention, but I have a feeling he made a mistake with how he somewhat showed it.

「But what are we going to do. We already know how splendid a person you are, but if we officially announce that Touya-san is Yumina's fiancée, there might be various troubles. 」

「What do you mean? 」

「To start with, I guess you will be made an enemy in the eyes of the nobles, who were aiming to marry Yumina. Conversely I think that people who will try to curry favor from you will also show up. As for the rest, there will also be obstinate people, who won't recognize Touya-san as Yumina's partner, if you don't show some achievements. 」

I see, that is troublesome. Marrying the princess is definitely no laughing matter.

However, even if you said achievements... To be useful to the country, is it something that raises great benefits?

「Maa, let's leave it and hide it for a short while longer. Rather than drawing troubles by announcing it ahead of time, it might be better to press for the marriage later. 」

Let's leave that area to them. Until then, I also will have to become recognized as Yumina's fiancé.

—————Scene-change—————

Leaving Yumina at His Majesty the King and Queen's place, I went towards the direction of the training field. Because I thought Elsie might possibly be there, but it seems my hope was misplaced, her figure was nowhere to be seen.

All over the training field the mock battle is unfolding, it was sufficient to just enjoy seeing it too. It became the feeling of watching the sports game. Right now, there are many knights there.

「Hey you, what are you doing in this place」
(tl: degenerative tone used, with 'kisama')

When I turned my face to the raised voice, young knights about ten in numbers looked over here. Their ages are not much different from mine, I guess. However, one or two might be older. I'm wondering if they are knights of some noble.

「You have an unfamiliar face. Whose servant are you? This is not a place the likes of you can come to! 」
「Aah, well, I thought whether an acquaintance was here. I was just taking a look. 」

The young knight with the cut short blond hair, who was standing at the head, declared to me so. He did it with the small irritation and his way of talking was similar to looking down in some respects, but there was nothing to make a fuss about too. Should I make an adequate reply and disperse?

「And who is this acquaintance? 」
「Oi, isn't it that fellow? That melee fighter woman who has been accompanying General Leon lately. 」

The redhead in the back answers to the dubious reaction of the blond-haired guy. When it comes to the melee fighter with the General Leon 8-9 cases out of 10 that would be Elsie.

「Aah, that woman? Hahaa, you are also a clever one to curry up to the General Leon, aren't you. Really, the people of low birth have no integrity. 」

The one that reacted to the words of redhead, wasn't a blond haired fellow, it was the brown-haired one. An unpleasant smile was clinging to his face.

「That person is also trying to enter the army. With that woman's connections. 」

「Because the army doesn't put its numbers in order it will never shape up. It would be better if it had no commoners. We the select few of the Knight Order, are different because of our honor 」

Saying so the knights were amused and burst into boisterous laughter, and because I was fed up with their attitude, I turned around to leave this place.

「Oi you, are you by any chance that woman's man? 」
「..... If that is so, what of it? 」

While getting irritated I reply to the brown-haired guy, who called out to me stopping me from leaving. That foolish laughter is excessively getting on my nerves.

「If you are looking for that woman, you need to search in the general's bed. About this time, she should be raising a nice voice and, gufuuuu!?! 」

Without waiting for that person to finish his words, I drove my fist into the brown-haired guy's face. Having broken his tooth, I gave a kick to his side for a final blow while he was tumbling on the ground with a nosebleed.

「Agee! What~, what is the meaning of this!?! 」
「This is a beat down. Does this need an explanation? 」

Holding his sides at my feet, I was standing over the brown-haired guy who spoke out while rolling on the ground. I land a kick once again.

If it was about me I would have let it go. But I won't stay silent if it is someone important to me. Jii-san taught me that when it is time to strike you must do it without hesitation.

「You bastard! That person is the second son of the viscount of House Barrow! If you still intend to hit then... 」

「Shut up. What does having a relation to the house and the like have to do with this? It is not like you yourselves are distinguished... Are you typical foolish sons with just a pedigree? 」

「What did you say! 」

The knights of that young person are surrounding me. Extracting their swords and taking a stance, I understood that their thirst for blood is pointed at me.

「Since you have pulled out your swords and aimed them at the opponent, it is expected that you are prepared to be killed? Do you guys understand that? 」
「Be silent! 」

One person comes forward with a slash, but it was a complete failure. I thought it was good for nothing example of fencing.

「Safety Mode 」

Matching my words, the unsheathed gun sword Brunhild's blade extends. However, there is no edge on it. This is the most recently bestowed new third form [Safety Mode]. Although if it was swung seriously it could still break bones, it was doubtful whether that can be called [Safety].

With Brunhild, I strike at the torso and overtake the dull swordsman.

「Guefu ! 」

The opponent staggers and quickly collapses to the ground. He was full of openings as well.

When they thought that their comrade was cut down, the rest of those guys got cold feet. What a miserable bunch they are.

「Start cutting all at once! Attack simultaneously! 」

The blond-haired one shouts. It seems like that one is the leader. But, he is too stupid. Who the hell shouts out the details of their strategy?

I attack them before their side could take any action. Dodging the trajectory of the obvious sword streaks, I hit their abdomen, shoulder, and chest, rendering three people powerless.

With just that, the others were shaking making their movements dull. This is absurd.

Soon after that, with just a simple swing of the sword they all fell down one by one. All that was left was the blond-haired guy.

「Uu, uwaaaaaaa! 」

The blond-hair starts running away at full speed screaming at the top of his lungs. Deserting his fallen comrades in a battlefield, I'm astonished that this

person was chosen for his honor.

「Gun mode 」

Returning to the gun form, I pull the trigger with a ‘Pon’.

「Hagea!? 」

Because it was too troublesome to run after him, I shot him with a paralysis bullet. The blond-hair abruptly collapses, and stops moving. Now then.

「Hiii!?」

Only the brown-haired guy who I struck first was still conscious. I can't forgive this one who insulted Elsie.

「Would you leave it at just that? 」

When I turned to the abruptly raised voice, two knights were standing. One was a forty year old knight with silver hair, the other one was the person whom I knew.

「Lyon-san... 」

「Yaa, Touya-dono. It has been a while. 」

The young man with golden hair lightly raises his hand with a smile. The son of General Leon, Lyon-san whom we traveled together with to Misumido.

「Fu, Vice-commander! This~, this fellow, this fellow all of sudden! 」

The brown-haired guy points at me, and raises a complaint at the silver-haired knight standing beside Lyon-san. Vice-commander?

「... Because of your outrageous behavior towards the townspeople, were you still thinking that I did not know about the troubles you caused? 」

A deep cold voice was directed at the brown-haired guy. First his body became stiff, then it became completely silent. It seems like that attitude coming from those fellows is a common thing. Certainly, they were doing as they pleased. Annoying.

「It seems that until now you skillfully used the family name to cover up, but this time it won't go so well, you know. Attacking one person with a group, and being beaten in the end. In addition to that shame, the person, who abandoned

his comrades and ran away, will be dealt with. By no means can any of you be called a knight」

Lyon-san also speaks strict words. Surely these fellows being knights of this country is the most shameful thing.

「You will be later notified of your punishments. Convey that to the collapsed fellows. I'll say it in advance, you better not be thinking of things like revenge. If you raise your hands at him, it won't become just your problem alone, your houses will suffer too. This is no joke」

Disregarding the brown-haired guy whose eyes went round, vice-commander-san turns his eyes in my direction, and very deeply hangs his head.

「I apologize for the troubles caused. I want you to understand that not all people of the Knight Order are like these guys」

「... No, I also went too far. Please do not worry about that」

When I try to calm down, I certainly overdid it. It was not necessary to knock them down. There were plentiful of magic, capable of rendering them powerless. But when he started talking about Elsie, I completely lost my cool. I still lack sufficient training...

「It helps a lot when you said it like that. Kingdom Knight Order Vice Commander, Neil Sulliman」

「Mochizuki Touya. It is good to know you. 」

「I know you. Because you are a famous celebrity」

With complex feelings, I lightly grasped the presented hand with a smile.



Smartphone Chapter 77

With this, our transmission ends...

May we cross paths in the future...

TL: Airsblue

ED: Super Banana

Arc 10: Everyday Life #2

Chapter 77: The Knight Order's Affairs, and The Night Raid

After I apologized to Vice-Commander Neil, Lyon-san explained the present conditions of the Knight Order. The Knights main role is to protect the royal capital, guarding royal family, and other tasks like escorting VIPs. Most of them are sons of nobles, not the eldest son who should succeed the family head, mostly second and third sons. There is no sense of responsibility from their positions, only boasting of their family's social standing, seems like there's a lot of those self-indulgent guys here as well.

「Similarly I am also a second son. Well, ours is different from the other houses, only an iron fist awaits us if we caused troubles to others...」

Lyon-san gives a bitter smile while saying so. Ah~ It is that Oyaji-san after all... I can vaguely see it. There doesn't seem to be any pampering element.

「It is a minority but as expected you can find people here who cling to their parentage, a new recruit from a Baron house will not comply with a commanding officer from an Earl house, and conversely, the commanding officer will try to curry favor with the new recruit. It's a stupid argument」

Neil-san talks with disgust. There are guys that will cause problems wherever they go.

「Well, for now that was just a passing ship. Those fellows may become treacherous parasites for the Knight Order. They managed to avoid it by arrangements from their parents' houses so far, but it will not pass this time. They attacked the princess' fiancé after all. They should be grateful their heads are still connected」

This person, he was watching me and those guys fighting from the start. Probably intentional. Well, I wouldn't have helped me.

「More importantly, that. I saw it earlier, but that weapon... What is it?」

Neil-san gazed curiously at my sword gun Brunhild hanging on my waist.

「You mean this. It's my personal weapon. Only I can use it, and I am the only that can make it. Can be used from either short or long distance. It can transform to a short sword or longsword, and is able to paralyze my opponents」

「Hmm~ It is a magnificent weapon. Can't you make one for me as well?」

「I am sorry, that's a bit...」

I must be careful regarding guns. This is something that can easily kill people. I can only share it with people I completely trust.

「Really?... That's regrettable」

「Ah, but I can make you a transforming weapon, or a weapon that can cause paralysis? But I don't know whether you can handle it or not」

「Really!? Then I would like to request one!」

Complying with Neil-san reply, I take out a steel ingot from [Storage]. Mithril is firm, but mithril isn't suitable for a weapon either. It is too light. To utilize that lightness and firmness maybe a weapon that specializes in thrusting like an Estoc, or a "slicing" weapon like a katana.

「What kinds of weapon are you good at Neil-san?」

「Let's see, it would be the spear after all. Of course I can also use the sword」

Then with those two... No, maybe I should also add a dagger for the third transformation.

Using [Model], I form a spear approximately 2 meters first. The design is like western-style spear I saw in a game before, but changed the tip shape just as it is to dagger. To put it simply, it is like a dagger with a very long handle.

The grip part will be hollow, the body will move during transformation and shorten the grip. And then it will change into the dagger state.

Additionally, like Brunhild, the thickness of the dagger blade is thinned, by hollowing out the grip again, it can transform into a 1-meter long sword... Um, I wonder if this is okay. I apply [Enchant] and [Modeling]. And it is complete.

[Program Start/
Activation Condition: Owner State [Spear Mode] [Sword Mode] [Dagger Mode] /
Activation Contents: [Modeling] will quickly transform the grip part of sword blade to pattern Spear, Long Sword, Dagger/
Program End]

Oh, I also have to add the paralysis effect. Once again by using [Enchant] I add [Paralysis].

[Program Start/
Activation Condition: The owner state [Blade Mode] [Stun Mode]/
Activation Contents: Transform the sword blade in stun mode, and grant paralysis effect by [Paralysis]/
Program End]

「Um~ I guess this should be complete」

I try to turn the spear around. Yeah, like the one I made in Ishen, the balance is bad as ever. It might be hard to do when I am not particularly used to it.

「Dagger Mode」

Instantly, the grip shortens, the spear transforms into a dagger about 40 centimeters. I test it by swinging it around but there seems to be no problems. Keeping it in this form is convenient for carrying it around normally, I think.

「Sword Mode」

This time the sword blade grows, and become about 1-meter long sword. The grip part extends enough to be usable with both hands. Forward stance, and swing it down. Yup, not bad.

「Spear Mode」

It goes back to the original spear state. Okay, there is no problem with the

transformation function. All that's left is...

「Stun Mode」

「Eh?」

Broadly grinning, I hit Lyon-san's shoulder lightly with the spear. In the next instant Lyon-san collapses in his place.

「H~a~!?」 [TL: as in losing strength]

「No problem with paralysis effect, as well」

「Oi Oi.....」

Neil-san voices his shock. Well, I had to test it. Right?

The blade disappears when it is in stun mode, so it isn't sharp. Well, it is still possible to use it as a spear though. I set the paralysis effect to weak, but it would still take 1 hour to recover, so I dispel the paralysis on the fallen Lyon-san with [Recovery].

「Hey please give me a break!」

「Sorry, but I had to test it out」

While apologizing to Lyon-san who was complaining, I hand over the spear after I turned it back from [Stun Mode] to [Blade Mode] spear state to Neil-san.

「Because it is handmade the balance is quite bad, I think it is necessary to get used to it」

Neil-san who took the spear took a stance, did a thrust, a rotation, and a sweep, manipulating it with beautiful movements. As expected of the vice-commander.

Dagger state, Longsword state transformation, he confirms the movement of each one in the same way. Finally he transforms it again into spear mode, and turn toward Lyon-san.

「Stun Mode」

「Hey please wait a minute!?」

「I am joking」

Seeing the flustered Lyon-san, Neil-san return the spear to dagger state while laughing. Looks like he doesn't have any problem handling it.

「When paralyzing your opponents with stun mode, it will not affect them if they have something like a protection talisman against paralysis, so be careful. Also, because the effect will not expire before 1 hour once paralyzed, be careful not to paralyze your allies」

「I see, got it」

Neil-san said that while looking happily at the dagger. Being happy is the best.

「How lucky~ only for the vice-commander」

「Well, of course should I also make one for Lyon-san?」

「As expected of Touya-dono! Now you're talking!」

I make another one in the same way, and give it to Lion-san. He also swings the spear happily and transforms it, enjoying the sensation.

「Um, I feel somewhat bad receiving it just like this. It would be great if there was something I could do as gratitude...」

「Please don't worry about it. Well, come and intervene if I have a problem with those guys again」

「Understood. It's a promise」

Neil-san promised while laughing. Well, I don't think those guys are that stupid.

—————Scene-Change—————

「.....Even though he just talked to them yesterday」

Apparently they are that stupid.

Under the moonlight in the garden of my home, around 50 attackers fell down. Among them are the blonde and brown hair from last time, also the red hair idiots are here as well. The rest are muscular men. Probably private soldiers, or mercenaries.

When a suspicious mob was seen heading towards here, according to the information I got from Lapis-san, I had Tom-san the gatekeeper pretend to doze off on purpose.

Then, exactly as the information I received from Lapis-san who was a member of [Espion] the intelligence unit directly under the king control, a suspicious

group invaded the garden under the cover of night.

Everyone was surprised to see me waiting for them in the garden, but when they found I was alone all of them jumped at me at the same time.

From where I was standing I rapid-fired 50 shots. Honestly, I am disappointed. The one horned wolf had better movements.

「And so, did none of you understand what Neil-san said?」

I approached the blonde who fell down, I crouched down while clapping Brunhild on my shoulder.

Because they were still conscious even if immobilized by paralysis, they could still hear my voice. Evidenced by the frightened eyes they are giving me.

「Do you guys understand what you just did? Carrying swords and axes. A surprise attack, this one. Attempted robbery, attempted assault, or even an attempted murder. Well, whatever」

「Is everything settled, Touya-san?」

Seeing Yumina come out to the terrace, blond's eyes are wide open. Hm. Even if they are such fools they should at least recognize Yumina. Then this talk will be quick.

「Yes, that's right. What you guys did is betrayal against the royal family, a rebellion, treason. Unfortunately, your houses will be crushed because of you guys, you guys can happily be beheaded. Thanks for your efforts!」

Listening to my words, the blond's opened his eyes widely and fainted. Good grief, even though I only threatened him a little, I am surprised how he even came up with this raid.

I had Tom-san run to the Knight Order by bicycle, and asked him to convey a summary of what happened.

「These people, what should we do with them?」

「Well, there was no harm so I will ask that they don't receive the death penalty. Their crime will also probably extend to their houses. They might even be stripped of their nobility. Either way, they will never be able to make it big anymore」 [TL: marry into another house]

They are reaping what they sow. Even though their parents knew about these guys' misdeeds, they protected them.

Ignoring even Neil-san warning, if they reflected on what would happen..... They shouldn't have come here. What a stupid bunch!

Betting on night attack, and manage somehow by attacking with a large number. Probably pretend it was a robbery afterwards.....somehow this feels, like such a crappy scenario.

They're like children who don't think about the consequences of their actions. Were the parents' education inadequate? That's probably it. If it wasn't, they wouldn't be so stupid.

Everyone was taken by the knights Tom-san called before long. I will probably never meet them again.

Several days later, some of the houses were stripped of their nobility, as per the King's judgement.

The Knight Order considered this as shame, and will strive to improve their discipline, henceforth, it seems the difference in a family's social standing will be meaningless in the Knight Order from now on.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 78

One more week. Two more chapters.

TL: Airsblue

ED: Super Banana

TLC: greujnik

Arc 10: Everyday Life #2

Chapter 78: The Mirage, and The Screening Party

「Hmm~ So it doesn't change into 3D after all?」

I wracked my brain looking at the projected image. When it is being invoked as it is, it surely becomes 3D.

It's my newly acquired non-attribute magic [Mirage]. Simply speaking it is a magic that creates illusions.

I tried to make an illusion of Kohaku as an experiment, it looked exactly like Kohaku when looking at it from every direction. I can also move it freely, but I can't touch it because it's just an illusion. It would look really scary if I made illusions of ghosts. It'd really be surprising if they suddenly came straight out of the walls.

I thought that if I enchanted my smartphone playback app with [Mirage] it would become 3D, so I tried it.

「But I don't see any problem looking at it from the front」

An anime is being projected by the smartphone in the big screen on the opposite side of the room. But, the picture is flat when I try to look from the side. It's only functioning as a projector. Well, just being able to project in by itself in the air is also amazing.

「Mummm... So it can't follow the whole data image after all? I guess I can only use it as a projector」

And then, while I was thinking I hear a fast and strong knock on the door.

「Touya-anchan, it's lunch time... Wow, what is that!?!」

Rene who entered the room stared widely at the anime projected in the air. Kohaku who came in together with her was also surprised to see the picture. Well, it's because there's no such entertainment here.

「Ne, ne, Touya-anchan, what is that!?!」

「Mmm, something like a moving picture story show. I am projecting it with magic」

「Hee~」

Rene's sparkling eyes are glued on the picture. The anime content is about animals chasing each other, it is a considerably old foreign animated cartoon. There is almost no dialogue, and since it is simple it is easy to understand. [TN: cartoon maybe tom and jerry?]

Rene sits on a chair, watching it in trance. This is a posture where she will not move anymore. It is short, ending in 10 minutes so I guess it is fine. When I noticed it Kohaku was watching it in trance too. What a strange tiger. However, things like vacuum cleaner or refrigerator, for people who don't know about such things, they won't mind it too much when they see it. Though they may interpret them as a [Magic Tool] category items.

Before long when it seemed like it was about to reach the end, there was knocking on the door again. Ah, I have a bad feeling.

「Danna-samaa~? Is Rene-chan here... Wow, what is that~! That~!」

Cecil-san who opened the door sees the picture, and comes rushing in. This is a bad flow. Just as I thought, Cecil-san sits beside Rene as well and begins watching the cartoon as well.

After one episode ended, because Kohaku and let alone the two made faces saying [Next?], reluctantly I set it up for continuous playback, and left the room to get lunch. Even if I leave the smartphone like that, because I put [Program] in it, it will come back to my hand whenever I summon it. Using [Aport] and [Gate].

More or less, it is a theft countermeasure.

Everyone had already begun their meal in the terrace. Today's lunch is clubhouse sandwiches and onion soup, and vegetable salad with cheese.
(TLC: now I want to eat)

When I take my seat, after putting my hands together saying 'itadakimasu', I take one clubhouse sandwich in my hand and stuff my cheeks. Un, delicious. Gotta love the juiciness of chicken and tomatoes.

「What are Rene and Cecil doing?」

While pouring fruit juice into my glass, Lapis-san frowns at the two people who didn't come at all. Since it seems like she will get angry at the two people who didn't come as it is, let's have Lapis-san fall in the same hole as well.

「I had them help a little with my magic. Since we are good here, Lapis-san should go to my room as well」

「Haa...?」

Lapis-san heads inside the mansion from the terrace with a face saying she doesn't understand. She won't be able to move for a while once she sees that, I think.

「What will Touya be doing this afternoon?」

Elise cuts in and asks while sipping black tea after the meal.

「Today Yae's sword will be completed so I am going to Ishen. That reminds me, I should pay respect to Omohue-san and Nanae-san. Oh, I also have to visit Elsie and Lindsey's Uncle」

「It is fine to postpone visiting our house. If they knew we were getting married to the same house as the princess of Belfast, uncle and auntie would likely faint」

Elsie and Lindsey's place of origin, the kingdom next to Belfast, Rifuruzu Empire to the west. Those two are from the east of that country, a small town near the border to Belfast, and they were raised by their uncle and his wife who ran a plantation at Collet. It seems that their parents died from some sickness when they were younger...

「Still we must pay them a visit. Should we also visit your parent's grave, I

wonder?」

「...Thank you, Touya-san」

Lindsey sitting at the opposite side smiles happily.

「Now, how about checking the status of the maids?」

When the meal was over, everybody went to my room, and as expected, all three people became absorbed from watching the anime. Kohaku was also excitedly watching the images while sitting on Rene's lap.

Elsie and the girls' eyes became glued to the video as well, and then I closed the application at the point where everyone finished one part together. Well, this had to end.

Everyone complained and showed incessant grumbling, but by promising to show it after dinner again, I somehow managed to dissolve it.

As ever I think the people in this world are starving for something like entertainment. They never “play” as much when they become adults, I wonder.
[TL: like playing how kids play outside, well I doubt current generation do though :p]

Well, in a world like this, there are a lot of things you need to do in order to live, so perhaps they might not have a margin to do it.

—————Scene-Change—————

I take Yae and move to the swordsmith in Ishen where I requested the production.

「Excuse me, We are here to pick up katana」

「Oh, you came. It has been completed as promised」

From the back of the store holding two katanas, long and short one, in red coated sheaths, the master appears in the storefront.

Yae who received the swords smoothly pulled them out on the spot, and checked the blade. On the dazzling silver blade, I could see a beautiful pattern.

「It is a light-degozaru. As expected of mithril」

Hyun hyun, after two, three swings to check, Yae sheathes the sword. Wearing it to the side with the wakizashi on her waist, she lowers her center of gravity

and quickly draws the sword once more like an Iai strike. So fast.

「There's no problem. It's a good sword-degozaru」

「Thank you」

The chief grins happily and laughs at Yae's compliment. It looks like he was truly skilled.

I open [Storage], then I take out the mithril for payment. It is twice the amount of mithril that was entrusted in the beginning for making the katana. As I handed that over, the master looked at me with surprise.

「Oi oi, don't you think this is too much?」

「I don't mind. I might rely on you again, so please treat me well at that time as well」

「...I see. Well, in that case I will take it」

Receiving the lump of mithril in his hand, the master laughs. This is like a prior investment. He could be useful in the future in various ways if he is that skilled.

We bid farewell to the master, and left the blacksmith.

-----Scene-Change-----

Everyone was rushing me after dinner was over, and for the time being I promised them 3 hours only before starting the video application.

I turn off the light in the room so it would be easier to see the video displayed on the large screen. It is similar to the anime from before, but this time it is about 1 hour long. The content is not modern drama, because it is a fantasy story, it will be easier to be accepted by the people of this world.

Inside the room were Elsie, Lindsey, Yae with Yumina, also maids Lapis-san, Cecil-san, Rene, Shizuka, the married couple Julio-san and Claire-san, and even Lime-san. Kohaku, Sango, and Kuroyou, the trio summoned beasts were also here. Pretty much like a small cinema. Because the gatekeeper has to work, I am sorry for Hack-san being left out.

However, everyone was enthusiastically watching. I thought this world had little entertainment but there might not even be any sports like baseball or soccer. Also something like games or manga, and things such as theaters as well. That reminds me, I have never seen things like novels as well. I have a feeling that

I saw things like biographical writings though.

Aree? When i think about it If there are no sports, then are there no athletic meets either? Since something like a [Race] is done by the town's children, it exists but, are there any other games, I wonder? Mock cavalry battles, Bread-eating contests, and obstacle courses. Oh, Relay races too. It would be fun if the town could organize it. Dividing teams into red and white.

While thinking about such things, I watched everyone who was engrossed at anime on the screen.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 79

The second chapter for the week. Somewhere the week did not end yet. See you next week.

TL: Airsblue

ED: Super Banana

TLC: greujnik

Arc 10: Everyday Life #2

Chapter 79: The Hot Spring, and The Peeking

[That's right, the current situation is bad, you see. The number of visitors has decreased. Father tries to liven up the town with shougi, however it can't quite become a good publicity]

I visited [The Silver Moon] in Rifuretto after a long time, and heard this from Mika-san. I didn't visit for a while, but for things to have come to this.

A guest has to stay overnight for an inn to make a profit. For that, there has to be a reason for them to stay in this town. Isn't Rifuretto in itself something like a specialty or a tourist spot?... is it?

It would be a different story if they had something like a hot spring though.

..... Dig one up? No no, since it is not even a volcanic area there is no way an onsen will come out.

[There has to be something sort of event, I wonder... Like a festival...]

[Festival? Festival of what?]

[What sort?... Even if you asked, I can't think of one. In the country where I lived there is something like a snow festival or the Tanabata festival]

[It doesn't snow that much around here, and what is Tanabata?]

Not good, is it? And even with a festival it would only be crowded temporarily. Once a year, even though it would be bursting with tourists, anytime else it would be deserted.....

In order to always attract tourists, there's no choice but to have something that can only be found here. Having a hot spring would be best after all... With an inn, just having hot spring, it would be possible to attract customers. Boiling the water with magic, should I make a hot spring even if it's artificial? However even if I have to boil every day as well, it won't be much effect, I think. It would just be a big bath in that case. Is there any other way...?

[... I can make one. A hot spring]
[Eh?]

Yes, it's possible. Furthermore, it's quite easy. From a hot spring, if I pull hot water with [Gate], let it flow freely, and return the hot water again with [Gate] there won't be any problem.

[Is it really possible to make a hot spring?]
[It is possible, probably. And it shouldn't take much time either]
[It would be a great help if that's true... So, what should I do?]

In a place where Mika-san started hurrying, her old father Doran-san came back. Doran-san jumps at the talk of making a hot spring, and confirmed the contents.

[In other word are you saying that with your magic you will connect a distant hot spring to here? Is that possible?]

[Yeah, probably. Well, I will try whether I can do it in any case.]

I take out my smartphone and search for [Hot Spring]. At the outskirts of Merishia Mountains, there is one in the forest to the south. I had Mika-san confirm it, but she says she has never heard of something like a hot spring in that place. Is it a secluded hot spring? Perfect.

I use [Gate] to return home at once, take Shizuka along and travel with the [Garden] this time. Then we head towards the location of the secluded hot spring.

[For master going so far as to take me out that far to the hot spring in the mountains, just to see me naked... despite that if you gave a single word, I would

take everything off in a flash.]

[I don't have such reason. So try to lower your skirt!]

I chop the head of this robogirl who keeps uttering sexual harassments, to quiet her. Seriously this fellow has too much pink fantasy flowing through her head.

Eventually the [Garden] reaches its destination, and I go to the ground. Oh, this smell. This is indeed the sign of a hot spring.

When I made my way through the bushes, I found the hot spring inside the forest. The water quality appears to be good, and it's not so murky. I approach it and try to lower my hand into the water. Is it a bit hot? Well, it is better than lukewarm, there's no problem with temperature.

I take a good look, with sources being here and there, there seems to be no problem with water quantity as well.

Here I will install a pipe with [Gate] enchantment, lead it all the way to [The Silver Moon] bath, and bring the water back through this pipe with [Gate] again. It is like putting [The Silver Moon] between the flows of hot spring.

First I take a mass of mithril out from [Storage] (I had a feeling it would rust if it was iron), then make a few 10cm diameter, and 30cm long pipes. I install those pipes in several sources. Using [Modelling], I fix it perfectly so it doesn't wash away.

[Good, the preparation is okay with this.]

Then with [Gate] I return to Rifuretto.....ah whoops! I totally forgot Shizuka! I don't know what she'd say if I left her back again too.

While being relieved for noticing, I moved to [Garden] where Shizuka was waiting with [Gate].

I come out at the back garden of [The Silver Moon], then using earth magic I build a waterway about 30 centimeters deep. 1 meter length should be okay, I guess. The surroundings are hardened with stones to prevent the water from getting muddy.

I retrieved a mass of mithril from inside [Storage], made the usual statue of

lion face with open mouth, and installed it on one side of the waterway. If I bestow [Gate] on it right now the hot water will flow out immediately.....

I use [Program], and make it so it opens and closes [Gate] with [Open • Close] keywords. I leave it temporarily at [Close], and bury a mithril pipe above the waterway on other side. The pipe here is the mechanism to return the hot water back to the secluded hot spring again.

[With this I believe everything should be fine.]

While Doran-san and Mika-san are looking, I touch the head of the lion statue, and the instant I recite [Open], the hot water poured out from inside the mouth.

[Ooh!?!]

[Hot water came out!]

Eventually the hot water coming out from the lion mouth filled out the waterway, and halted when it reached the height of the pipe in the opposite side. The hot water flows into the drainage pipe, returning to the secluded hot spring, I think.

I went barefoot, and poke my feet in the hot water. Yup, it feels a little hot but it should be fine.

[Wah... This is amazing...]

[But even if the hot spring appears, does our house have enough grounds to make an outdoor bath?]

While Doran-san was looking at the flowing hot water with utter amazement, Mira-san frowns on the real issue. I had already thought about it.

[If I am not mistaken the big house in the back is empty, right?]

[That's correct... What will you do?]

[Let's buy it]

[[Eh!?!]]

Yes, this is the quickest way. At once I went to the real estate agent, and when I confirmed how much the house in the back costs, I immediately paid when I was told the price was 8 white gold coins. When I sold the broken pieces of the Mithril Golem, it was unexpectedly a huge sum by itself, so I am not troubled with money at present, and the house has its own uses.

I signed a contract, and returned to [The Silver Moon] after officially purchasing it.

[Did you really go and buy it!?]

[Now, should I do it quickly in one go~?]

While Mika-san was leering and expressing an amazed voice, I invoke [Gate] on the ground, and then transfer the [Whole house] in the back to [Sky Garden]. Suto~n, the house sinks into the ground, and instantly vanish.

[[Eeh!?!]]

Aloof from the two surprised people, I made the fence around [The Silver Moon] disappear one by one in the same way.

I roughly changed the shape of the bathhouse with earth magic. I could make it spread quite widely. After that I modified the minute details with [Modeling].
/* Need someone to check the 2nd sentence. Sounds like there should be a negative in there but there wasn't before I edited it. */

[Ah, how should I make the men's and ladies' bath? Should I completely separate them?]

[Eh? Oh, right, can you separate them?]

[E~as~ily!]

I separate the baths completely, making two. I surrounded it with rock walls, a stone pavement for the washing place, made the roof and pillars with Hinoki, and the wall dividing both men's and ladies' bath are made with Hinoki. In addition, I apply [Paralysis] to the wall. A divine punishment for peeping guys.
[TL: Hinoki = Japanese cypress]

I create a small dressing room for both sides, and hang the curtains, the external appearance is done for now.

Finally with [Program] I applied [Mirage] on the outdoor bath roof, to completely block the sight from the top.

It has completely become a Japanese style open air bath, and it was done considerably well, too.

I feel a sense of satisfaction towards my own work, nodding by myself, while

out of the corner of my eye Mika-san and Doran-san are reflected.

[Ugh... I already got tired of getting surprised...]

[You made it in a blink of an eye...]

Hmm, did I overdo it? Because it was really interesting I made it really quickly. I even ended up making the bucket and stool as well.

[Wait, can we use this open air bath for business? The land and the bath itself is yours right?]

[I will lend it to you indefinitely. When you make profits using it, you may buy it eventually. It's 8 white gold pieces though.]

I showed them the land certificate, with the purchase amount indicated. The house disappeared, but a hot spring was built instead, how about considering the difference zero?

[Fumu... My bad. Not only do I get sale from the inn, I also earn from the bath. In that case, I will use it gratefully.]

[This hot spring is not effective against diseases, but it is considerably effective against physical ailments. Like having poor eyesight, or waist pain, or even the effects of poison if you soak in it for a while]

[Does it really have that kind of effect?]

It does. I left [Recovery] and [Program] after all. Because it could cause a commotion if it was able to recover instantly, it would just gradually soak in the hot water, and the effects will slowly appear.

For now it is just a trial run. Men's bath and ladies' bath, I [Open] both, and accumulate the hot water. Meanwhile Mika-san and Doran-san called their acquaintances because today is free of charge.

In the men's bath besides Doran-san, the owner of [Eight Bear Weapon Shop], Bear-san, Dealer of the secondhand shop Simon-san, [Fashion King Zanuck] Zanuck-san came. Wait, the ratio of old uncles in the men's bath is too high!]

While soaked in the hot spring, and I was having such thoughts, a bench was brought to the edge of the washing place, and Doran-san and Balal-san started playing shougi. Even in a place like this.

In the ladies' bath besides Mika-san there was the [Parent] coffeeshop Aeru-

san and her employees, and our Shizuka also went inside. Is she fine soaking in hot water even though she is a robogirl? Is what I thought, but if it's that pervert professor she would not make a mistake around that area.

[Master, should I wash your back?]

[Don't say such stupid remarks, and just take bath silently!]

I yell at her from the other side of the wall. How much pink is it, that fellow's mind!

[maa maa, don't be so reserved.]

[Cho, Shizuka-chan! Why you are climbing the wall!?]

[Fuguu!?]

I heard Mika-san's voice calling for that idiot, then Shizuka's muffled voice afterward, and finally the sound of someone falling from the ladies' bath. It was effective even on her, the [Paralysis]. She did say she also used biological parts as well.

[If you try to climb the wall like this and peep you are going to have a bad time, so please be careful]

I explain it to the old uncles, whose smiles became stiff, and everyone nodded obediently. By no means did I think the first insolent person would come from the ladies' bath.

Well, now that I removed the nuisance, I can slowly soak in the hot water. Ah~ This is such a good bath.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 80 – Arc 11: Desert's incident

Well, I ought to apologize for the lack of chapters last week...

You see, since it was found out that our work was being stolen and credited as their own, I kinda went into slump and was severely demotivated to translate.

Not that it matters in the end for some people, but it just makes me sad. I too use aggregation sites, since, well, it is easier to find all that you read and updates in one place instead of going over all the translation and scanlation groups. So at least partially I'm in no position to say anything on the matter.

But it is nice to be thanked, you know. Knowing that stuff you do matters and hopefully brightens someone's day. Some may call it a self-satisfaction, but everyone have their own agendas. For some it is more personal, since it hurts their donations, which go to support the site and other stuff, for others – the connection they have with the people who appreciate what they do. I personally enjoy reading the comments and thankful for corrections done when we screw up.

We live in dark age, despite that most people say otherwise. Especially when it comes to DRM. Even the site which has stolen our work, despite blocking 'their' content with javascript and html, it is still easy to copy the chapter and post it elsewhere. All it takes is pressing 'F12' on any modern browser and disabling some key points. That's it.

So where does it leave us. Go behind paywalls and sponsored content, stop posting translations at all, or hack and block all the content. All of them are disturbing. Some are more logical and forgiving than others. And all are in hands of readers. Let's see how it goes for a bit longer....

and enjoy the chapter. The next one will be up in an hour or so.

Arc 11: Desert's incident

Chapter 80: The Vacant House Remodelling, And The Survivors

「I have found it. The place is to the southeast of Sandora Kingdom, in Rabbi Desert! 」

While we were calmly eating breakfast, the dining room door suddenly opens, and Rin and Pola came flying in. A smile which was saying [I did it!] was clinging on her face.

「In olden days, at the ancient historic ruins in the desert, similar to the Niruya ruins, it appears that stone pillars with embedded six magic stones have been encountered. Now, the ruin seems to be swallowed up by the sand in the desert however! 」

「Fu~n, that's nice. 」

While chewing on the breakfast toast, I have Lapis-san pour the fruit juice. Breakfast is the source of energy for the day. Have to properly eat it. There is no such thing as spare time early in the morning to hear such a troublesome talk.

「..... Lewd underwear. 」

「Let's hear the story. Rabbi desert? 」

Kuu, she remembered it, didn't she. I have a feeling that the temperature in everyone's eyes who was sitting at the table has considerably fallen, but should I react to it, it would be my defeat. I have no choice but to feign ignorance and get it over with.

「To the south of Misumido, crossing over beyond the sea of trees there is a scorching country, the Sandora Kingdom. Rabbi desert is to the southeast of it. 」
「First was an ocean, now it is a desert... That professor, I wonder if she is harassing me that way...? 」

Because it appears that she can peek into the future, there is a possibility that she is peeking into the current time too. I glare into nothing in the ceiling.

Maa, if 5000 years has passed there should be a change in the terrain too, and

she won't go to that extent just to harass me, will she... Despite that I want to think so, somehow I cannot accept that. It's because the professor's grinning laughter is floating in my mind.

「And, you're saying let's go to those ruins? 」

「That's right. To discover the legacy of an ancient civilization. It would be nice if it would be the [Library] however. 」

Rin is raring to go. Me, I'm reluctant to be honest. I turn a fleeting gaze towards Shisuka, who is waiting nearby.

「What is it? 」

「Well, I thought whether the number of people like you would increase by one... 」

「A sumptuous feast, it will be exhilarating. 」

「Enough already, be silent. 」

The headache has come...

I wonder what I should do. Coming this far, isn't it fine to not obtain it, is what my motive is. However, that cannot be done, there is also the promise to Rin, and there is that message left behind by the professor about the downfall of an ancient kingdom due to Fureizu... It's because I'm caught up in all of that.

When I think too much about it there won't be problems, but when push comes to shove, it is also possible that the power of [Babylon] will become necessary. I don't want to have any regrets if that time ever came...

「Alright, then let's go. Shisuka, prepare the [Garden]. 」

「Yes, Master」

While Rin and Pola are delighted, everyone else was too, and they stood up from their seats. I guess they are going back to their rooms to prepare. .

That reminds me, right now in the [Garden] there was an unoccupied house that was moved there from Leaflet. I thought about using it as a holiday house, but there is a need for some repairs. The house itself is not damaged, since it is big by itself there is plenty of levels to use however.

Ma, should I work on it a little while we are moving.

—————Scene-Change—————

The [Garden] departs from Belfast, towards the south of Misumido, to the Sandora Kingdom.

The speed of the [Garden] is perhaps the same as an airplane I think. Although I say that, I've never boarded a plane since I was born. I don't have something like a fear of heights, I'm just saying I really did not have an opportunity to merely get on one.

「It will take roughly four hours until we reach the place」

I can't judge whether it is fast or slow, but it is not a considerable time. Then, should I tidy up the vacant house at once?

I open the lock of the unoccupied house, which was moved to the corner of the garden and enter inside. Un, the state is not bad. For the time being, if I make it clean and beautiful that will be enough.

「Then, I will clean the second floor」

「... I will do the kitchen surroundings and dining hall」

「Myself will put things in order around the living room on the first floor - degozaru」

「Then, I will do the entry way and corridor. Touya-san, please, repair the broken parts and improve the 'wet areas' and light and so forth」

(TL: by wet areas the kitchen, bathroom, etc are implied)

Everyone quickly decides on each of their duties and proceed. Being called out by Yumina, I am, Aah, I clap my hands. That's it, there's no water here as well. Eh? Wait a minute, if I remember correctly there is a water canal flowing through the garden. Otherwise the plants around here would have certainly withered a long time ago.

I go towards the monolith controlling the [Garden], and when I ask about it from Shisuka, it seems there is an artifact created by the professor which brings forth the water.

When I'm being guided, there is a small fountain, the water gushes out from it, flowing through the water canal, and is spreading throughout the garden. That water is being purified, and returns to the fountain again, or something like that.

..... Isn't that a perpetual motion....? No, let's stop thinking about it. The laws of physics are meaningless in face of magic.

「Is the amount of water decided upon? 」

「No, since there is also evaporation. If the amount of water decreases, the amount at the source will be increased, so that it returns to the origin amount. 」

Saying this, there won't be problems even if the water is pulled from here, right?

「Is it safe to drink? 」

「There won't be any harm to the human body. 」

In that case, I can use this. With the same method I used at [Silver Moon] hot spring, I install a short pipe at the fountain. Just in case let's install the drainage pipe at the final spot, which returns the water from the [Garden] water canal. Because it seems the purification is being done here.

Shortly after I go towards the kitchen surroundings where Lindsey is cleaning, take the cask outside to save water, and make a sink with [Modelling]. The sink dazzlingly shines simply because it is made from mithril. Additionally, I install a faucet and connect it to the water fountain with [Gate]. Of course, the drainage hole is connected to drainage pipe as well.

When I turned the faucet, the water came out. Lindsey was surprised at first, but before long opening and closing the faucet by herself, it appears she learned how to use it.

While I'm at it, I will make a toilet as well in advance. The one with a flushing mechanism. Can't cut corners with that. Of course the drainage hole won't be here, but it will be connected to the toilet at home.

And then the bath will be made too. As well as a shower to complete it. It will be good, won't it.

After that, lighting effects are left. If I leave a [Light] enchantment in advance, it will glow for a few hours according the magical power drained from user, I think. [Light] itself is not a magic, which consumes that much magical power.

For the time being, will that do? Which reminds me, I don't see the figures of Rin and Pola, where did they go?

When I tried searching for those two, the figures of Rin and Pola, as well as Kohaku, Sango, Kuroyou and Shisuka were together in front of the monolith. Everyone was watching steadily at the screen projected by the monolith.

「What are you doing? 」

「A troublesome thing was discovered, you know. Probably survivors. We are before the Sandora Kingdom, already in the desert area. Although no one should be passing through this place and yet. 」

The ground is being projected on the screen. Within the desert, leading the camel carrying the luggage, there are several people wearing tattered sunshade mantles on their bodies and walking feebly and unsteadily. Are there about ten people? Moreover I have a feeling that there is too little luggage however.

「If they are survivors, won't it be unpleasant if we don't help them? 」

「In what way? Will you reveal the existence of [Babylon]? To the passing survivors. If they are bad or wanted people, then what? It is not normal to advance through this kind of place. I'm saying that this is a difficult situation, you know」

I see. It is certainly a difficult situation, isn't it. Maa, I think it is possible to judge whether they are bad people or not with Yumina's magic eye, but that doesn't mean all of them are good people. However, say that just one of them is a bad person, only that fellow will be left behind in the desert.

「At any rate let's help them. Even if we bring them to the [Garden], it will also be possible to send them to Misumido or Belfast with [Gate]. 」

But, how should we make contact. They'll just be suspicious of me if I suddenly appear in front of them.

「It might be better to hurry up, you know. 」

「Eh? 」

On the screen, which Shisuka was pointing at, the monster has appeared from within the sand in front of the survivors.

What is that!? An insect!? Perhaps it's a gigantic hornworm or perhaps an earthworm. The head part is all mouth, inside of it there are sharp fangs growing closely packed in 360 degrees.

「Sand crawler. A magic beast, which swallows the sand together with its game. 」

Rin mutters about the monster's nature while glaring at the screen. On the image three people among the survivors brandished swords and axes, and turned towards the monster, but their situation seemed bad. It appears they also don't have a wizard, and it isn't possible to say if their skills are also very high. I guess it's only a matter of time before they will suffer damage.

「I'm off! 」

I opened the [Gate], and hopped inside to the ground.

Appearing from the skies above the Sandcrawler, I rain down bullets from Brunhild. These are no ordinary bullets. These are bombshells, bestowed with [Explosion]. While scattering weird body fluids, Sandcrawler distorts its body.

When I land on the desert, I concentrate magical power in my right hand and chant the magic, as directed by Lindsey.

(tl: implies that he learned the chant from Lindsey)

「Come forth water, cool and clear katana blade, Aqua Cutter」

A fired water pressured blade was sent flying towards the Sandcrawler's head(?). I surely overdid it, gross...

While from the cut section white, green disgusting liquids are being scattered, and very slowly fell down to the desert. Even so without immediately dying, it was repeatedly disgustingly crawling in zigzag, but before long it stopped moving.

Uhee..... It is said that even if an eel or something loses its head, it continues living for a short while, but that typical image is out. When defeating it this time, let's thoroughly burn it until it is well-done.

When I was putting away Brunhild into the holster on my waist and looking at the dead body of Sandcrawler and frowning, one of the survivors walked up this way. Holding a longsword in his hand, his face is hidden with him wearing a sunshade hood of the mantle. But, it appears to be a woman.

「.....You are? 」

「I'm called Mochizuki Touya. It was unexpected coming across you guys, but since I judged that it was dangerous, I arbitrarily decided to intervene in the battle. 」

「Well, I'm grateful. We are saved thanks to you. I am Rebecca. An adventurer. 」

Removing the hood, the face is exposed under the sun. On sunburned brown skin was an ash colored short hair, reaching the shoulders.

「You are incredible. To defeat a magic beast just like that. 」

Behind Rebecca was a man holding a battleaxe coming closer while removing his hood. It was a tall sturdy man in his early twenties wearing a stubbly beard. Beside him was a boy who appeared to be younger than me and holding a sword, panting heavily.

With just a fleeting glance, I have a feeling that that weapon does not suit him very well. Either the child was too small, or the sword was too big.

And, while I was thinking about such things, the boy threw away the sword, came running this way and got on his knees at my feet.

「Ah, Ano! The magic earlier, it was a water attribute magic, wasn't it!? If it was, could you produce some water!? 」

I flinched for a moment at the sudden request, but I immediately understood. They have no water. It was suicidal deciding to cross over the desert in this state.

「I beg your pardon. If it's alright with you, please give us some water. We have no money right now, but we will certainly return the favor. So... 」

When I did not answer immediately, Rebecca-san cuts in while I was brooding.

「No, it's not really a problem. I was thinking what container would do. Well, I think I'll just make one. 」

「Eh? 」

Taking out a palm-sized iron lump from [Storage], I make a big metal basin with [Modelling]. Inside of it I make several fist-sized ice lumps with water attribute magic, then I summoned the water.

「Ooh! 」

Hearing the sound of water, other people simultaneously turned this way and

started approaching. With the remaining iron, I produced simple glasses and passed them over to some people.

Extending their hands striving to be the first, they started gulping down the water. They really were very thirsty.

Eventually, I noticed something very strange. There were ten survivors in all. Aside from the boy earlier and the axe-wielding man, all were women. Furthermore, excluding Rebecca, the other seven women had something in common. On their necks there were big black luster necklaces. Could it be...

When she noticed me puzzled staring at the necklaces, Rebecca-san seriously tells me.

「That's right. Those girls are slaves. We snatched them away from a slave trader. 」

..... Are? Rin's prediction was on mark? Did I just help some people who were thieves?



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 81

On a more positive note, there will be an event in a nearest future. Look forward to it.

TL: Airsblue
ED: Super Banana

Arc 11: Desert's incident

Chapter 81: The Emancipation, And The Third Time

There is something called a [Collar of Subordination]. Originally an artifact, it was apparently successfully mass produced sorcery by Sandora's great wizards hundreds of years ago.

Originally it was made to enslave ferocious magic beasts that couldn't be tamed, but eventually it reached a point where it was used on people. [TN: human and not beast kin?? Should this be changed to person]

They say it was for criminals at first. However, this collar eventually created the existence known as [Slaves] in this country.

Stripped off of all their rights, and treated as personal [Possessions].

In general it was legal (at least in this country, though) to make criminals or the ones selling themselves into slaves. But as expected, there will be some villains among them.

Bands of thieves and slave merchants would conspire, with the thieves raiding villages for money and goods. And then selling the young girls to slave merchants illegally on the black market.

No matter what the method, if [Collar of Subordination] was used, freedom is lost. Then they will be registered in the merchant's guild, as private possessions, and treated as one.

The people who with Rebecca-san seems to have become slaves like that.

The slave merchant who took them, employed Rebecca-san, Logan-san (the axe-user), and Will (the boy) as the 3 escorts for the journey. Because the job did not pass through the guild, they did not think he would be a slave merchant.

The three who heard the circumstances from the slaves while traveling, succumbed to righteous indignation, and tried to revolt against the slave merchant. However just then, the merchant was attacked by thieves, and easily died.

The first arrow of the raid pierced his head, so you can say it was quite a disappointing death. The man who conspired with thieves, also got killed by thieves, that's some karma right there.

As for Rebecca-san and the guys who defeated the thieves that attacked, they took advantage of the situation and tried to run away with the slaves in order to hide from the country. Because if they got caught by the guild, they would only be sold to a new master.

However, in the middle of escaping the country to avoid public eyes, they got dragged into a sandstorm, and met with a disaster...

[So that's it?]

[Well, that's the reason.]

I see~ However, that fellow was a bad guy too..... A slave trader. There is such a thing in this world as well. Apparently the Sandora Kingdom doesn't have too much interaction with other countries, and it seems the country retains its original culture. Well, it is beyond the great forest of Misumido, and it might be difficult traveling here through the scorching desert.

[But a [Collar of Subordination].....]

If you try to take it off, intense pain runs through the person wearing it, apparently resulting in the worst possible death. That's wicked. It becomes impossible to hurt the person who becomes their master, and it becomes impossible to resist orders. Their escape will come to an end if the master thinks [Come Back]. They will feel intense pain if they go against it.

Only the master can remove the collar. However, the merchant who was the

master died. In other words, the collar can't be removed anymore. For a moment they will be returned to the guild to get a new master, but as long as the master does not set the slave free, it is impossible to take it off. Speaking of another method to remove it... it would be that.

I'll take it off by pulling it with [Aport]..... But, it's a tricky size, right~ Though because it is a woman's neck, I don't think it would so thick. Would it fit into the palm?

I grab my neck with both hands to check the thickness. I think it should be thinner, almost the same as a CD. It should be alright. Nothing would happen if it's no good, so why not try it.

[The collar, perhaps I can remove it.]

[What?]

[Is that true!?]

Rather than Rebecca-san, the boy Will bit on my remark. He stares at me with eyes wide open.

[Well, I can't say for sure unless I try. Nothing will happen if it doesn't work, so let's take a chance on it.....]

[Yes please! Please give Wendy her freedom!]

Wendy? The boy Will, took the hand of one girl with a collar and came back here quickly.

Her age should be 13 or 14..... about the same age as Will? Tanned with darkish braided blonde hair, hanging left and right on her chest. She is the youngest among the seven slaves. Hiding herself behind Will's back, nervously peeking this way. Being frightened, it's like she's little shocked. Well, I did do such a thing to a sandcrawler after all.....

[Aport]

To avoid getting her more frightened, I pull the collar without explaining. I'm already grasping the black luster collar in my hand. Success, huh?

[Eh!? Are!?]

After he sees the collar I'm grasping in my hand, Will looks back at Wendy who

was hiding behind him. Of course, there's no collar there.

[It came off! It really came off, Wendy!]

[Eh...?]

The girl called Wendy rubs her neck. When she realized that she was liberated from the collar, she held her mouth and her eyes started shedding tears like rain. Will hugs her tightly. Ah~ it was like that. That would cause the boy to be greatly desperate, right? That's youth.

[..... Oi oi, what on earth did you do?]

[No-attribute magic [Aport]. It's a magic that attracts objects.]

Ignoring Logan-san who froze with astonishment look on his face, I removed the other people's collars one by one. Eventually, I am holding all seven collars in my hand, then I burn them completely with fire magic.

While staring at me burning the collars, Rebecca-san muttered in blank amazement.

[.....Just who on earth are you?]

[I'm also an adventurer. Here, this is my guild card]

[Red!?]

Because of the color of the card which I took out, the three adventurers got excited. Everyone looked at the card I handed over to verify it, then groaned in surprise even more.

[DRAGON SLAYER and GOLEM BUSTER!? Seriously!?]

[No wonder you were able to defeat a sandcrawler so easily...] [TL: it was different but I change it like this assuming he defeated it last chapter]

[Wow!....This is the first time I've seen this.....!]

Each of the three thank me in surprise. I accept the card back, and asked Rebecca-san what they will do from now on.

[Even if they are freed from slavery, it's not like the registration was erased. It will probably be troublesome to stay in this country. I thought it would be better to take everyone to another country but.....]

[Then, do you want to come to Belfast? It is a good country. You can also stay in my house for a while.]

[No, wait a minute. How long will it take to get to Belfast from here...?]

Interrupting Logan-san's words, I open [Gate] before their eyes. I poke my head inside the gate of light, and call Yumina from the [Garden].

[W-who are you!?]

[Nice to meet you. I am the daughter of King Torstein Ernes Belfast of the Kingdom of Belfast, Yumina Ernes Belfast.]

[[[Eh!?!]]]

The three became completely stiff. Well, of course that would happen. At times like this, I realize that Yumina really is a princess after all. Even if she isn't wearing a pretty dress, you can understand she is the real thing with her well-bred behavior and upbringing. In reality, the four people in front have been swallowed by Yumina's presence.

[I have heard of the circumstances of everyone here. Our country can accept all of you, but what would you like to do?]

While smiling, Yumina looks at them one by one. She is most likely using her magic eye. If there is a person with wicked thoughts among them, even if we take them to Belfast, they will be carefully monitored for a while.

After Yumina looks over all of them, she grins at me and gives me a smile. Apparently there seems to be no problem.

The stiff Rebecca-san suddenly gets on her knees, and does a dogeza in front of Yumina.

[Y-yes! T-that t-thank you very much!]

Following along, Logan-san, Will, Wendy, and the other women as well knelt on the ground one by one. What the heck? It's like a scene from the historical drama [Hikae Oru!]. [TL: I believe it should be some series]

[Then everybody to Belfast. Touya-san, please.]

[Aight~]

Because it is troublesome to take them one by one through [Gate], I let everyone stand up and on the ground below them I open [Gate]. And with the exit being in the garden of my house in Belfast, I made them fall into the opening

of the [Gate] which was 1 cm above the ground.

I tried doing the teleportation sequence from a foreign SF drama, but I failed. Perhaps I should give up on this. How disappointing.

It is that, like when you are done walking up using the staircase, but still feels that there is still one more step? Although the ground disappeared immediately, it turned to really terrible unpleasant feeling.

Well, the only one's thought like that probably me and Yumina, for everyone else, they became speechless on the sudden change in scenery.

[T-this place is.....?]

[This is the Royal Capital of the Belfast Kingdom. And this is my home. It's fine for you to live here for a while. Lime-san.]

I called for our Super Butler, and accompanied by the maid squad Lapis-san, Cecil-san, and Rene, they appeared immediately from the terrace.

[Please entertain these people until we return.]

[Certainly, danna-sama.]

Lime-san bows deeply and exchanged looks with the maid squad, then Lapis-san leads everyone into the house. While looking around restlessly, Rebecca-san and the others in accordance to the maid followed them one by one.

[For the time being we should consider our plans for the future. How about we go back to the [Garden]?]

[You are right.]

Because Rebecca-san and the others are adventures, they can manage guild work and find lodging in the royal capital. As for the others..... as expected we can't employee 7 people in our home.

《Master》

[? Kohaku?]

I got startled by the sudden telepathy I received. What's wrong?

《What's wrong Kohaku, did something happen?》

《A strange monster suddenly appeared in the desert. Shining beautifully like a crystal..... 》

The one that replied wasn't Kohaku, it was Kuroyou's voice. A crystal monster..... Could it be!?

I open [Gate], and move in front of the [Garden] monolith. In the middle of the screen displayed by the monolith where everyone is looking, there was a huge crystal monster floating in the desert, and it was emitting a high-pitched sound like some resonance sound. [TN: not sure if it appeared on the desert surface or floating on the desert]

The one we met was in the form of a cricket, the one Rin met was a snake, and the third crystal monster body, the Fureizu is in the shape of a manta ray—a devil fish.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 82

A bit late, but we will overlook this one, yes?
And thanks for all the love you showed us. That means a lot

TL: greujnik
ED: Super Banana

Arc 11: Desert's incident **Chapter 82: Manta, and The Reunion**

Huge. Is what I thought the moment I saw that Fureizu. Back when we fought the cricket one, it was the size of light motor vehicle, but this time, it was about as big as four big buses.

On its head.... Or rather the leading portion of body, there are two lined up parts on what seems to be an almond shaped head as I thought, there are things in sight which look like a cores shining in orange inside of those.

Whether it is matching the hugeness of its body, the core of cricket type from before was about the size of baseball, but this time they are about the size of basketball. With this, it might will be impossible to pull them with [Aport].

「What should we do?」

Rin turns to me, asking for a decision. We could run away without fighting. Frankly, I don't have any obligations or duty to this country.

However, if it crosses over the desert, passing over The Great Forest, will it turn to Misumido? More importantly, will it turn to Belfast? A lot of victims might appear. Among them might be our acquaintances, including people whom we've been indebted to.

「Let's do it. We can't afford to leave it alone 」

We will stop it here.

It is fortunate that there is nothing in desert. There is no need to mind the damage as well.

「However, how do we do it? If we assume it holds the same abilities as the one before, any magic will be absorbed, wouldn't that make it terribly hard? Moreover, this time it's flying」

It is exactly as Elsie says. There is Yae's katana which was transformed with Mithril, but it is not clear how far it will take us. In the first place, how do you attack a flying enemy?

「We have no choice but to assault it with indirect attack magic. Hit it with something like [Ice Rock] or [Rock Crash]」

Lindsey and Yumina agree with Rin's remark. After somehow knocking it down onto the ground with those attacks, I, Elsie, and Yae will start directly attacking its body. We have no choice but to go with that method.

「All right, Let's go!」

I open the [Gate], and we jump out onto the desert surface. High in the sky the crystal Manta shining from reflecting the sunlight moves calmly.

To see it in person with my own eyes, I can feel its size even more. it is from being looked down on, its intimidating presence has increased again as well.

Drawing out Brunhild, I pull the trigger. Gakyun gakyun the bullets slip and are repelled off the body of the crystal Manta.

「So normal bullets are ineffective....」

With a considerably hard surface, its streamlined body can completely avert power, I guess.

「Come forth hail, giant ice blocks, Ice Rock! 」

When Lindsey invokes the magic, a huge lump of ice materializes high above the Manta, and falls down as it is.

The lump of ice crashed into the Manta body, but against the body floating in the sky, without displaying much of its power, it continues to falls down into the

desert. What a waste of effort. Such words appeared in my mind.

It's like throwing a stone at a styrofoam board floating in the water. We can't beat him to the ground with this.

The crystal Manta slowly turns this way. Light is gathering in between the crystalline lens embedded in the cores. I'm not sure but I have a hunch that this is bad!

「Everyone, spread out!」

Everyone immediately reacts to my words, and start running away from this spot. In the next moment, the Manta begins to shoot the bullet of light, and blows up the place where we were. A huge sand column rises with the fierce explosion, showing its destructive power.

「You've got to be kidding... If someone receives that blow, there won't be anything left....」

To shoot it needs to accumulate for several seconds, guess that's a relief. We can somehow dodge it.

As if to make fun of my thoughts, this time the Manta's tail extends, and curls it underneath its abdomen. And like a machine gun something is fired from the tip, attacking us once again.

「Kuu ! ?」

We dodge whatever it was being shot at us, and while it was adjusting its posture, I confirm the thing which pierced the desert.

It's transparent arrow crystals, or should I say Bo Shuriken. Either way they're extremely dangerous.

When I look around to confirm everyone's safety, Lindsey fell down holding her foot.

「Lindsey !」

「I'm okay. It is just a graze, that's why.....」

As Lindsey cured her injured leg with recovery magic, she firmly stood up. To this girl, the tip of the tail was pointed at her. This is bad!

「Accel ! 」

Using the ability of the ring I gave, Elsie accelerates towards her younger sister's position. Towards the downpouring rain of Bo Shurikens, she raises her left hand gauntlet. Due to the wind effect granted by the gauntlet, all the crystal bullets go astray.

「Touya-dono! Using the [Gate], send myself above this fellow!」

「.....! Understood!!」

Though I hesitated for a moment at Yae's proposal, I opened a [Gate] at her feet as she requested, and sent her several meters in the sky above Manta.

「Prepare yourself ! !」

Yae swung down her katana to drive the mithril blade into the Manta's back. However, it is far from a fatal damage.

Yae kicks the back of the Manta to jump off. Oioi, if you fall onto the desert from this height...!

「Touya-dono! [Gate] !」

! I, I see !

I invoke [Gate] just under Yae's feet in the sky, and put the exit beside me, 1 meter from the ground. She disappears into the [Gate] in the air, and lightly lands next to me. Phew.

「Please do not make it bad for my heart.....」

「I'm sorry -degozaru」

However, even Yae's mithril katana had little effect. How can we even damage this guy!?

Similar to the cricket type from last time, there might be no other choice but to break the core as I thought, but aside from being unable to use [Aport], there are two cores.

The tip of the tail turns this way. Kuu, not again!

「Wind come whirling, storm bulwark, Cyclone Wall! 」

A defensive wall of wind surrounds me and Yae created by the incantation

Yumina spoke. The arrows fired by the Manta are swallowed by the swirl and vanish into the sky. We're saved.

However, when the sandstorm vanished, this fellow jumped in front of our eyes, trying to shoot the ball of light turned this way at this exact moment.

「Ha, Accel !」

Holding Yae in my arms, I withdraw from this place with acceleration magic. A large explosion hits behind my back. It was dangerous ! Unexpectedly, this fellow, his head is also good.

「Come forth rock, pulverization crag, Rock Crash !」

Rin's magic strikes the back of the Manta with a large rock from above, but like Lindsey's magic from before, it does not seem to be effective.

It'll be bad if this keeps up... We don't have a trump card. Sooner or later we'll be cornered. Then there's a possibility of someone getting hurt... I can feel cold sweat running down my back.

「Kuu, is there no choice but to draw back temporarily with a [Gate].... ?」

「Are? When I was wondering who it was, Touya?」

「Eh ?」

While holding Yae in my arms, I unintentionally turn around to the out-of-place voice.

Even though he was amidst a scorching desert, there was a boy with white hair wearing a long white muffler.

「End..... ?」

「Yo」

It was the monotone boy I met in town before, smiling with a raised hand. Why is End in this kind of place? No, before that how did he get here? A while ago there was no one here. It's just a desert as far as the eye can see, I should have noticed if he came to such a place.

「It has been a while. I came because I detected a sign of Fureizu, but by no means did I expect to meet Touya」

「End..... You know about Fureizu?」

「Do I know, you ask? Well, there are various reasons for that. Nevertheless, since coming here I encountered up to [Middle Class Kind]. It seems the [Barrier] is at its limit already」

Middle Class Kind? Barrier? What the heck does this boy know ?

「Ma, Wait for bit. First of all, since I will take care of that」
Ma, wait for a bit. For now, since I will take care of that.
「Ha ?」

While smiling and saying so, End walks towards the Fureizu Manta. Aiming at such a guy, crystal arrows start raining relentlessly, but in the next moment, End's figure disappeared from that place.

「Eeh ! ?」

Looking around the vicinity, End's figure is nowhere to be found. Is it a transparency magic? No, that magic just deceives the sense of sight, it doesn't erase the sense of presence.

「Over there -degozaru!」

Yae points at the Fureizu while in my arms. End was standing on the back of the floating Fureizu. When did he...!?

「Now, then」

End casually drives a kick onto the back of the Fureizu. Raising his right leg, he just brings it down, it was a slow kick. With that alone a crack appears on the Fureizu, and in no time it runs through the whole body.

Before long Pakiin! When I hear a big crash that sounded like glass shattering, With a rattle, the Fureizu collapsed.

What the ! ? What did he do ! ?

With the falling sparkling crystal, End gets down onto the desert. From the broken remains of the Fureizu, he picks up the two basketball-sized cores, and while holding them in both hands, he smashes them with each other to bits.

Clapping his hands as it is, he comes this way.

「What the heck did you do?」

I threw at End the question I had in mind.

「Nothing? I just destroyed him by striking with magic causing the same peculiar oscillation as this guy had」

Huh?

Is it resonance phenomenon? Though it might not be the same thing since it is magic...

「End..... Earlier you talked about [Barrier]? What is it?」

「There's something like a net which prevents the Fureizu from entering this world. However, there seems to be a tear. This fellow might be one of those who got through. However only guys of this level seem to be able to come here as of yet」

End mutters while looking at the fragments of crystals scattered in the desert.

「These guys are no more than underlings moving for the sake of accomplishing a common goal. They are not important」

「Goal?」

「To search for the sleeping [King] of Fureizu. Same goal as mine」

..... What did you say?

「O~to, it is time for me to go. I have a little arrangement, you see. Then Touya, it will be good if we meet again 」

「Wait~ !」

End smiles and, ignoring me trying to detain him, completely vanishes from this place. What the heck is this magic? A teleportation ?

「Fureizu [King], is it..... ?」

While I was racking my brain with the riddle End left behind, everyone was running towards me with a blank amazed look.



Smartphone Chapter 83

One more for the week. See you later this week.

TL: Airsblue

ED: Super Banana

Arc 11: Desert's incident

Chapter 83: The Investigation, And The Nosebleed.

[Too suspicious]

Rin crossed her arms and made the conclusion. Nope, that's what I thought as well.

After that we returned to the [Garden], I told everyone my conversation with End.

[Having 5000-year-old currency, defeating a monster in one hit that we couldn't even put a dent. Furthermore, he also knows well about the monster, and wears a muffler in this heat like an idiot. Even the huge explosion was suspicious, I think]

I don't think the last one was irrelevant though, but well, it doesn't change the fact that he's suspicious. Who the heck is that guy.....

[That crystal monster... the Fureizu. In the end, what are they?]

Elsie says the main problem. It surely is not a mere monster. After all, 5000 years ago, they are the fellows that started destroying the world. However, only Shizuka and I know about this, and I'm still wondering whether I should tell everyone about it.

Even though I kept silent because I was thinking it will raise everyone's anxiety, but it is hard to say now that it becomes the opposite way. I did not think it was

a good idea to thoughtlessly worry everybody, and adversely it has become difficult to bring up.

Ji—————i.....

Ulp. It's been a while since Yumina has started attacking me with her gaze. My eyes swim unintentionally. This is bad. I have a feeling it'll be impossible to lie to Yumina after we get married.

[Touya-san, do you know something?]

[Ugh]

Yumina easily sees through my suspicious behavior, then I was made to confess the message from the professor to everyone.

[Why did you keep silent about such an important thing!?!]

[Well, I thought about mentioning it sooner or later but...]

As Rin pressed me on, I utter lame excuses.

[An invasion of 10 thousand Fureizu..... It was the cause of the ancient civilization's ruin. Well, 5,000 years ago there were so many, but now there is hardly any sighting information..... And now it has begun to appear. I wonder what on earth changed.....]

[... Survivors, or, did the sealed ones start coming out?]

Lindsey expresses the thoughts Rin was distressing. Actually, the cricket type we first encountered was in a suspended state. That idea is certainly possible but...

[That kid End mentioned being obstructed by [Barrier] or something..... The Fureizu I encountered seemed to emerge from a tear in space. It's possible that the Fureizu are sealed somewhere in another dimension...]

[And maybe someone is trying to break that..... Or something like that - degozaru?]

[There is no conclusive evidence though]

Un-un, at Rin's feet Paula crosses its arms and nods. Did this guy really understand?

Leaving that aside, what's really bothering me, is that there's no way to

oppose the Fureizu. End called it [Middle Class Kind]. Which means there is a [Lower Class Kind] and an [Upper Class Kind] as well.

Most likely the cricket type and the snake type Fureizu are [Lower Class Kind]. We couldn't even manage a [Middle Class Kind]. If, an [Upper Class Kind] appears.....

It seems I seriously need to start searching for [Babylon].

[Shizuka. Was there any fighting between the humans and the Fureizu 5000 years ago?]

Shizuka who is standing in front of the monolith, turned to face me at my words.

[Well, there was fighting. The situation of the war was considerably bad though. The professor also developed weapons for the final battle, but when she completed it, the Fureizu was already gone and nothing remained]

[Final battle weapons?]

[The weapons the professor created were man-piloted weapons. She named them Framegear]

Man-piloted weapons!? Isn't that a huge robot!? That professor, she even made something like that!

Certainly if she can build a robochild like Shizuka, then it's not strange that she can make a huge robot.....

[And what happened to it afterwards?]

[If I am not mistaken it is stored in Babylon [Hangar]]

Shizuka answers Elsie's question. In other words, if the ruins we are headed to has the transfer point for the [Hangar], we can procure it.

Damn, I got excited for a bit. Because it's a robot you know? It's a robot a person can pilot you know? If you're a boy you can understand this feeling right!? Although there are only girls here.

『Master, it seems we have arrived at our destination, however』

『It doesn't look like there is anything here?』

『It doesn't look like there's anything buried under the sand』

Kohaku and the others report while looking at the monolith screen. The coordinates are good, but nothing could be seen but the desert reach alone.

[How about we get off for now?]

I leave Kuroyou and Sango in the [Garden] in case something happens, and go to the ground using [Gate]. It's just the desert reach as far as I can see, nothing else. Just in case I take out my smartphone and try searching for [Ruins], then a pin fell into this place on the screen.

[It is here after all. Further down.....]

Now, how to deal with this? Although I could say we should dig here. But I don't know how long it would take if we started digging with a shovel.

[I will blow the sand off with wind magic. Move away a little bit]

Rin takes a step in front of me while I was thinking of a way to dig. No one objected, so we move away as we were told.

[Wind whirl, the whirlwind of storm, Cyclone Storm]

The raised tornado steadily sucks up the sand, and soars up into the sky. The sand is placed downwind from where we were, and instantly the part of the desert in front of us became a mortar.

Eventually, the hemispheric ruin begun to appear. [That] was a dome-shape about the size of a house, but I'm not sure whether the material was stone or concrete. There's a door that looked like the entrance. It's not a double-door, just a single-door.

We go down the mortar after the tornado stopped. There's nothing on the door that resembles a knob. Is it an automatic door? I stand in front of the door. There's no reaction. And there's nothing that resembles a sensor either, so how can I open this?

When I casually touched the door there was no response, so I went through it.

[Ugh!?!]

[Touya-san!?!]

I just almost fell down, when I stepped in, and entered inside into the ruin. There are six stone pillars and a transfer formation dimly lit.

I touched the door again, but this time I feel a solid and cold sensation. I tried to use [Gate] to go outside, but the magic doesn't invoke. What? Was I trapped?

『Master!? Are you alright!?』

『Kohaku? Ah, I am alright. I am uninjured. There is a transfer formation inside. I will go and try it for a moment, tell everyone no need to worry』

『I understand. Take care』

The transfer formation is probably not destroyed, and perhaps there's some trick related to the door. Like only someone with all attribute can pass, or something. I don't know why I can't go out though. I'm a little weary because the professor implicitly said she [Doesn't miss] anything.

It can't be helped. Either way if the transfer formation doesn't work I can't come out.

I pour the respective magic attribute in turns. After I finished pouring the six magic attributes, I stand in the shining transfer formation in the middle. It'd be nice if it was the [Hangar], is what I was thinking when I was pouring the no-attribute magic, then I got transferred.

—————Scene Change—————

When the whirlpool of dazzling brilliance settled down, in front of me was a scene similar to the [Garden]. There's only one difference, a large building can be seen in front of me. A pure white cube-like building was built.

As I was about to start walking on the road toward the building, a girl jumped out suddenly as if to block the way.

[Stop there ~dearimasu!]

She held her right arm up, to stop me from leaving. There was a girl with orange hair and a dumpling on both sides, held together in a chignon cover with a ribbon. She had white skin and golden eyes which shows she is the same as Shizuka. She's probably the manager here. She looks younger than Shizuka. Maybe because she is shorter.

Welcome, to the Babylon [Workshop]. I am the management terminal here, High Rosetta ~dearimasu. I would be grateful if you give me the favor of calling me Rosetta ~arimasu.

As I thought? However, I have a feeling she refers to herself as a boy. Isn't she a girl? She is wearing a skirt Isn't she!? I mustn't, it is that professor! I mustn't trust her! She is not [A girl boy], right!?

[Etto, Rosetta? You, are girl... right?]
[? I don't understand the intention behind the question, but I am as it appears ~dearimasu?]

I know, right! I am relieved. That reminds me, Shizuka said that [No male type was made].

However, a [Workshop]? It isn't the [Library] that Rin desires, and not the [Hangar] that I want either.

[Here is the [Workshop] centre *dearimasu*. *Entry is currently prohibited except for the [Compatible person] arimasu!*]

[Pretty much, I am the [Compatible person] according to Shizuka though.....]

I bring up the name of our Robokid-san since they are probably sisters.

[Shizuka..... You mean Francesca *dearimasu*? *I see, you have already obtained the [Sky Garden]. In that case this talk will be quick. Whether you have the qualification as the [Compatible person] or not, I will test it out right now dearimasu*]

Test... What on earth are you going to test me with?

[Without moving one step from there, try to guess the color of my pantsu ~arimusu!]

[Are you stupid————!!]

No good after all, these guys! They are made by that professor, so of course she is like that! Definitely, she is laughing! That person!

Instead of thinking like a fool about the answer for the test. Isn't it white even without lifting the skirt up?

[You can only answer once. The time limit is 5 minutes. So come on, what is the color ~dearimasu?]

Ku! This fellow is in such high spirits! The time is running out while I was worrying about what to do. Grr, it's annoying but I should just do what she

wants!

[The wind blow, the whirlwind soar, Whirlwind!]

The wind whirls at Rosetta's feet, the breast ribbon and bangs dances in the air. However, the skirt doesn't shake. What the heck!?

[This skirt can resist wind magic ~arimasu]

Rosetta grins and laughs. Mumu. It's not going to be simple. Then I'll erase the skirt itself.

[Flame burns, Breath of incineration, Fire Breath!]

I used fire magic to burn only the skirt, but the fire doesn't spread to the skirt. What!?

[Similar to wind, it can withstand fire magic ~arimasu]

What is with this strongest skirt!? It is a waste of high technology!

Ku, don't get carried away. If I got serious, I could peep at pantsu at anytime! Um, strange. I don't understand why I'm getting so desperate.

Enough. I'll just peep directly. I will transfer my sight inside the skirt and peek a little, that should be good. It can't be helped. There's no other way.

.....I wonder why all the excuses, me.....

[Long Sense]

I hurl only my vision inside the skirt, and open my eyes. It's dim but I can clearly see it..... However.....

..... Butsu.

I crouch in place, then tremble while holding red liquid flowing from my nose that taste like iron in my hand. That thing!? Is it that!?

[So, what is the color ~dearimasu!?]

[..... Colorless..... transparent.....]

[Correct answer ~dearimasu! You have been acknowledged as the compatible person, and right now number 27, with individual name [High Rosetta], will transfer the ownership rights to you *dearimasu*. *Please take care of me forever*

dearimasu!]

After Rosetta said that, she strikes a pose by snapping a salute, but to be honest it didn't matter. It wasn't on the level of see-through, it was panties made from food wraps but..... in front of my eyes..... Doesn't this fellow have any sense of shame!? Such transparency.....

Botatatatatsu Are? But my nosebleed has not stopped.....



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 84

Damned be my procrastination skills. Always looking for lazy way out. Also, we are thinking about spicing a bit a format in which we release chapters, so... expect the next chapter tomorrow (hopefully). And this is the last chapter of Arc 11. Next stop is the Arc 12.

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 11: Desert's incident

Chapter 84: The [Workshop], And The Babylon Linking

[Has it stopped?]

[Somehow...]

The nosebleed has finally stopped. It appears, I could successfully evade the stupid way to die, which is said to be from the excessive nosebleed.

Incidentally, I got Rosetta to change into a normal piece of clothing. There is no excuse for my current mental state. I'm saying this but isn't it because I don't see where it is supposed to be worn, among other things?

Though I say, a while ago I couldn't keep a straight face!

[Now then, I will guide you to the 「Workshop」]

Rosetta began to walk briskly after saying so while sending glances over here. What is it?

[Do you also want to see what I changed into?]



Illust. ねこたま。

[I didn't see it and don't want to see it. Enough already, just guide me!]

[I understand. By the way, Master, do you prefer big breasts or small ones?]

[Just guide me!]

[Yes, Master]

What is this fellow even saying!? If the parent is like that, then the child is also like that? Please just spare me.

Steadily following Rosetta's pace, we gradually approach a dice-like building. Since they call it a [Workshop], then I think this should be a place to make things.

The white building's side is approximately 50 meters in length. Surely it is similar to that Arc de Triomphe in France which is 50 meters in height. I get the impression of its appearance like that of a die. A square cube. Moreover, is there nothing like windows at all? No, on the contrary there are no doors either?

When we come by the building, Rosetta suddenly reach towards the wall with a hand.

Next moment, on the wall before our eyes , multiple fibers start forming, then, in a flash, they rearrange to become a small cube, and then they reconstructed towards the gaping wide open door.

Is that building, by any chance, an assembly of small cubes ? Small cubes are gathered, make form of this building, and by Rosetta`s command, transform to similar form, or something like that.

This is amazing technology.....

Going through seemingly built door, there are stairs leading up. After ascending several floors, the vast area could immediately be seen. What the heck.....

There was a pure white room. There`s nothing in it. Really nothing. Just, white walls, white floor, and white ceiling. It`s even wide. Too wide.

[What is this?]

[It is the [Workshop]. As envisioned, all the crafting tools are created here, as well as a workbench, and production support, it`s an all-purpose workshop, you know]

While saying that, Rosetta touches the floor with her hand, and before our eyes a white table instantly appears, with an arm with various tools protruding from the table.

I see. By manipulating the small blocks which form this building itself, you can make any tools and instruments.

[Only master and I can operate the [Workshop]. Also, if an original product is made, it is possible to reproduce it. Assuming the raw materials are available, of course]

I see. Honestly speaking, if it is about making things I already have [Modelling], but to be able to mass produce things is another matter. For example I can mass produce bicycles and sell them..... To earn some income.

As for complex things like smartphones, it might be impossible because I don`t know what materials are needed. Maybe I can make it if it`s just the form, including the contents. But for example, since it`s made of iron it won`t function like a smartphone.

But a [Workshop] like that is better named as [Production Factory].

As an experiment I remove Brunhild from the waist, and asked her to reproduce it. I also take out a lump of mithril from [Storage] and give Rosetta the

materials.

Rosetta puts Brunhild on the white table, places her hand above the table from this side and recites a command.

[Scan]

The bottom of the set-up table emits green light for an instant. When it disappears, she removes Brunhild from the table and places a lump of mithril on it.

[Copy]

A light knock is heard, and mithril falls into the hole made by the table, which then closes shut. Some kind of green light shines again. And then, the lid opens, and completed thing rises up.

The excess mithril fragments are scattered by the side, and before me lies a completely identical Brunhild. This one shines with silver.

Taking it in my hand, I tried pulling the trigger, then I also tried extending it to sword blade but it didn't extend. Fumu. It appears [Program] cannot be copied.

I redo all the [Programs] like reloading, etc., while I put the original away in storage.

[If you also have in mind the number of desired copies, they will automatically be kept manufacturing afterward]

[I see. That is convenient]

I have no plans to mass produce right now, but it may become necessary in the future. Oh, that's right.

[Rosetta, Shizuka mentioned this, was there something that could oppose the Fureizu?]

The [Framegear] ~dearimasu. It can certainly be produced here. I also assisted the professor.

As I thought. It can be developed in the [Workshop], and put in the [Hangar] when completed. All that's left.....

[Rosetta, can you make a [Framegear]?]

[It's impossible for me ~dearimasu. Currently, only equipment type at most can be made. I need blueprints. Those may be found in the [Warehouse]]

Ununu. We should search for the [Hangar], or the [Warehouse] and ask Rosetta to make it. Either way there's no other choice for now.

[I'll call everyone for the time being. Shizuka will also want to meet Rosetta after all]

[I'm looking forward to it].

Thinking about it I left them behind in the desert. I hurriedly open a [Gate] to the place where everyone is.

[So this is the [Workshop]~.....]
[... I am somewhat irritated] (Rosetta)

Rin, who murmured disappointment without hiding it, was given a menacing sidelong glance from Rosetta.

[It is much more useful than the [Garden] which is simply for admiration]
[Otto, the [Garden] is a healing garden, a place for healing, for peace of mind, and provides moral support for master. That's a severe misunderstanding]

Standing between the two people, I separate them, while they keep glaring at each other.

[Apart from that, is it possible to link [Garden] and [Workshop]?]
[Yes. Now that the ownership is transferred to master, it is a good idea]
[Because the barrier's level was lowered, the link with [Garden] can be made. It can even be operated from there, you know]

Standing in the corner of the [Workshop], was a terminal monolith similar to the one in the [Garden], which Rosetta turns over to Shizuka.

[What shall I do, master ?]
[Let's bring the [Garden] to Belfast. The [Workshop] will also depart for Belfast. We will be docking there]
[[Docking]] ?

? Both of them stared at me. Did I say something strange?

[[How unpleasant]]

[Just do it already!]

Look at that, troublesome people increased by one. It is because of that, that I didn't want to search for Babylon, you know. Thinking about it, these fellows thinking pattern is absolutely like of that professor.

《Master. Why has the [Garden] has begun to move suddenly?》

The telepathic message came from Kuroyou. Oops, greetings will have to wait.

《There is no problem. It is being manipulated to go towards Belfast from here. We found the [Workshop]》

After I opened the [Gate], everyone moved to [Garden]. Because it looks like that automatic manipulation of [Workshop] and [Garden] to go towards the Belfast is working, I picked up Kuroyou and Sango and transferred to the garden at home.

Passing the terrace, when we entered the living room, Rebekka-san, Logan-san, and the boy Will, who noticed us, jumped from the chairs and begun to kneel on the floor.

[Hey, stop that! This is too much!]

[No ! We heard from Cecil-dono! Please accept our rudeness to His Majesty the next king...!]

Aaa... She said too much, didn't she? Our maid-san. When I saw her I glared at her, she was sticking her tongue out! She gave me that look. Did you think everything was permitted here?

[Anyway, please do not worry so much. We are also bad at formalities]

[Ha....]

The three people stand up, while feeling hesitant. I let them sit on the chairs and somehow calm down.

[We will go take a bath]

Elsie and girls together went to their own rooms. It seems Rin also returned to the palace with Pola with the news about the Fureizu and other things. Tentatively I reminded her that it was forbidden to speak about [Babylon].

Shisuka took Rosetta and went towards my room. Are? Which reminds me, will

Rosetta become our maid too?

[And where are everyone else?]

[They were tired... I guess, they're sleeping like logs... ~dearimasu]

(She changes her speech from casual to polite)

[You don't need to strain yourself by using polite speech, you know? I'm not really a noble]

Rebekka-san, who is stressed because of not being accustomed to using polite speech, while showing a bitter smile, drinks the water which Rene brought.

[Is that so? Then please let me do that]

[Wait a minute, is that ok?]

[The person himself said so. Do not mind it.]

Disregarding Logan-san's remark, Rebecca grins broadly. Ma, a person like that will come around eventually.

[Well then, what're does everyone gonna do now? You three can live off working for the guild, but where would the girls sleep?]

[How do I say this, because these girls are originally from a village, they don't possess special skills or are useful in battle. Until we find some work in the capital, we will not abandon them, I think...]

[Maa, that's good too...]

Work huh. I certainly thought about mass producing the bicycles in the [Workshop] and ask the girls to sell them, but it would be difficult... I want to conceal the [Workshop], so I could sell them myself, or ask some professional how. The trader from Misumido, or something. Or the fox man, Olga-san's father.

Aside from that, what other jobs are there... something like a food cart? I could make the stand myself, with the necessary ingredients expenses, will it be enough to support 7 people?

No, good ideas don't come out. Trade business is difficult, you know.

Well, what to do.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 85 – Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3

Procrastinated chapter #2. Expect regular week chapter by Friday.
Oh, and has anyone been excited finally playing No Man Sky?

TL: greujnik
ED: Super Banana

Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3 **Chapter 85: The Book Collection, And The Store**

I'm considering if I should try starting a business. First I'd need funds. Though I sold the mithril, I kept some because it is considerably useful.

And so, I had the bicycle copied in the [Workshop], just 50 to start with. I brought them to the Misumido trader, Orba-san's place, and after negotiating he bought it for a considerably large amount.

Uumu, I wonder if it is a good thing to receive that much for such easily made things from iron and rubber. Well, because the other side also is a merchant, negotiations, which results in a loss, are part of life. Perhaps, it should be expected that he will be able to earn even more. I should give up on hesitating.

For now, I have acquired the funds. While there, I also go to Misumido's bookstore, and buy a number of major story books of this country. I buy whole series. However, only those completed. I don't need those which are still being completed. Because this world does not have a thing called [Scheduled Release Date]. Whether or not the next volume comes out depend on the author. I can't wait for something like that. I bought approximately 500 books in total.

Now I go to Oedo in Ishen, and also buy books there. There was no typical

Japan-like atmosphere about them, nor did they look like scrolls among other things, as I imagined it, they were just an ordinary books. This time I also buy works focused on legends. Ishen has a lot of fairy-tale series. Next is mystery? Again, I buy about 300 books and place them in [Storage].

Having received Yumina's transferred memories about the Rifurizu Empire's capital, Bern, I teleport there and, in the same way, obtain 400 books in a bookstore. Though it's my first time in the imperial capital, I'll go sightseeing next time.

In a similar way, receiving memories about Regulus Empire's capital, Gararia, from Lapis-san and Sandora Kingdom's capital, Kyurei, from Rebecca-san, I teleport to each country and accumulate books about legends of these countries.

After buying up books from Belfast's bookstores, the book collection became quite considerable.

[What are you going to do collecting so much books?]

Lindsey asks while looking at the mountain of books piled up on the table. When I find a book that attracted my interest, I would thumb through it. But only for a bit, since this is merchandise.

First of all, I enchant all the books I bought with [Protection]. With this, the books won't get dirty, and it will even be totally fine if it gets wet with water. Ordinary fire likely can't burn it. Though it might not be good against fire magic.

The door opens and Elsie comes in.

[I've been looking through the properties in the avenue as you asked. There was one house that was just right. It's on a corner of the South District in the Capital, and the site condition is not bad]

[Alright, for the time being we'll look it over, then I'll buy it]

[...Still, bookseller-san, you are starting a business?]

Almost but not quite. I'm not [bookseller-san].

[No, it won't be a bookstore. It will be a formal-like cafe (Kissaten). But it costs money to enter. There's a time limit, but you may freely read any book in the cafe]

Well, you could call it a [Manga Cafe] (Manga-kissa). Story books are quite expensive in this world. Though you can buy it, few commoners could have it. But picture books and the like for the sake of learning the alphabet are sold cheaply. There is no public library in this country. Although there is a library in the royal palace.

Therefore I thought a place like this where you could read freely was good. Not just books from this country, but other countries too. Furthermore, without having to buy them. That's why it's a [Reading Cafe] (Tokusho-kissa).

[... Indeed. Read as many books as you please, and also be able to have a meal... If it was me, I would spend all my time there]

Lindsey mutters while looking at the piled up mountain of books.

[And then, the cafe will be entrusted to those girls?]

[At first. If they find something else to do then they can resign. If that happens, other people will be employed]

It seems the girls we saved in Sandora's desert can cook, so it should be okay there. Because there is no one in charge in cooking, I think if it won't very unappetizing, there won't be problems. If they are paid based on the amount of sales, the girls will be able to earn for their living expenses.

[For now, let's go take a look at the place]

I took Elsie and Lindsey and we teleported to the South District.

The property itself was not that bad. Seems like it was originally an inn, and it was made quite wide. It looks like the first floor was a bar, but if redecorated and filled with bookshelves, people will want to read here. The second and third floors will have private rooms for people who want to read at ease. The price for the use of private rooms should be set slightly higher.

[There doesn't seem to be any problems. Let's decide on this place].

I sign the documents from the real estate agent we called, thus purchasing the rights. Though it wasn't cheap, but well, it'll be fine, I think.

Well then, it's time for remodelling. And it's done. I called Wendy and the girls from the mansion, (Will also came, though I didn't call for him) then I asked

Wendy and the six aside from Will, to clean the upper floors.

I use [Modelling] to transform the furniture one by one into fluffy sofas. The reception counter will be here, where beverages can be served. Should I make it self-service for the first floor visitors? Maybe make water or simple tea free of charge. It will be taken from the entry fee. Decorative plants... Because I can't make those, maybe I should bring some from the [Garden]. Bookshelves of different sizes on this side, and done.

I also made some recliner-like seats. With small tables. Uu~n, it has become enjoyable.

Taking it out from [Storage], I got Will and Wendy to arrange the huge amount of books into the bookshelves.

[Danna-sama, I have a question]

Wendy asks me while arranging the books in the bookshelves. I would like her to stop with the Danna-sama, but for some reason she won't stop calling me that.

[Won't there be some visitors who will come and take the books home secretly?]

[Ah, I also thought about that. For example, some fellow enters a private room, places the books in something like a bag, and then leaves casually. What would you do then?]

In short you're worried about shoplifting. Books are valuable here. I understand. Ma, there's no oversight on this part, you know.

[Then, let's have Will try to steal as a trial. Conceal it under the clothes or something]

[Me?]

Will looked doubtful, but did as he was told, and concealed a book under his clothes and went out the exit. But.

[Fugya!?!]

[Will!?!]

Will makes a strange sound and collapses at the exit. Yep, success. The book

invokes [Paralyze] when it is taken out of the building. Furthermore, if a book moves 10 meters from the building, the book automatically teleports to the counter. Even if the paralysis is prevented with a talisman, the book will come back.

I revive the fallen Will with [Recover].

[If it's like that then certainly you can't steal it]

[The guy is then handed over to the guards. Of course he is also banned from coming here again. Still, there will be some troubles, so I want to ask Rebecca-san, Logan-san, and Will to work as guards. It's better if it's acquaintances. If circumstances are not suitable, then I will commission guild people for employment]

[I don't mind. I think I can work 3 days of the week here, and the rest I will work for the guild]

I see. Hm? What about the remaining day? A holiday? I tried asking, and Will blushes and his eyes started swimming. Next to him Wendy was blushing too. While I was thinking, *smack*, somebody hit the back of my head. When I turned around, there was Elsie standing with a shocked face.

[As thickheaded as always. Make a guess. They have date, a date, you know. It is necessary to have at least a day to go to play together, don't you agree]

[Aa, Onee-chan, it is no good to say something like that so frankly...!]

Lindsey panics. But Will and Wendy's faces are becoming more and more red. Seems like it hit the mark.

Maa, I understand their feelings. Let's not meddle in it anymore. I leave the two people who have quietly started arranging the books on the bookshelves, and transform a chair into a recliner using [Modelling]. I let Elsie sit on it, and adjust it little by little until it became comfortable.

[Danna-sama's no-attribute magic is really useful, you know. I don't have an attribute, so I'm envious....]

Will stopped his hand and looked this way. Or rather, I want you to stop calling me danna-sama.

[My late grandpa was able to use no-attribute magic. But magic after all, is not

hereditary]

Will began to arrange the books again while sighing. So that's how it is. The nature of magic is not hereditary. Even though their genes should be the same since Lindsey and Elsie are identical twins, Lindsey possesses 3 attributes, and Elsie has 1 no-attribute.

[What kind of no-attribute magic did your grandpa have?]

No-attribute magic is personal magic. People who can use identical magic are rare. Therefore the treasure house of magic does not seem to be all the more useful. Only makes the water slightly salty, what's with that. Use ordinary salt.

But I am still interested. Even if it's not usable, depending on the way of thinking, it might become usable.

[Grandpa's no-attribute magic was not a considerable magic. It was magic that could make things touched slightly heavier]

[Heavier...?]

[It becomes only a little heavier. Honestly it was useless magic. It was called [Gravity]]

.... Wait a minute. That's it.

[Will, could you later teach me in detail about that magic?]

[? Okay?]

If it is what I think it is, that magic is hiding unbelievable potential. If that magic has something to do with [Gravity] as the name dictates...

(TL: In first mention [Gravity] is written in kana, and now, MC uses kanji for it).

Maa, that is for later. Before my eyes, the reclining seat is completed, then I start making one more.

I have yet to think up the menu. Something light so they can be picked up easily would be good. Things like cakes or sweets would be good too. I should also consider parfaits and such.



Smartphone Chapter 86

Why is it, that it is so hard to manage your time these days...

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3

Chapter 86: The Voice Input, and The Gravity Change

With the preparations in order, all that's left is the practicing and the reviewing of the work details until the day of the opening of the shop.

As for the allotments, there will be two people at the reception counter. Surasu-san and Berui-san. Both have brown hair with Surasu-san having short hair, while Berui-san's is fluffy, wavy, and long. Because they have pleasant and cheerful attitudes, this arrangement will do nicely.

In the kitchen will be Shia-san and Mia. Black-haired sisters. Because these two people can cook to some extent, furthermore having received teachings from Claire-san, they have the basic training.

And then for the waitresses who will serve the customers and such, we have Sylvie-san and Marika, and also Wendy. Sylvie is the oldest of the seven people (although I say so, she's only 21 however), so she has the position of leader to lead everyone. According to the person in question, she didn't seem to want to do it, but this Miss who is briskly working, seems to be actually reliable.

Marika is young next to Wendy, but anyhow, she's a healthy girl with a lot of spirit. Although sometimes it backfires and she often fails, she works hard to make up for it.

Among all of them Wendy is the youngest, but she handles everything

flawlessly. I was worried about her docile character, but there doesn't seem to be any problem. Because these three people had the fundamentals of serving customers be driven from Lapis-san, it will be alright, I think.

I ordered all of their clothes from Zanakku-san. Finding various outfits on the net, and I showed it to them, but unexpectedly everyone chose the clothes similar to Taisho Era's Haikara-san. According to everyone, the chests and skirts of the other clothes were risqué in numerous ways. Is that so? Well, there's no reason to object.

For the time being, we will begin operations with that lineup. Wednesdays and Sundays are rest days. Business hours are from 9AM till 6PM. A membership card will be made and given upon entering, recording the time they entered. Usage time is prepaid, and if there's an extension, the additional amount will be paid upon leaving. The use of private rooms have additional charges. Food and drink fees are also paid upon leaving.

Afterwards, I had flyers distributed which were photocopied in the [Workshop], to serve as advertising. Opening is on the day after tomorrow.

Because the basic confirmation was finished, these days just recently, I've been doing a daily routine at the residence.

Placing the smartphone on the table, I sit on a distant chair.

「Activate」

When I murmur, the smartphone powers on [Automatically].

「Search. Within the residence, how many people are humans?」

『... Search end. 10 people. 2 men, 8 women』

For men it would be me and perhaps Lime-san, therefore, Julio could be in the garden. Since the search was for human beings, Shizuka and Rosetta were not included.

「Search. In the garden of this residence, how many people are there?」

『... Search end. In the garden is one person. It is a man』

「Tom-san and the like are outside the gates, therefore they were excluded.

Image of the person in the garden」

『Roger』

Julio-san's 3D-like image is shown on the smartphone screen. It is a combination of [Long Sense] and [Mirage]. Julio-san, who was working on the flower bed, stands up to stretch his back. He's probably tired.

「Target lock on him. Invoke [Cure Heal] and [Recovery]」
『Roger. Invoking [Cure Heal] and [Recovery]』

A magic formation appears above Julio-san's image, then a soft light pours down. For a moment he looks surprised, and after moving his body, relieved of fatigue, he turns to face in the direction of my room. When I opened the window to wave a hand at him, he responded in a similar manner, too.

Un, it came to operate smoothly.

I have evolved the integrated [Program] one by one. For the voice output, a recording of Shizuka's voice is used. At first I tried using my own voice, but it became quite unpleasant so I stopped. Such is that voice, my own.

Because there's a recording function it was different from Pola, and it wasn't particularly difficult. Honestly, I had to remember every single one, so it was considerably difficult, but it has become usable like this. I can't really operate the smartphone during a battle, so having voice input will help a lot

「Net search. Today's events」

The 3D image of Julio-san vanished, then the network news of today in my former world is displayed. Is there House of Councilors elections? I wanted try to use my right to vote at least once.

「End. Power off」

The screen of the smartphone goes out, and powers off. Yosh, good job. I put the smartphone on my breast pocket and leave the room.

When I descend to the first floor, Will came back with the nice timing.

「Good timing. After this I will experiment with the magic of your Jii-san, do you want to see?」

「Jii-chan's? But it's just magic, that just makes things a little heavier. It's not really useful....」

「That's not really it. If my idea is right, depending on the person who uses it, it

might be the strongest class of magic, you know」

「Eh ! ?」

My words must really be hard to believable, since Will made a strange look, but he must've been interested because he still came along with me.

We go out into the terrace towards the garden. As usual, Julio-san was tending to the flower bed.

We walk till near the center of the garden.

「Will, would you lend me your sword?」

「He? Aah, it is okay, but....」

He unsheathes the sword from his waist and hands it to me. Maa, it's just a normal sword. Although it's not bad, as I thought it's too big for Will to swing around.

「I've been wondering for a while now, but this sword doesn't seem to suit Will too much. Why is it so big?」

「Ah, well, I just picked it up. It was dropped in the desert. It probably belonged to an adventurer eaten by a Sandcrawler or something」

Uwaah. So he was thinking about how to use it properly..... Maa, novice adventurers would have difficulty procuring protective gear too. Nothing we can do about it.

I thrust the sword into the ground of the garden.

「Try extracting it」

「Eh? Ha....」

Will pulls out the stuck sword smoothly. It comes out without difficulty. After confirming it, I have him thrust it into the ground again. Will looks puzzled not being able to understand.

Now then, from here is the experiment. I put my palm on the pommel of the sword stuck in the ground, and focus my magic.

「Gravity」

Gaku~ the sword goes in deeper. It seems to have properly taken effect.

「Try to extract it」
「？」

Will takes the handle, and tries to pull it out but it doesn't move.

「Na..... ! Kuu, heavy~..... !」

Dozun~ the sword falls sideways after applying force to it. Will tries to lift it but it doesn't move at all.

「It seems like this magic can change the [Weight] of the touched object. Will's Ojii-san couldn't make it more than a little heavier, probably because of magic capacity」

Perhaps it would be more accurate to define it as [Gravity Change], but because there is no magic of that range specification, it seemed more fitting to call it [Weight]. I have a feeling it should be [Gravity] not [Weight], but there's no point in minding such details.

Its weakness is the object needs to be touched to invoke it, but you can increase the weight by pouring magic, and you can freely cancel it. It's not just objects either, oneself's weight can also be changed accurately. In other words, I can do a megaton punch if I invoke it just before it hits. However in this regard, I can't be barehanded because I might damage my fists.

Changing the weapon's weight during a fight would be most efficient. I could probably even crush a Fureizu if I used this.

Moreover, I could make my body weight lighter to increase the effects of [Boost] and [Accel]. Are? If I enchant weapons, I could maybe make earth-shattering light weapons. However, it doesn't mean much if I just lighten an axe or mace. It gets power because it is heavy.

Anyhow, it is a considerably convenient magic.

「Ojii-san was able to use such an earth-shattering magic, you know. It's just that, he simply did not have enough magic power so it wasn't effectively obvious」

「Jii-chan's magic was such an amazing thing..... 」

Thanks to Will, we now have a means to oppose the Fureizu. I have to express

my gratitude somehow. I take out a lump of mithril from [Storage], transform it using [Modelling], and make a breastplate and gloves that fit Will.

「That.... Is it fine for me to accept it?」

「Please accept it since it's thanks for your Ojii-san's magic. We should do something about that sword too」

Cancelling [Gravity], I pick up Will's sword. I bestow [Gravity] on it using [Enchant], but this time adversely I only make it a little bit lighter. Its power due to its weight would more or less have dropped, but I think it should've become easier to wield.

When I hand over the sword, he tried to swing it two-three times, then his eyes stared in amazement over the sword which became lighter.

「It is easy to handle. If it is with this armor and sword, I might be able to defeat demon beasts easier than before」

「Still, you shouldn't be careless... That's right, you should get some intense training to become strong? 」

「Eh?」

-----Scene-Change

「And, saying this, would you be able to have this fellow work hard?」

「I see」

I took Will along to the training fields of the Knight Order. In front of us is Vice-Commander Neil. Next to me is the boy Will who was trembling to the point of breaking.

「Good timing. As a matter of fact, the Knight Order has been having problems with enrolling nobody else but nobles as per the previous incident, so we have decided to start taking applications widely」

「Ho-ho. So Will can get training then, and if he is useful he can also join the Knight Order?」

「It will up to the person himself still」

While saying so, Vice-Commander gives Will an intense look over.

「You are called Will, yes? Leaving aside whether you will join the Knight Order

or not, do you want to become strong? 」

「That... is what I want. There is a person I want to protect. For that reason I want to become even stronger. Not just to become stronger, I want to become a man capable of protecting various things」

His legs were trembling, but Will answered the Vice-Commander clearly. If it's a person he wants to protect, it's probably that girl. Hearing this, Vice-Commander Neil grinned broadly.

「Splendid! It is the duty of a knight to fight for the sake of protecting someone or something. You seem to have character. Morning or evening, you should come here. I'll let you participate in the training. You should become strong to your heart's content」

「Hai!」

Will gives an encouraging reply. I read a book once, in it was written [if there is a heroic boy and a brave girl, then the country will never perish].

Boy, become strong.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 87

Okay. This is the end of the week. So we have some time to spare. A person asked about the length of the chapter. Some are indeed shorter than average, where others are longer. So far it doesn't really matter for release schedule, but we don't know how it will affect future releases. If we have chapters with double or triple the usual length, then we will probably return to chapter a week, but so far we are good. Expect new chapter in 12 or so hours.

And enjoy the read:

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3

Chapter 87: The Opening, and The Rose-Colored Cafe

The opening of the reading cafe [Tsukuyomi] was unexpectedly popular. The system itself was unusual, so it became the topic of many conversations, but it seems that one after another people who inadvertently overstayed in cozy atmosphere appeared.

For that reason, after the third day I made a Free Pass Course. By paying a fixed amount, it's a course that will allow one to go in and out freely all day long. Though the charge is a little bit high, it is considerably cheaper than the usual course for a whole day.

With chairs and private rooms becoming insufficient, we opened up the garden, so people can read there too on the sofas. However that course was wholly self-service, it's just for reading. And on rainy days it becomes completely unusable.

The most unexpected of all is the ratio between men and women guests. Because it had the image of a manga cafe, I thought there'd be more men, but

there were definitely more women. About eighty percent were women. It's possible but, the reason for this might be because we specialized in story books.

It seems that the men wanted references, picture books, magic books, and practical books like fencing, they weren't interested in story books as much. But even so, there are men who come in order to read about legends of knights, stories of adventurers, records of wars, and so on.

Since it became clear that there were a lot women, novels that were popular with the women were stocked on the bookshelves as much as possible. As soon as the various books Lindsey bought were displayed, the number of women suddenly increased even further. Because there were a lot of people who wanted to read them, who knows how many copies I made, several of the same books were lined up. My mouth can't say what books they were. At least I want to distance myself from men who willingly read those. I feel danger for my body.

Maa, at any rate it was a great success and we earned a lot of income. Since I was able to give out the salaries for seven people properly with sufficient margin, everyone left the mansion and found their own lodging. Rebecca-san and Logan-san left a long time ago, while Will left at the same time as Wendy. Of course for the same lodging. Though not in the same room. Furthermore, Wendy was in the same room as Sylvie-san. Hang in there, boy.

「Now then, it has been a while since we went to the guild, maybe we should do our main job?」

There's a new [Program] in my smartphone, and I also want to try out the no-attribute magic [Gravity]. Everybody else seemed to have other plans, so only Yumina is free. Because only Yumina's guild card is blue, it seems she wanted to quickly make it the same red rank as ours.

「Then, it's just us two, right?」

「Hai. It will be a subjugation date」

Er no, excuse me but I don't want such a bloody date.....

On the way to the guild she wanted to cling on my arm, but because it was difficult to walk she agreed to just hold hands. It's still embarrassing in its own manner however.

When we arrive at the guild, there were adventurers gathered around lively as usual. When we try to approach the request board, a big man was standing in front of it blocking the way. In black trousers and tiger-striped vest, which he is wearing directly on his skin. A large double-edge axe is hanging on his waist, and some fashion chain necklace jangling on his neck. There's not a single strand of hair on his head, who was broadly grinning.

「Oi brats, what are you doing in this kind of place? This place is not a kid's playground, you know?」

It's a face I haven't seen before. Did this guy just come to the royal capital just recently? You can't exactly forget if you've seen a guy with a bad sense of style once.

Looking around, some guys among the adventurers there are smirking. However they are not smirking at me. They are smirking at the guy in front of me.

Well now, what shall I do with that.

「You, did you not hear me!? Before you get hurt, gugya! ?」

I shot him without hesitation because his hand was reaching out for Yumina. Well, of course with paralysis bullets you know? But it's still as painful as receiving a body blow. I think he was still conscious, so I take out my guild card and put it in front of his eyes.

「If you judge people by their appearances you're gonna have a bad time you know?」

With his eyes wide open after seeing the Red Rank card, I drag the guy, then throw him out of the guild. I used [Gravity] to make him lighter, which was helpful. I could carry him easily.

When I returned inside the guild, the guys who were grinning some time ago were bursting into explosive laughter. As I thought, they were smirking as they anticipated that it would come to this.

「Picking a fight with a [Dragon Slayer], that guy sure has some guts!」

「Someone should've told him. Everyone's bad for keeping quiet! 」

「Fool! If we had we wouldn't be able to enjoy ourselves then, would we?」

That is for certain, and everyone bursted into laughter. Say you....

Maa, actually, it's not the first time that I've been picked for fight like this. In my case, it's probably because I don't look strong in appearance (it's pitiful to be the one saying so), so I'm often getting entangled with those type of bunch. Each time it happens, I'm stuck with beating them down.

Maa, oh well. Anyway, I go towards the board and start looking at the posted commissions. This time there's only two of us, it will be safer to leave out subjugations, which require many people.

I take in my hand one subjugation request from among the red requests.

「Bloody Crab? Is it a crab?」 (tl: first is the term (kana), second is the description(kanji))

「It is a huge red crab which is a demon beast. It has four big scissors, and its trait is a very hard carapace. The shell is sold as raw materials for protectors, and it seems that its meat can be sold at a high price too you know?」

Ho-ho. It is a delicious story, as expected of a crab. Let's accept this for the time being. Subjugation target is also just one animal, and because it's not so far from the mine where we took down the mithril golems, we can get there easily.

Tearing off the written request, I take it to the Onee-san at the counter. Yumina is a blue rank, but I'm a red rank, so there's no problem. It wouldn't be possible to accept it however, if we had someone else who was also of a lower rank since there'd be more people of a lower rank.

「Ano~..... aren't you Mochizuki Touya-san, the owner of the reading cafe [Moon Read]?」

Having received the written request, the Onee-san from reception desk nervously started talking to me.

「Haa, it is me.....」

「Ano, there is a series called [Knight Order of Rose] among the books in the Rifuziru Empire, but do you have something like a schedule for its arrival?」

While Onee-san is blushing, she approaches me excitedly. It seems she really

wanted to read that book.

「E~to, is that book completed?」

「Hai! It should have already been completed with 15 volumes!」

If it is completed then it should be fine to buy it too. They might lose interest if I don't buy new ones occasionally. should I go and buy it after returning from the subjugation?

「Then I'll purchase them. It will be available by tomorrow, will it be all right?」

「So fast!? Waaa! I will look forward to it! Because tomorrow will be my day off, I will be able to enjoy it all day! 」

After we were seen off by the Onee-san who was being overly delighted and pleased, we leave the guild. Yumina, who has been keeping quiet all this time, was intermittently looking this way.

「Ano~... Touya-san. Do you know what kind of story the [Knight Order of Rose] is ?」

「No, I don't know. Do you know it?」

「Ah, well. It is a tale of a Knight Order of a country, there's only men in the [Knight Order of Rose], and there is a discord with the women only [Imperial Guards of Lilium] developing in the background, and this series has lovemaking being depicted within the Knight Order... 」

Wait a minute. [Within the Knight Order]? Eh? That means, with nothing but men in the Knight Order... Catching my glance, Yumina veery quickly averts her eyes. E, so it's really like that?

「... The promise has already been made, so it would be bad if I don't buy it now, wouldn't it... 」

「It is so... Well, it will likely result with just being seen in a particular light for a moment by the bookstore staff... 」

Unuu. I can't have Yumina go and buy it as well.

「..... At any rate, you know that book pretty well, don't you?」

「Ah~ no, you see, I was just saying it so there's no misunderstanding, I don't really have such a hobby, really. I don't read this kinds of books, really!」

Really, you say? I give a doubting look at the small lady. There is also Lindsey's case, isn't she being similarly influenced too? Well, it doesn't mean that it is particularly a bad one. Each person has their hobby, right? I won't say that out loud though.

「... As a matter of fact, I know the one who wrote that work. That's how I came to know about that work too..... Because that person is famous, it is not being published using their real name, they're using an alias」

「Eeh, Who is it? Is it someone I know too ?」

「No, Touya-san perhaps doesn't know that person. You can't say it to anyone, okay? Ririeru ▪ Rimu ▪ Rifurizu-sama.... The first princess of Rifurizu empire」

.....Ah ?

Wait~wait~wait~wait~just-a-minute~wait. The princess of the whole country is... writing that kind of book, you say?

「The royal families of The Rifurizu Empire and the Belfast Kingdom have known each other since olden days... I know Riri-anesama very well from olden days too. Maa, before anyone know it, she had [that kind of hobby] and eventually wrote it herself..... 」

My head aches..... I will stay away from Rifurizu as much as possible. It would be a disaster if I am even made a model or material after carelessly meeting her with misfortune. Is what I think, but I still have to go and buy that book! Kuu.

Maa, since there's no way that an imperial princess will be in the town's bookstore, it'll be alright I think.

But still, it's fine with the Onee-san at the reception, and it's fine with the bookstore guests, I wonder if I have possibly brought too much culture to this country?... I won't have my name go down in history, will I?

Anyway, for now, let's go defeat the Bloody Crab. I move through the [Gate] with Yumina.



Smartphone Chapter 88

See you next week folks...

And enjoy the read:

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3

Chapter 88: The Crab, and The List of Goods

The Bloody Crab's habitat is a so called wasteland to the south of the Steer Mine where we defeated the Mithril Golems.

Coming out from [Gate] to the mine, we have no choice but to go south on foot from here.

「It's not that far to use [Garden]. So let's run」
「Eh ? Kyaa ! ?」

I decide to lift Yumina with both arms and carry her. It is of course a princess carry. And just like that I start running nimbly.

「Gravity」

I reduce my weight and Yumina's to around half. If I bring it too close to zero, I can't control my body balance and fall down because I would be too light.

「Accel Boost」

Moreover, using body strengthening and acceleration magic, I produce an explosive speed. There's no resistance even when running at such speed, I don't even feel the headwind. It's an effect of the magic barrier of [Accel]. I thought it'd be like a virtual game somehow. Though I was running at an earth-shattering speed, it felt similar to some other-world thing.

Because of such feelings, Yumina is in my arms unfrightened of the speed, gazing at the flowing scenery.

After running for a short while, we could see the wasteland. I stop for the time being and put Yumina down.

「Search. Bloody Crab. Within the radius of three kilometers」
『...Search End. From here, to the southwest is one body. Displaying it』

The map of this area is displayed in an image before my eyes. From here, the crab should be there. About 1 km from here.

「Touya-san, just now, Shisuka's voice....」
「N? Aah, I got her voice and used it here. It might be obvious, but that's because that girl's voice is mechanical and lacks emotion. Rather I think I'm digressing 」

Taking out the smartphone from my breast pocket, I explain it to Yumina.

I hold Yumina in my arms once more and run in the direction where the crab is. Soon, we could see the figure of a big crab with its red carapace, a pair of big scissors on each side and similarly carrying itself on four legs on both sides.
(TL: 2 scissors on left, 2 scissors on right, 4 legs on right, 4 legs on left)

It's big. Probably around the size of a dump truck. With rugged and rock-like bumps and a carapace that stands out with its blood-red color. Its appearance gives out a feeling of a red king crab being atrociously transformed. However, its four scissors are abnormally large unlike a red king crab. It'd be the end if one gets caught in those. The upper body would part from the lower body.

The Bloody Crab becomes aware of us, it turns its body and faces this way. Bubble foams are on its mouth, but isn't that a sign of a crab living underwater suffering from the lack of oxygen? Maa, to think that common sense of that world is the same here is a trap. However, it's strange it's here at this hour. One has to change their outlook, or it will be a matter of life and death.

After putting Yumina down, we prepare our weapons. I set Brunhild to Blade mode, and Yumina draws out her Colt M1860 from her waist. And just like that, we start shooting consecutively with paralysis bullet while facing the crab, but being unable to break through the carapace, it seems [Paralysis] doesn't have any effect too. Seems like its magic resistance is strong. Seems like magic won't

be effective either. Just goes to show how red rank subjugation targets are.

「Be entangled by soil, ground spell, Earth Bind」

By the spell chanted by Yumina, the soil at the feet of the Bloody Crab entwines to each of its legs, making its movement grow dull. It seems like it's somewhat effective if it's not a directly targeted magic.

「Accel」

Without missing this chance, I use acceleration magic, leap overhead above the crab instantly, and land on its rugged back. Though the magic that I'm about to use is magic that is directly applied on the target, it'll probably be fine I think. Squatting down, I touch the crab's back and invoke the magic.

「Gravity」

Gakun! The crab's legs bend, and it collapses on the ground. I jump down from the back and stare at the crab, whose movements have weakened.

Fumu, once [Gravity] is invoked, I can then increase or decrease it as I want to.

「What did you do?」

「I increased this guy's weight several times with magic. With its body being too heavy, he can't move anymore」

Although it's dragging its heavy body, the Bloody Crab somehow still manages to make an attack, so I increase the magic and add more weight. The raised scissors fall to the ground and stop moving. Even though I added considerable weight, the carapace still doesn't crack one bit.

「...Touya-san, this crab, hasn't it already died?」

「Eh?」

Come to think of it the foaming bubbles have disappeared already. Strange bodily fluids have begun to ooze out from all over the body. Seems like the internal organs could not withstand the weight.

I cancel [Gravity]. Bloody Crab did not move an inch. Drawing near, I try to strike it with Brunhild, but there is no reaction as well. It is just like a corpse.

「It was settled considerably easy」

Yumina looks at the crab while putting the gun into her waist holster.

「The strong point of this magic is that once it is used, it is possible to manipulate the weight from a long distance」

Changing the mood, I pick up some small pebbles from the ground, and after using [Gravity] I throw them in front of myself. Before falling into the ground, I increase the weight of each one by a hundred kilograms. Then there were dents here and there on the ground where I scattered the pebbles.

「..... It is an amazing magic, isn't it」

「I could probably even break the Fureizu if I used this. The weakness is that it can't be used without touching, but that issue might be solved if I use this」

I take out the smartphone from my breast pocket. Before, I was able to round up all the thieves using [Paralysis] without invoking it or touching them. Perhaps, it would be possible to do the same with [Gravity]. I thrust Brunhild which was in my hand into the ground.

「Search. Brunhild. Target Lock. With [Gravity] let's see, increase the weight by two-fold 」

『...Search completed. Target locked. Invoking [Gravity]』

I take Brunhild, standing in front of my eyes, in my hand. It is heavier than usual. It appears that the effect was achieved. The experiment is success. It will become a considerable weapon. Since it appears that because magic contradicting the effects of magic exists in this world, it doesn't mean that it can be called almighty, I think.

Cancelling [Gravity], I affix Brunhild on my waist.

「For now, we have to carry this crab and return」

「The subjugation part is only the scissors, but they say the guild purchases other parts too. Should we sell everything?」

「Un, let us keep one leg. As a souvenir for Claire-san. We'll have crab pot today」

「Sounds good」

(tl: kaninabe)

Putting it in [Storage] temporarily, we use [Gate] and return to the guild in the royal capital.

When we handed over the subjugation part to the reception's onee-san, her eyes go round at the overwhelming speed, but upon explaining about the [Gate], we were able to reach an understanding. Tentatively, it is the duty of the guild staff personnel to hide this sort of individual ability. In other words, there's no need to worry about exposing it. Though there might be fellows who would doubt this.

In the guild's courtyard, I take out the Bloody Crab we brought back from [Storage], and had it assessed. Of course, one leg had been torn off.

Shell and meat, it was all a considerable amount of money. We receive the money at the counter including the reward for the subjugation. As usual, our guild cards are stamped with the seals.

「With those points, Yumina-sama's guild rank has been raised. Congratulations」

Receiving the guild card which has become red, Yumina was delightfully smiling.

「With this, I'm the same rank as everyone」

Ah, as I thought, she was worrying about being the only one who was different. It's just so. It's that feeling of being the odd one out.

Now then, we should go to a Rifurizu bookstore and buy the books. N~, Since we received a lot more money than estimated, maybe we should also buy other books. ...of such orientation. The trade is determined by customers. Is that fortunate? There is a person in front of me, who seems to have good knowledge on that matter.

「E~tto, receptionist-san」

「Ah, I'm called Prim. How may I help?」

After this, I inform her about buying the books mentioned before, along with any popular books with the same genre she could suggest.

「Eh!? Are you saying that you are going to buy these books!?!」

「If they are in stock over there, that is. Because of the money I earned from the subjugation this time, it will be alright」

「Wa~, will you wait a bit please!? 」

And, the minute she said that, she goes over to a similar female guild staff members, talks to them about something, and writes down on a memo. Then she goes over to another female staff, and writes down on the memo again. She repeats this several times, finally, even talking to several female adventurers she seemed to be acquainted to, then comes back to me. Oi oi, you're duties are stagnating.....

「If~, if those will be obtained, everyone said they would definitely come tomorrow to [Moon Read]. Please take those into account!」

「... Haa..... I will definitely consider that.....」

Taking the handed over memo in my hand, when I raised my head, I was able to see the sparkling eyes from most of the women inside the guild. Sparkling ? Even if you don't set that sparkling mood....

I leave the guild, then go home for the time being. I plan to go to the bookstore after escorting Yumina, but isn't this a coincidence? Because Lindsey was taking her meal in the terrace, I also showed her the memo Prim-san had written.

「...This, you will buy all of them, right?」

「If only they are in stock」

Lindsey takes out a pen from her breast pocket and adds a few titles on the memo. Stop adding to it, stop adding.

「... These you absolutely must buy. The last volume just came out and missing it will take time to obtain all of them. If it becomes available in [Tsukiyomi], people are going to scramble over this」

... Is that so? I don't quite get it, but well, if Lindsey says so, it must be, I guess.

For now I say my thanks, and look over the titles in the memo I got back.

「Knight Order of Rose」15 volumes

「A Butler's secret」5 volumes

「The Oath of the Fallen Slave Prince」8 volumes

「The Boy in the Cage」6 volumes

「Sweet, Dangerous Embrace」12 volumes

「The Scorching Night of the Two Who Can't Go Back」5 volumes

「The Sweet Trap and The Magician」12 volumes

「The Bridegroom's Immorality」17 volumes

「Rose-Colored Magical」9 volumes

「The Master's Care」18 volumes

(Ed: I swear I may have had too much fun on this part.)

..... Should I really get all of these? It seems my heart would break from these line of titles. However, it's already too late to say that I'm not going to buy these...

Maybe I should isolate these books to another area, to distinguish these from the other books. With a curtain or something to stop others from looking in, and a disclaimer to refuse entry for those 18 or younger... Tte, then it'd be the same as an adult corner in a video rental store. Uumu..... I don't want to be troubled with such things.

Maa, since it's not fostering crime or anything, it should still be wholesome. Is it really wholesome?

While seriously thinking about handing over the ownership to Lindsey, I open the [Gate] to Rifurizu and go in.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 89

Kept you waiting, huh... (c)

1/8

TL: greujnik

ED: Super Banana

Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3

Chapter 89: The Bookstore, and The Author Encounter

Rifurizu capital, the royal city of Berun. The trait of this town is using [White] to say the least. At any rate the townscape is white. From the building's walls to stone pavings, even reaching the stairs, are anyhow white. It has a feeling similar to Mykonos Island or Santorini Island in Greece.

A remarkably white Rifurizu castle is visible in the center of the city facing the sea like a port. It is a very beautiful capital with its blue sea and white streets. The reflection of the sun is too dazzling though, I would really want some sunglasses.

Maa, since I did not come here for sightseeing this time, I quickly turn towards the bookstore. Because I've already been here before [Moon Read] opened, I arrived at the bookstore without getting lost.

Opening a solemn door, I go inside. It is a considerably large bookstore, having books from old ones to new ones. There is only a black-haired woman by herself sitting on the counter seat. U, a woman~. No, even if it was a man there'd still be hesitation to buying this kind of books.

Well it doesn't matter, let's have this clerk-san collect everything already.

「Excuse me, I'm searching for some books, you see」

「Hai, could you please tell me the title so I can look for it?」 (tl: very polite

speaking manner here)

「These are the books」

Taking out the memo from the breast pocket, I hand it over to the clerk-san at the counter.

「Etto, [Knight Order of Rose], [A Butler's secret].....」

Gradually, the clerk-san's voice became tinier, and she began to look at my face intermittently. It was not an unpleasant face, but she is making eyes similar to those women who entrusted me with the list for [Moon Read]. Sparkling. Dazzling.

Are? Even if it's not possibly the case, do I look like [that kind of person]?

「Etto, you see. I need to look for the books you have requested」

「... I see. Okay, I understand」

Wait a minute. What exactly do I understand? It is not some selfish explanation. I'm not making excuses, just the truth.

「Since I will go to prepare them, please wait just a little while」

With a very gentle smile the clerk-san disappeared into the inner book storage. I will never understand it, that.

Since I'll be waiting for who knows how long in front of the counter, I pick up a basket and look for books. I have to make sure the ordinary genres will be delivered as well. The way things are going, it will be corroded by that kind of thing.

Going to stories section, I place books of adventures and military historical documents, [ordinary] love stories and strange tales in the basket.

When I returned to the counter after doing one round, there was a pile of books. I'm wondering if someone arranged these. Is what I was thinking but the clerk-san and a female customer were arguing about something.

「I'm sorry. This is the last in stock, the next arrival of goods has not yet been set」

「Such a~.....」

The woman leans on the counter with the feeling of crumbling down at any

minute. She was just about 20 years old, with bright chestnut-colored hair in a single braid kept in place with an expensive-looking barrette. She was wearing a plain but expensive-looking cardigan and skirt. Probably a noble. When the clerk notices me, she turned a smile.

「Ah, customer, the requested items are all being put together. Are you buying those as well?」

「Ah, hai. Please include these as well」

I pile up the books I had on the counter.

「Eh? Are you the person who bought [Rose Magi] ?」

Holding onto the counter up to now, the woman energetically rises up and gazes at me. [Rose Magi] ? Aah, is it the [Rose-Colored Magical] mentioned in the memo?

「What in the world is going on?」

「Haa, it is about the last volume of [Rose-Colored Magical] ordered by customer, this is the last one in stock, and this lady came here to buy it as well and..... 」

Aah, so that's how it is. This is that thing where you miss a purchase by a hair's breadth.

Maa, it's a pity but you have no choice but to give it up. Even I can't do anything with this situation since it is the last volume.

「Excuse me, the last volume of [Rose Magi], won't you hand it over!?!」

「No, I came here to buy it as well, you see」

The woman, who apparently has not given up turns and bows at me, but of course I refuse her.

「This is the last one. In other bookstores it has already been sold out....」

「But, even if you say it like that.....」

Suddenly the woman before my eyes takes notice of pile of book I bought.

「..... Did you buy [Knight Order of Rose] as well?」

「Eh? Aah, Well」

She checks the other titles of the books from the pile. Before long she turns to face me, with eyes sparkling the same way as the clerk-san from before. Does

this fellow misunderstand something as well?

「You have a considerably good discerning eyes, don't you」

「It is different. You are misunderstanding something. Those are requested items, It is not my hobby」

「Eeh, I understand. I understand」

(tl: no, she doesn't)

You absolutely don't understand. Stop smirking. This woman customer was pondering for a short while, and before long went in the direction of the corner of counter and beckoned me to come.

「What is it?」

「Let's make a deal. If you hand over the last volume of [Rose Magi], how about I write my autograph on all the volumes of [Knight Order of Rose]?」

「Ha ?」

What the heck? How does that become a bargaining chip?

「What do I gain to have you write your autograph?」

「That's because I am the author of [Knight Order of Rose], Riru Rifurizu!」

(tl: I can't call her Lilu, or Liru. It doesn't quite lie on tongue. anyone have any ideas?)

E~hem, this woman sticks out her chest. ... It is a splendid one..... About the same as Yae's... wait, that's not it.

「He~, is that so」

「Ah, You don't believe me, do you?」

That's right. What's the likelihood of meeting the person in the bookstore, who is the author of the book you came to buy. Besides, I heard from Yumina about the author and know who she is. Fumu, should I ask a leading question?

「So that means, you are the Imperial Princess Ririeru?」

「Eh ?」

The face of the self-proclaimed author-san of [Knight Order of Rose] becomes blank. As I thought, is she a fraud?

And, when I thought of that, sweat begins to pour endlessly from her face, and

she began flap her mouth open and close like a goldfish. Are?

「Wh~, Wh~, wh-wh-wh, why.... ! Even father-sama doesn't know.....」

Eh, seriously.... ? Is she really the person herself?

「My, my true colors have been found out... Wa! I'll be threatened, used a stepping stone to approach my immature younger brother who is the next king, my chastity will be snatched away, to own this country...!」

「Dumbass!!」

「Ouch ! ? 」

I have chopped with all my might the rotten head discharging delusions. It doesn't matter that she's the princess! I chop her once again!

「Ouch ! Wha~, What for ! ?」

「Shut up! If I didn't hear about this from Yumina I would have completely ignored this. If this is the country's princess, will this country be fine!」

「Yumina ? By Yumina, you mean Belfast's Yumina? Who in the world are you..... ?」

While holding her head and crying, Princess Ririeru looked this way in wonder. She should be the older one, but it seems I've already lost all motivations to use honorifics. Even if she's older, it's just by one or two years so it doesn't matter.

I take a deep breath to calm down my feelings.

「I am Mochizuki Touya. Belfast Princess, Yumina-hime's fiance. Still unofficial though」

「Eee!? Fi~ fiancé, fiancé you say, that child is marrying!?!」

Though she was looking at me completely surprised, her eyes soon start swimming, and she began to act like she was thinking about something.

「Eh? But Yumina, that girl... are? E~tto, a fake marriage...? The true aim of His Majesty The King or something? 」

「It is not that at all !」

「Ouch ! ?」

It is quite a long way off, you know ! Aaa, it is tiresome already !

Going back to the counter, I pay the price for the all the books. It was done

finely, and since it was cheaper than the reward and the materials sold from the crab subjugation, there is no problem.

After putting those away in [Storage], I take Princess Ririeru along outside. In front was a splendid carriage, perhaps with the attendants and bodyguards.

I open the [Gate] behind the store, and bring along Yumina and Kohaku.

「It has been a while, Riri-ane-sama」

「Yumina!? Eh? When did you get to Rifurizu!?」

「Sorry. Yumina. I'll leave the explaining to you. Kohaku, guard them. Tell me if something happens」

《Understood》

Leaving behind Yumina and Kohaku, I jump to the [Workshop] this time. Taking the last volume of [Rose Magi] out of the [Storage], I copy it and immediately return to Yumina and the others with it.

I hand over the book to Ririeru who was surprised at my sudden appearance.

「Here, with this there won't be problems」

「Eh, is that okay? Didn't you want...」

「Like I said it's different! In the first place I came to buy it for the shop! I'm not interested in these myself!」

「Overemphasizing it so much.... No, it is nothing」

When I was preparing to raise my chop-hand, Ririeru shut her mouth.

It is fine already, let's return. I open the [Gate] to my own home. Jumping in one step ahead, Kohaku crossed over to the other side.

「Well then, Riri-ane-sama. Stay healthy. Let's meet again」

「Yumina too. Invite me to your marriage ceremony」

If possible, I'd prefer it if you didn't come, but without breathing out a word about it, I hid it behind an expressionless mask.

Going through the [Gate], I return to my home. With a thump I drop my back on the couch in the living room in exhaustion.

「Uaa~, so tired~.....」

However, the source of said tiredness is not from the subjugation of the crab...

Lindsey brought water with ice before such me.

「Thank you~」

「...No, thank you for your hard work」

I drink the water she brought in one gulp. Kaa~ delicious. I was gradually savoring the cold water, but Lindsey restlessly did not move from her spot. What now?

「.... And, that..... Book, did you manage to get it?」

Aah, so that's it. You wanted to read it. I take out today's harvest from storage and pile it on top of the table.

「I asked Rosetta and had her make several copies of each volume in advance. If there is anything that Lindsey wants, it's fine to tell Rosetta and have her increase the amount」

「Hai !」

Giving a good answer, Lindsey goes out from the living room to call Rosetta. As for Rosetta, she has the ability to move to the [Workshop], and since there is a [Gate] leading to this house from [Babylon], my magic might be unnecessary.

I go to the kitchen to hand the leg of the defeated Bloody Crab to Claire-san, and she received it with great pleasure. Today will be crab pot.

I'm going to rest for a while until then. I return to my room, I return to my room, and when I collapse onto the bed and close my eyes, that good feeling of drowsiness attacked me swiftly. Guu.

—————Scene-Change—————

The next day, [Moon Read] displayed a flourishing business like never before. They must have heard of the rumors, because it seems there were people who have been standing in line before the shop opened. Because it seemed like all the newly acquired books were popular and it became a struggle, it couldn't be helped that who knows how many copies had to be made in a hurry.

The rising popularity of the shop is a good thing, but somehow unsatisfying.

U~mu, as I thought, I will entrust this shop to Lindsey, and maybe open a second shop.

Incidentally after several months, it seems the author of [Knight Order of Rose] released a new series.

For the sake of taking over the country where there was a man who had an all-purpose ability, a knight of that country, a beautiful princess, and her younger brother, they point their fangs at each other, it seems to be a story of pushing their way to the top. I had Lindsey show it to me, but the illustration exquisitely resembled me. I'm sure that's harassment. Next time we meet I'll show sympathy on that rotten head with a [Gravity] chop. Prepare yourself.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 90

So, onto the news.

First the bad ones.

Super Banana, due to his own reasons, decided to leave his seat as a current editor of Smartphone. He is a good editor and simply good guy, we all enjoyed the extensive work he has done for the team and community in general, so let's wish him well on his journey and favourable winds on the back.

With this, the smartphone team currently seeks the person, capable of filling that opened seat. Some of you have notified me of their desire to try their hand at this via discord, and though we were kinda MIA for about the month and process have stalled in that area, the position is still opened.

2/8

TL: greujnik

Arc 12: Everyday's Life #3

Chapter 90: Early Rising, And new Gauntlet

In the morning, when I wake up, my mouth is being occupied. In front of my eyes is the face of Rosetta with her eyes closed.

「Oaa ! ?」

「Oyo ? Have you woken up ~dearimasu?」

Whaa-what ! ? Why is Rosetta in my room ! ? Or rather than that, why am I receiving a morning kiss ! ?

「Registration Completion. I was storing Master's genes ~dearimasu. From here on, the ownership of [Workshop] and being Master of my humble self will be transferred to Mochizuki Touya ~dearimasu」

Eh ? Aah, is it gene registration for [Workshop] ? Now that you said it, there was something like that. Since we were busy, I have completely forgot about

that. Even so, this registration method is somehow not good, I guess. It is bad for my heart.

I was thinking whether Rosetta has become our house's maid-san since then, but what this girl was wearing were not maid clothes but work clothes. What kind of factory manager are you, is what I was thinking, but all in all it suits her.

Nowadays it seems she is manufacturing something in [Workshop]. As for reason, it is about that being merit of her existence should she make it or something like that.

Maa, She is allowed to do as she wants in that aspect though.

「Master, as a matter of fact, I would like some iron and silver ~dearimasu....」

「Again ? What on earth are you making?」

「About that, until it is completed, that will be a secret ~dearimasu」

This again. Well, it is fine nevertheless. I hand over Rosetta the money to buy steel and silver. Receiving the money while being delighted, when I look at Rosetta, I somehow have a feeling like I'm giving out a pocket money to the child.

「Oh, and a guest has come~dearimasu」

「A guest ?」

Quickly changing clothes, I go towards the living room. When I open the door and go inside, there were Lime-san with General Leon who was sitting down on the chair.

「Ouh, Touya-dono. Sorry for coming this morning」

「The guest is the general, isn't it. Is there something wrong, for you to come this early in the morning 」

「No, I would like to ask for a little favor」

Favor ? It is unusual, what on earth would that be, I wonder?

「Did you make a strange weapon for our house's Lyon, right? The one that can become spear and sword」

Aah, is it that one which I gave that time when I beat down the stupid sons of nobles as example.

「Are there still some problems with it?」

「No, there are no particular problems with it. It is just that I want gauntlets like that as well」

「Ha ?」

「Today, Army and Knight Order are doing a combined training. It will be regrettable for one's own father to be defeated when competing against a son」

Eeh, is that the reason ? With father like that, for someone like Lyon-san to be so nicely raised....

「But, the general's gauntlets are already bestowed with some magic too, aren't they?」

When I ask, general removes the brown gauntlets hanging on his waist, and places them on the table.

「Certainly, this ones have the magic bestowment of flame on them. However, there is not much effect other than affecting the flesh and blood of opponent. If possible, I would like a bestowment which increases its destructive power. As well as raising its defensive power 」

「U~n....」

If I enchant it with [Gravity], will it be possible to increase its destructive power.... About its defensive power, will it be convenient if I make it so that is change into shield as well.

「Then shall I try to work on it a little bit. What should I do, should I apply it on this one? Or make a completely new one?」

「Since I have memories associated with this ones by themselves. Could you make new ones for me?」

「Roger that」

Taking out mithril lump from [Storage], I change into form of a gauntlets. Using a pelt of strong magic beast in moving sections, while I have general equip them a few times, I regulate their sizes. Since general is right-handed, should it be better to make shield on left hand. After that, I supplement it with bestowments of [Gravity] and [Program], then.

「For the time being, will that do?」

「Ooh, you did it !」

I hand over created silver gauntlet. Equipping them on both hands, general clanged them, making a 'ching' sound.

「Fumu, As one would expect from mithril, it is light」

「Since I will explain how to use them, should we go some somewhere else? 」

Using the [Gate], we move to near the wasteland where we fought the Bloody Crab some time ago. If it is here, there is large rocky area here, it will be the most suitable place to test out the destructive power, I think.

「Etto, First of all. The gauntlet on left hand becomes a shield. It is done by invoking the words [Shield On] by person wearing it, and to restore it back – [Shield Off]」

「Hou. [Shield On]. Ooh !」

Reacting to the general's voice, the gauntlet on left hand widens and becomes a medium sized shield. It will be handy during the time of fighting against swordsmen and the like, I guess.

「Next is the offense. With key-phrase [Impact], gauntlet's weight grows 200-fold for just a second. If chanted at a time of attacking a target, the offensive power will surely increase. It is considerably dangerous, so I think you should not use it against light-equipped people」

「200-fold ! ?」

In the first place, the weight of one gauntlet is no more than 500 grams. Saying 200-fold, since I thought that it would be about 100 kilograms with about this much, but when thinking enough about it, it might be considerably brutal. Since it is like swinging a 100 kilogram hammer.

Neglecting my thoughts, the general faces big wall of rock and takes a stance. Lowering the back, he pulled his right hand. With taking a step which looked like a flash, he strikes the wall of rock with his hand.

「Impact ! 」

The moment hand hit the rock, the wall of rock smashed up into small pieces in front of our eyes. No one other than me could make it, but isn't this power a little bit over the top.

「Fumu ! this thing is nice! it seems like I will be saved should I encounter magic

beasts or heavy infantry]

Maa, I think if it is general, he won't make a mistake with using it.

「After that, with key-phrase [Stun Mode], there will be paralysis effect, and with [Burning Mode] it will be supplemented with flame bestowment. With [Mode Off] it will revert back to the normal state」

「Ooh, have you attached a flame bestowment as well? As [Fire Fist Leon], I am grateful」

General smiles, looking delighted. Immediately with [Burning Mode] the fist becomes clad in flame, and he begins to do shadow boxing. Was he satisfied with this much? Turning off this mode he once again gazed at gauntlets.

「Well, it is terrific. I was also surprised when Lyon showed me his sword, but Touya-dono, couldn't you make a living as a first-class weapons craftsman?」
「Right now, there is no such intention」

That's because if one makes a mistake in usage of weapons, an unthinkable consequences will be produced. Making them for acquaintances sounds about just right. Therefore I don't particularly take money for them as well. And, when I convey that, I'm told「That won't do, after that I will send a corresponding payment」and since it is not money, I decided to accept it. If it something like food, I will be grateful.

Defeating Lyon-san immediately..... Or rather, wanting to train with him, we moved to the training field in royal palace.

While general was clanging his gauntlets on each other, he went to search for his son looking joyful. Lyon-san, forgive me...

I accomplished my goal as well, and when I thought that I should return come, in the corner of the training field I discovered a familiar face. It is Will and Neil-san. Are they doing a morning training?

Will starts to slice at Neel-san, but being lightly dodged, with being tripped, he is knocked down.

「Because the opponent is a swordsman, do not be cautious solely of his sword ! The attack can still come from any place ! Be sure not to break your stance ! 」
「Ha, Haii !」

Hohou. They are working quite hard. Placing my elbow on fence of training field, I watch the two people's fight. If I were to compare it with the one from before, Will's movement are becoming skillful as well. It seems that Neil-san is training him seriously. That way, he might enter the Knight Order for real.

「Are, Touya?」

「N? Elsie?」

Elsie, who finished with army's training, while wiping the sweat with towel came this way.

「What's the matter, this early in the morning. You wake up around the time I usually come home, and yet...」

If it is the way she said this, do I not look like a good-for-nothing husband? You guys are simply way too early, I think.

「I was waken up by general, you know. He had me make him a weapon」

「Hmmm」

Accurately speaking, I was waken up by Rosetta's kiss, but I will be silent about that. There is no need to unnecessarily add oil to the flames.

「That's right, Touya. If you coming back home after this with [Gate], would you rather go to [Silver Moon] ? I want to enter the hot springs!」

Elsie started rapidly talking about such a thing. About [Silver Moon], we went to the hot springs a few times with everyone. Certainly, we did the morning bath as well. Becoming sticky with sweat, I can understand Elsie's feelings, I think.

「Then, Shall we go?」

「Yes !」

Opening the [Gate], to the city of Leaflet, we come out in front of [Silver Moon]. Elsie quickly enters the store interior, and calls out to Mika-san who is at reception desk. Tentatively, since this hot spring is being [loaned] by me, the fees are not taken from us.

「Then, I'm going in」

「Take your time~」

Elsie cheerfully receives the wash tools and bath towel from the counter and

disappears in the direction of women's bath. Since I am not covered in sweat, I don't have a desire to enter.

Talking with Mika-san for a short while, I heard about things like the latest events and whether there are defects and the like with the hot springs. Guest's entering is a considerably good as well, and it seems that rather than lodging, the bathing fees are more profitable as well.

「Oya, long time no see」

「Are, Zanakku-san? Are you here for bath from the morning?」

Coming from the men's hot spring and having placed a towel on his head, the owner of [Fashion King Zanakku] appeared.

「No, since it is something that can be done here, or rather, if I don't come in the morning and evening, my mood worsens. I have already become a regular patron」

Zanakku-san laughs clatteringly. That might be so, I guess. At any rate, it is because the effect of [Recovery] is being fused together with hot water. It is impossible that the mood will worsen.

And yet somehow, it has a strange feeling similar to being drugged. It doesn't mean that it is a bad thing though.

「That reminds me, I have completed one more design of clothes, which I received from you. I think that it came out considerably good 」

「Houhou」

As I heard the story, I got excited with feeling of making a trifling mischief. Receiving the cooperation of Mika-san as well, I decided to have Zanakku-san sell me that completed clothes. This will be enjoyable.

—————Scene-Change—————

「And, this is?」

「That's right. It is a present from me」

Elsie pinches a little the hem of the clothes she changed into. On the side of red stand-up collar clothes there is a slit. It is a so called mandarin dress. Moreover, it is only a short china mini. Of course, underneath it she is wearing

spats. A few shoes with high heels were prepared. By the way, as for the clothes size I had Mika-san take care of that.



As I thought, it suits her. With her being a melee fighter, it suits her all the more.

「Yes, it suits you. Cute」

「Wha~, what are you say ! Arbitrarily replacing the clothes, mou !」

Having her face become red, Elsie casts her eyes down. It is also quite a shy facial expression. In that, she is the same as Lindsey.

It was like that at the time with Gothic Loli clothes as well, but for some reason despite liking to wear cute clothes, Elsie doesn't try to wear them. As for me, I was under impression that they didn't suit her. Therefore, it is necessary to make the situation so that she cannot help but to wear the clothes even if it is against her own will.

Therefore requesting Mika-san, after confiscating Elsie's clothes, she placed those clothes instead. Though at first she was angry, it seems like she is pleased with received gift.

「Will you be able to accept it?」

「...Un... thank you.....」

When I am told such a thing with upturned eyes, I guess it cannot be helped that I want to embrace her closely!

Since there are people here, it is unreasonable though! Kuu, if only I had more courage !

Having placed the clothes she changed from before into the bag, we leave them behind in [Silver Moon].

When we come outside, is it that she is not accustomed to shoes, Elsie who seems do not walk easily is clinging to my arm.

「For~, for a little while to stay as it is... fine.....?」

Of course there is no reason to refuse. Such soft things are being in contact with my arm.

It is the early bird which gets the worm. Today seems to be a good day.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 91

New arc inbound...

3/8

TL: Airsblue

TLC: greujnik (partially)

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital **Chapter 91: The Empire, and The female knight**

[Somehow recently, the movements of the empire are strange]

After completing the quest in the guild together with Yae, Logan-san whom we encountered unexpectedly at the coffee shop said this thing.

[What do you mean by strange?]

[How do I say it it is strange. The Empire splits their troops into an Army and Knight Order like Belfast. The Army is for invading and defending against other countries, and the Knight Order is for defending the Imperial Capital and Royal Palace. Recently, there is seems to be conspicuous war potential reinforcement in the Army, but right now the Empire isn't openly hostile]

[Will they try to the invade a country somewhere?]

Yae who was setting next to me faced Logan-san and asked him, but the one who answered wasn't Logan-san, but Rebecca-san who was together with him.

[That's not it. In the Empire right now, it is said that the emperor lies down with illness. The crown prince who is the next emperor in line is not even twenty years old and, frankly speaking, he still lacks the ability to shoulder the empire. There will be no profit even if they start a war now, I think]

So the emperor is sick, isn't he? Even if the country is in mess, is it somehow

unreasonable for them to invade other countries?

I wonder if they won't come to this side at least. Belfast has formed alliances with Rifurizu Empire to the west and Misumido Kingdom to the south. The current Empire doesn't seem to have the power to fight against three countries at same time right now.

[After the Emperor passes away, won't the Empire be worried about being invaded by other countries ~gozaro.....?]

Belfast doesn't have such intentions, but they were the opponents at war approximately 20 years ago. It is not strange for them to be cautious.

Besides, there is Rodomea Federation to the east of the Empire as well, and Ramisshu Holy Kingdom who are not friendly with the Empire.

[I think every country knows as well that there is no profit picking a fight with the Empire at the current situation. No, perhaps if Belfast, Rifurizu, Misumido, Rodomea, Ramisshu, together invade the Empire, they might win easily]

[After that they might have considerable troubles on how to divide Empire territory though]

Logan-san answer while laughing. Well, should the sparks come this way, they will be brushed off though.

Parting with the two people, when we stopped by [Moon Read], I received a request for goods commission. I was on alert in case it was that sort of thing again, however this time it was a serious mystery and adventure thing. Only, I was caught a little that this book publication also in that Empire though. And I heard the story just a while ago.

[Well, it is not like something will particularly happen, maybe I should go quickly and buy it. What about you, Yae?]

[Since Lindsey-dono appears to be on second floor, I will invite her to go home ~degozaru. The snacks time is soon ~degozaru]

Recently, it appears Lindsey reads books here when she has some free time. Well, she seems to be reading historical ones among other ones though nowadays.

If left alone, because it is quite possible that she will stay like that throughout the day, I ask Yae to accompany her when she goes home.

Now then, shall I go to Imperial Capital?

I open [Gate] behind the shop, and move to the Imperial Capital [Gararia].

—————Scene Change—————

[W... what on earth is this.....?]

What suddenly appeared in front of me was row of houses burning brightly and sparks flying around. For a moment, I thought it was a fire, but it seems something different. The flames were going up everywhere in the Imperial Capital, the people were running trying to escape. What!? What occurred here?

I used [Gravity] on my body to make myself light, and strengthened it with [Boost]. And then I instantly jumped, and landed on the roof of a building.

[OI Oi.....]

What I saw up from there was the normal citizens trying to run away, and soldiers of the army in black uniform who were ignoring them and heading towards the castle. And trying to prevent and block their way were the Knights in black armor. Sword fights started here and there. Wait a minute, this is.....

Scream rose close by. When I ran on the roof and came to the actual scene, two soldiers wearing black uniforms cornered one black knight. The knight was bleeding from top of the shoulder, looks like he can no longer use his left hand.

I don't really understand what is going on but I should stop them in any case. It is impossible for me to see a murder and remain silent.

I get down behind the soldiers, face the two people who turn around in surprise, and launch paralysis bullets.

[Gu wa!?]

[Gu fu!?]

The soldiers quickly fell down. The injured knight who saw that lost balance in his knees and collapsed.

[Are you alright!?]

Using healing magic, the wound was cured. The wound was healed, but it seems his consciousness was faint. There was no focus on his eyes. Probably lost too much of blood.

[What on earth happened!?!]

[The Army...Rebelled against the Emperor.....]

The knight said this that and lost consciousness.

Saying that the army rebelled against the emperor..... OI Oi, is this a coup d'état!?

For now, I carry the knight on my shoulder, and carry him to nearby house. There was no one inside the house though, probably they have run away, I think. I laid him on the bed and applied more healing magic in advance. With this I don't think he will die.

I left the house, and went up to the roof again. I have to judge the situation first.

[Search. Eh~, display the army and knights in different colors]

『...Search End. Displaying. Red ones are 12654 Army people, Blue ones are 1165 Knights people』

Roughly ten times larger?..... Isn't this totally absurd?? Displayed in the map in front of me, red indication is for Army, blue indication is for Knights. The screen has been dyed in red.

Now then, what should I do? In any case it is different country, there is probably no need for me to meddle. I can return to Belfast leaving it like this, and end it with just reporting about that, but.....

[But I can't walk out with such excuse.....]

In a case like this, I wonder what is the purpose of the guys who staged the coup d'état. Since it is a rebellion against the emperor therefore, the Emperor's neck, maybe?

[Shall I try heading to the castle? Maybe I can offer asylum in Belfast to the Emperor if I meet him]

But wasn't the emperor sick if I am not mistaken? Well, I can move him with

the bed if it comes to that.

I dash through the roofs. As I approach the castle, I catch the sight of the knights and army soldiers, battle is going around there. I shake free from it, and keep running toward the castle.

I don't know the circumstances of this country. Perhaps the righteous army revolted against the evil Emperor, such a scenario is not totally impossible either. Honestly, is it better for me to stop this coup d'état? or is it better to leave it as it is? I can't decide.

For now if the Emperor suddenly disappear, the fighting may settle down, it will be also possible to talk with the guys who started the coup d'état later. I can't think of anything else for now.

[tto. Is this the castle gate?]

The castle gate has already been broken, the army has already invaded the castle. Should I hurry?

When I thought of such thing, one corner of the castle exploded. What is it!?

Several fireballs are shot from where it exploded. Magic? It has become even more dangerous with this.

I jump over the castle gate, and fly into the balcony of the second floor. From the balcony I slipped inside the castle.

[Now then, I don't where is the Emperor's room though.....]

Let's also search for it..... It is meaningless if I myself can't judge which one is the Emperor's room. Though if it is something like a [Throne] I will likely get a hit.

It's no use getting myself worried. Let's go out of this room first.

Should I say as expected of the Emperor's Castle? As soon as I opened the gorgeous door in the corner of the room and pulled it, the person rolled inside.

[Uoa!?]

The person who came rolling was a female knight. Apparently she was leaning against the door. Though she was exhausted and wasn't moving, there was determination in her eyes, the eyes looked like they were asking me [Who are

you?]

Though she doesn't look like she was injured anywhere, hidden behind a semi-long blonde hair, something like a needle was stuck on the back of her neck. When I carefully removed it and hold it up in front of my eyes, it seemed to be painted with something. Is it perhaps a poison? That's bad, I have to heal her.

[I am going to heal you now, however, since I am not an enemy, please don't cut me?]

I do brief introduction just in case, and focus magic power.

[Recovery]

The female knight is wrapped in soft light. Soon she gets up, and confirms that she can move by opening and closing her hand, she suddenly pulls the two swords in her waist, and swings them at me. Cho~! This is different from the agreement!?

[Gravity!]

[Gufuu!?]

I immediately grabbed her arm and invoked weight magic, but because I was panicked I made mistake on holding back, the crumbled female knight grovels on the ground like that, it seems she is not able to move a finger. I make the weight a little lighter, and talk to her while she is crouching down as she was before.

[Even though I said I am not an enemy, why did you try to cut me down?]
[Who are you?! If you are not one of the knights, then you are probably with the army! If you are with the army, then you are an enemy! Therefore, I will cut you!]
[TL: she is speaking formal polite language]

Huh? Is she stupid, this person? My story not getting to her.

[First, I am not with the army. I am not even wearing the army uniform.
Second, if I was with the army there was no need for me to help you]
[Come to think of it.....]

[Or rather I should say, I am not a person from the Empire. I am Mochizuki Touya. An adventure from Belfast, I encountered this rebellion when I accidentally came to the Imperial Capital. As for why I sneaked into the castle, it is because I thought maybe I can help his Majesty the Emperor and important

people to escape from this country]

Listening to my explanation, the expression of the female knight changed. From doubt to hope.

[Transfer magic..... Is that really true? If it is true, I beg you, please lend me your strength!]

[That's is fine, however please don't attack me again?]

[I understand. I vow on my double swords]

When I cancel [Gravity] and she stands up, while doing gentle jumps she moves her body. She sheaths her two swords, and faces toward me.

[Touya-san, was it. I am Caroline Ritto. Please call me Carol. I belong to the third Imperial Knight Order, a second class knight]

Even if you say something like a second class I don't really get it, but for now I nod. At that time, the crest drawn at the handle of the sword caught my eyes. Gryphon and shield, twin sword with laurel tree.....Oh? Where.....?
[TL: read chapter 52 if you don't remember]

Without having time to confirm that, we dashed through the castle with Carol-san leading us. The corpses of knights and army were lying here and there, the area is filled with the smell of blood.

Isn't this really bad.....? If they got invaded up to here, the probability of his Majesty the Emperor being safe was low.

While moving ahead following Carol-san, I imagined the worst-case scenario.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 92

Nothing to see here... Just a message from the past...

4/8

TL: Jammerg

ED: greujnik

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital **Chapter 92: The Empire's Princess and the Demon**

I ran up the stairs with Carol-san in the lead, and before long we reached a large hall. Carol-san tried to run straight through but I stopped. I heard the faint scream from somewhere.

I strained my ears. I heard the snarls of the soldiers and explosions in the distance. There were the sounds of weapons mixed in but I could definitely hear it, a woman's... no a girl's voice.

「Search! A young girl, and anyone that presently trying to hurt her within a 100 meter radius!」

『...Search End. Displaying』

There it is. In a room at the far end of this one!

I kicked the door open and similarly kicked the next one.

When the door blew open, there was a silver haired girl that was being ridden by uniformed service man that was holding her neck that was going to shove a dagger in her at any moment.

「Guhoa!?!」

Surprised at my intrusion, a paralysis bullet struck the man who hesitated at my surprise entrance. That was dangerous! If I had been even a little later she

would have been killed.

The man collapsed due to the spell on top of the girl.

「Hii!？」

The girl shoved the man off and escaped from under him while holding onto herself trembling. It's not impossible. She was almost killed after all.

「Are you alright?」

I made my voice as gentle as possible to help calm her down. The girl realizes that and looks at my face for the first time.

She had a pair of deep jade eyes, and porcelain white skin, she had disheveled silvery hair, dressed in white silk. Is she about Yumina's age? To do that to such a small child, what trash.

If you look closely you could see it was torn up everywhere, there was even a cut in her arm. If I don't do something about it quickly then it's going to leave a scar.

「Come forth light, tranquil healing, Cure heal」

She look frightened in the beginning for a moment at my aid spell but as the soft warm light healed the wound on her own arm then her reaction changed to one of astonishment.

「A...you are?」

「I'm Mochidzuki Touya. I'm an adventurer. I have nothing to do with the army, ok?」

I said that so that I wouldn't be attacked like I was with Carol-san, just to be safe.

「Mochizuki, Touya-sama.....」

「Can you stand?」

「Yes.....」

She hold out her hand to help her to stand up. Huh? It might be after the fact but she isn't a normal girl. She's wearing some considerably first class clothing.

Could it be..... Huh?

I meet the girl's eyes. She is... fixedly staring at me.



Ji—————
Ji—————
Ji—————
Ji—————

Wait a second, this feels like déjà vu. With a blush the girl opens her mouth as she steals glances at me.

「.....do you dislike younger ones...?」

Uoi! That was exactly what Yumina said isn't it!? What is with this?! I had just begun to think about what a problem it was going to become when someone else kicked in the door and jumped in.

「Princess!」

「Carol?」

The one that jumped into the room was Carol-san. She rushed over to the girl. As I thought. She's the Princess of the Empire.

「Are you safe!? ...Who is this?」

Carol-san send a dubious glance at the army person who has collapsed on the floor.

「He was here to kill me. I was saved by Touya-sama」

「My word...! To kill the princess! Unforgivable! Let's kill him!」

「Oioi!」

Carol-san pulled out her sword to give the finishing blow to the man who was unconscious. She hurriedly grabbed him by the neck and pulled back. What a troublesome person this is!

「It was the princess, no wonder the feeling was naturally different」

While dragging out Carol-san I spoke to the Princess of the empire. I thought it was like that though.

「Regulus Empire's third princess, Rushia Lea Regulus.....You don't seem very surprised Touya-sama, do you? Usually people's attitude changes when they realize I am an imperial princess」

「I'm acquainted with two other princesses besides you. It's something you get used to, to some degree」

One is a sooner or later fiancé, and the other is a dangerous author.

「You know that many princesses...just who are you?」

This time Carol-san was the one with the surprised face that looked at me. Even if you were to ask who I am... I don't even really understand what my position is. I am part of Belfast's staff and at the same time I am not. Even if I marry Yumina, I don't really want to be king.

「Well, I will explain about myself later. Shall we go for now? I can send Princess Rushia on ahead if you prefer」

「I see.....」

The female knight thinks. Where to run away to? But the person in question refused.

「I do not mind going later. I'm more worried about Father and older brother. Let's go together」

Rushia-hime says these things bravely. N-it is dangerous. Well, I should probably take her with me to hear the stories of the Emperor and the crown prince. For the time being I will have her take refuge at my house and then talk about it.

I left Rushia-hime's guarding to Carol and took up the perimeter guard position. We returned to the hall where I had separated from Carol-san and we continued onward.

「The people that need to be evacuated are just the Crown prince and Emperor right?」

「For the time being. If possible the Prime minister and aides if possible」

Carol-san answers as we run through the corridors. Huh? Which reminds me, Rushia-hime said she is the third princess, but where are her older sisters?

I asked about it, but the first princes had already married another royal family in a different country and the second imperial princess was studying abroad. They were in countries that were amicable with the Empire for the time being.

But depending on the situation with the Empire from now on is what I don't know. If they're deposed by the coup then they may be demanded to be turned over.

We ran through the corridor, and turning the corner, 5 doors down, stood 5 soldiers waiting with swords drawn.

「It's Rushia-hime! Capture her! No, just kill her!」

The soldiers turned their swords toward us in unison.

「How dangerous」

I pulled out Brynhild and shot everyone with paralysis bullets. Dododododo went the report of the gun and the soldiers fell one after the other. Yes, thanks for the good work.

「You killed 5 of them so quickly.....」

「Don't say it like that. I only paralyzed them. Forget that, the emperor is beyond here?」

I replied to Carol-san who was blank with surprise, and asked Rushia-hime.

「Yes, the room ahead is father's bedroom. He is ill so I have not been able to enter very much」

「Is it an infectious disease?」

「No.....He's emaciated so I think he doesn't want me to see it often. I have heard that he is very weak as well.....」

I see. But what to do.....With the enemy having invaded this far, there are probably enemies within as well. Honestly it is highly possible that he has already been done in. I wonder about showing a father's corpse to a child this young.....

Did she see my hesitation, Rushia-hime grasped my sleeve very tightly.

「I've prepared myself. Still though, if I don't see father for myself, I think I will surely regret it. Therefore.....」

If you have that much determination then I can say nothing to it. I steeled myself and threw the door open.

Inside the considerably wide, luxurious room, there was a king-size bed. There were several men standing in the room, and all turned toward me.

The result was they were in army uniforms, there were 3 normal soldiers as well as 2 officer class people, as well as a single general. There were several corpses in the room, they were wearing armor, so they were probably guard knights.

In the middle there was an elderly person who was lying in bed. Were we too late.....?

「Who are you? You don't appear to be with the knights?」

The general looking person asked. He gives off the image of a falcon with sharp looking eyes and hooked nose. About 40 I'd say?

「General Bazuru! Did you lay your hands on the Emperor!?!」

「...Father.....!」

Behind me, Carol-san was enraged and I could hear the gasp of Rushia-hime. General huh? I wonder if he's the perpetrator of the coup.

「Why if it isn't Rushia-hime and Ritto house's stupid daughter? How strange, I ordered you both to be killed as soon as you were found」

The Empire's general gives off a perverted laugh. As I thought, she's stupid one after all? I gave a fleeting glance at Carol-san.

「You're the mastermind of this riot? I'm asking tentatively, why did you do this?」

I ask General Bazuru to his face. In the end I'm an outsider. Not knowing the situation, I can't decide who to ally with.

「The Emperor has an illness, the one in his heart. He signs a non-aggression pact with Belfast and Rodomea, he hesitates to destroy the pacts and invade both countries immediately.....Before, His Majesty would do things without hesitation. The illness of age is a frightening one」

「...So just for that you're going to kill him?」

「The Emperor must always be strong. If he loses this qualification then he must descend the stage. A new emperor must be installed and build a new empire」

How unneeded. Usurpation. That's just taking over the country isn't it? At least in the mind of the general, he and not the emperor has more charisma.

Otherwise he wouldn't have raised a revolt.

The ill emperor with no future, and an unreliable crown prince. Compared to a general overflowing with strong ambition. It's needless to say who has the stronger voice.

Even still, annul the non-aggression pact? These guys intend on going to war with Belfast?

「Belfast and the nearby Misumido, and Rifurizu are in an alliance, do you really think you can defeat all 3 countries at once?」

「We can. Do you think we sat on our hands for the past 20 years after the non-aggression pact was signed?」

General Bazuru stretches his right hand toward the window, and begins concentrating magic. This guy can use magic? Moreover, what is this magic.....?

It's huge. It's bigger than any other wizard I've met until now. What is that? My body feels heavy.....?

「Come forth darkness, I wish for a duke of demons, Demons lord」

General Bazuru recited the chant and one of the windows blows out, and the area is enveloped in a flash. When the light disappears, in its place the sight of a huge demon appears that was as tall as 3 stories.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 93

5/8

TL: Jammerg

ED: greujnik

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital

Chapter 93: Imbibe Demon's Bracelet and the Defense Bracelet

It had the head of a goat and the wings of a bat, with the upper half as that of a trained man and the lower half of an owl.

What is that.....? Is that also some kind of beast summons? The said Demon lord is a demon? It certainly looks demonic.

(ed: 'demon lord' is written with katakana, and 'lord' with kanji')

「No way... to make a contract with that size of demon, what kind of compensation did it require.....? And just where does the magic to maintain it come from.....」

Rushia-hime mumbles while trembling with fear. That's true. Unlike with lizardmen, silver wolves, skeletons, it was that much different of the being. Just how much magic does the general have?

「It was easy to form a contract with the demon. Sacrifices. Criminals of the imperial capital were offered as sacrifices. Though the emperor opposed it. If you can summon a first class demon then you can summon lower class demons freely as well. After that, if you give sacrifices to it then the contract will be complete. If you do it this way then you can summon an entire demon army. And the magic」

General Bazuru rolls up the sleeve over his right arm and showed us the equipped bracelet to us. The red gem that was installed, shone brightly. That is... an artifact?!

「This 「Imbibe Demon's bracelet」 has the effect of absorbing magic from others. It's been absorbing the magic from everyone here little by little, making it the food for the Demons lord」

It's absorbing magic? So that's why I felt a heavy a little while ago? Or should I say, isn't this bad? If I stay here then more and more magic is likely to be taken.

Rushia-hime and Carol-san who were nearby, were on their knees. If their magic is absorbed does consciousness fade?

The magic that had been absorbed from me had already been recovered but I don't have the composure to use 「Transfer」 on these two.

Then I can't do anything but eliminate the cause?

「Aport!」

I tried to use magic to pull the 「Imbibe Demon's bracelet」 away. But something surrounded the general and the bracelet didn't move.

「Mu? Bastard, you still have magic? Well in any event magic won't work on me. Why do you think I made a contract with a demon?」

The general indicated towards the huge demon who was hovering outside the broken wall with his bat wings.

「That demon has a special 「magic nullification」 trait. Magic attacks do not work, nor do effects of special magic spells on objects. As I am the contractor, that same ability is granted to me」

Magic nullification? What a troublesome ability! Meaning I have to rely on physical abilities now.....I pull out Brunhild and reload it with paralysis bullets. If magic doesn't work then these would probably have the greatest chance, I guess.

「Mu?」

The black eyes of the general disregard the gun as I pull the trigger. The gun resounds and the bullet flies straight into the wall, instead of the general's face. What is that!?

「What was that just now? A projectile? But it's too bad. If magic doesn't work then use physical attacks? That won't work either」

The general rolls up his left sleeve and there was another bracelet. It had a red gem set there as well.

「This is the 「Bracelet of defense」. It creates a strong barrier equal to the magic poured into it, and protects me from all physical attacks. I absorb magic with the 「Imbibe demon's bracelet」 and use it for the 「defense bracelet」 and nullify physical attacks. This is an invincible defense! Regardless of how many people attack me I will never be hurt!」

Lies, is that possible!? I'm in no position to say it but that's too much of a cheat! And I'm the one supplying the magic!?

Even if I were to use a super-heavy weight class 「Gravity」 attack, my magic would be absorbed by him, and then it would be used to create a barrier of a similar level? Huh? Isn't there a contradiction? No it seems like something else. There are others supplying magic other than just me.

Chi-it's too much of a bother. If I could just do something about that bracelet.....

「I don't know where you're from, but I can't have you return alive. I'll have you become a sacrifice for the Demon's lord」

「...To summon a demon army for war? For that how many of the empire's people do you need to sacrifice?」

「They'll just die in war anyway. To be killed by an enemy or as a sacrifice, there's no difference. Sooner or later the enemy soldiers will be turned into sacrifices as well」

The general laughs and hangs up a gossip. Isn't he just a madman who just wants to play war?

Since earlier I did not understand whether this coup was good or bad, but now I understood it clearly. It is a bad one.

There is no way that it is a good thing to involve unrelated lives for the sake of your desires.

「U.....」

At that moment, the emperor, who was lying on the bed, moved his foot slightly. Could it be, he's alive!?

The general's group didn't seem to realize it. Here it seems that priority should be to saving the emperor's life? The pair that were behind me, having their magic absorbed, seemed to have reached their limit as well.

「Gate」activate. Target – Emperor, Rushia-hime, Carol-san, 3 people.
Transport them to the garden at home」
『Understood. 「Gate」activating』
「What!?!」

There was light that appeared underneath the three people and they were sucked into the ground and disappeared.

「Bastard, you can use transportation magic!?!」
「Correct. I'll be pulling back for today. Don't think for a minute that I'm going to let things go your way」

I reloaded Brunhild with bullets, different ones. I set it up and aimed at the general.

「Fool...as long as I have the「Bracelet of Defense」I can't be hurt, I said」
「Well, it's not possible to hurt your body. But your pride is another matter」
「.....What?!」

While grinning broadly, I lowered the muzzle and aimed at his feet.

「Slip」
「Uoowa!?!」

Sute-n! The general fell splendidly. Even if he is given a hand to stand up he slips and falls again. When I reloaded the magazine I「Programmed」it for a slipping bullet when shot on the floor. Whether it's the hand or foot, the general keeps falling, it's an infinite slipping hell.

「Ge-general!!」

His companions rush up to help him. Retards. The effect of the magic isn't limited to the general alone. The effect is to the ground in the vicinity.

「Uwa!?!」
「Gue!?!」

As usual, they get pulled into the slipping hell, the ones that went to help kept

falling down as well. It is pitiful, the barrier bracelet doesn't work so I wonder if some damage will accumulate.

「Kukuku, Keep falling for all eternity! Keep dancing that ungraceful dance!」

I said these things to provoke the general. Well if he were to use the 「demon bracelet」 to absorb the magic on the floor then he would stop. But I have no obligation to tell him that.

「Demons lord!」

The hand of the goat headed demon extends toward me. Oops that's bad. I wonder if 「Slip」 works on things in the air?

Unlike the general it seems that physical attacks would work on it, but even if I were to defeat it he would probably just call out another demon. Do I smell an opportunity here?

「Farewell gentleman! The iron hammer of Babylon will descend upon you! Wash your necks and wait! Fwahahaha!」

Oops, this might become a habit.

Right before returning I made a 「Mirage」 of an unpleasant image. I left them with the image of cockroaches, centipedes, green caterpillars and swarms of other insects crawling on the floor as my parting gift.

「Hii! Hueeee!」

「Bugs! The bugsssss!」

「Bastard! I'll get you for this!」

Fun...『The laugh of 「Take that & that felt good」 produced from the bottom of my heart!』 is something that I didn't feel like saying, but the feeling of sour stomach had gone away for sure.

I opened a 「Gate」 in the floor, and jumped out of Imperial capital.

=====Scene-Change=====

On the other side of the 「Gate」, when I came out into the garden, Rushia-hime was clinging to the emperor.

「Father! Father!」

Not good, I need to hurry and treat him. Along with Rushia-hime who was squatting down, I held up the emperor's hand.

「Come forth light, Goddess of healing, Mega heal」

The light of advanced recovery magic envelopes the emperor's body and it seems that the piercing wound on his side was closed. This alone was probably not enough.

「Recovery」

I recovered any abnormal states as well as any side effects. Now it's up to the person in question.

Just like that, I transported him to a bed in a guest room. I asked Lyme-san to call for Doctor Raul from the royal palace and then guided Rushia-hime and Carol-san to the room where he had been transported to.

In the meantime until Doctor Raul comes, I give everyone gathered in the living room a rough explanation of the events that transpired in the Empire.

「.....Good grief...Why does Touya keeps sticking his head into these troublesome things, I wonder?」

Elsie sighs exasperatedly. It's not like I thrust my head into them but my head keeps getting thrust into them instead.

「.....Even still for those things to happen in the empire...What happened to the crown prince.....?」

Lindsey muttered, and as for that, I could do nothing but pray for their safety. It would have been better to transport them all at once, but as I didn't know the prince's face I wasn't able to search for him.

「But these certainly are unexpected events. If the Empire were to really attack Belfast.....」

「It's the invasion of the demon army, isn't it. Something needs to be done before that.....」

The easiest way would be to beat General Bazuru..... But as magic had no effect and physical attacks didn't work too, I can't think of anything.

Even if I were to use 「Gate」and drop him from 10 km the 「Defense bracelet」

would nullify the damage. 「Gravity」is a physical attack so it would probably be the same outcome.

Things like 「Slip」and 「Mirage」have an effect too if they aren't directly targeting the person.....Plus my magic kept being absorbed. But, that guy's companions were calm, I wonder if they have something that prevents that. Now then, what to do.....

Even though I say that, how should this be reported to the King? It's a big deal for the country, there was a coup d'état in the Empire, and there is the possibility of a demon army attack.

But should I or should I not tell him about the emperor and Rushia-hime? There is tentatively a non-aggression pact, but they are former enemies.

What should be done if he says to extradite them? Well, if it comes to that, I can give them shelter in Babylon? It's not as if I've allied with the Empire, but at the very least I have no intention of handing over a severely-traumatized patient.

Lyme-san brought Doctor Raul while I was thinking about these things. Well then, from here on out I should leave it to the professional. I should focus on what to do about that general and the demon.

It might be a little difficult.....N? Huh? Isn't it something rather easy to do? It may take a little time to prepare but..... can I pull it off?

I thought up a good plan. Harassment isn't really my style but, well it can't be helped. I envision the general's crying face. Oops, I was grinning.

Everyone that saw my face drew away. What is it?
(ED: I always knew that he is an 'S')



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 94

6/8

TL: Jammerg

ED: greujnik

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital

Chapter 94: The Two Princesses, and the Strategy Preparations

「For the time being he's not in critical condition. Now we just have to wait for him to rest and regain his strength. He should regain consciousness soon」

Doctor Raul says while putting his stethoscope on the table. The emperor should definitely have been sick, but he couldn't find any symptoms anywhere. Was it the effect of 「Recovery」? But to remedy that abnormal state with magic is not something that normally could have been done. I once tried it on Lindsey when she had a cold but it didn't work.

There are many uncertain points where 「Recovery」 is concerned. I don't know really how to classify the illnesses because I am not a specialist. Do things like viruses and tumors respond differently? Well I don't really get it but the result was good.

「Even still.....I never thought I would look after the His Majesty the Empire's emperor..... Life is an interesting thing」

Doctor Raul says while smiling wryly. I did tentatively have him keep this a secret from the palace. Once the Emperor woke up I would inform the King myself.

From the position of the doctor, it is for the best not to strain the patient, so I was able to get him to consent.

From then Rushia-hime kept nursing her father the entire time. Carol-san was right next to her.

「Rushia-hime. You should probably rest now. If you collapse too then won't you cause him to worry?」

「Yes.....Um can you please call me Rue?」

She fidgets nervously while hesitantly asking with an upturned look. Well if the person in question ask that, then there is no reason to refuse.

「I understand. Rue. Is this good?」

「Yes. This makes me happy」

While Rue says that she smiles. From the gap of the door I notice a glance and see a face peering through it, it was staring straight at me. That scared me! It's Yumina?! Why is she acting like a Peeping tom.....

The door opened and Yumina gracefully entered the room, stood before Rue and gracefully bowed.

「It is a pleasure to make your acquaintance. I am the King of the Kingdom of Belfast, Tryst Wynne Ernes Belfast's daughter, Yumina Ernes Belfast」

When Yumina introduced herself, Rue and Carol-san's eyes were wide in surprise, but before long Rue stands up in confusion and bows similarly.

「Pleased to meet you, Princess Yumina-sama. I am Regulus Empire's Emperor, Zephyrus Roa Regulus's third Imperial Princess, Rushia Rea Regulus」

Oo, this is the greeting of two princesses. With them both being of the same age, they are lovelier rather than beautiful though.

「It was a terrible time. It is wonderful that you are safe」

「Yes. Thanks to the assistance of Touya-sama, it was possible to get out safely」

Rue smiles like a flower beginning to bloom.

「That is wonderful. As Touya-san's fiancée it makes me happy」

「Eh...is, is that so.....?」

Ah, the flower withered. What an honest girl. Yumina had the same reaction back then so even I can imagine what Rue was began to think about me.

「Rushia-sama, would you talk with me for a little while, would you mind coming to my room?」

「? Eeh, I don't mind.....」

Rue follows closely behind Yumina. After the door closes Doctor Raul mutters.

「.....A blood bath isn't it?」

「Please don't say it like that.....」

That's not a joke you can laugh at. Well, I don't think Yumina is someone that would lose her temper and yell something like「Thieving cat!」

「Anyways, doctor, if you are returning to the castle I can send you back using 「Gate」. I will be reporting to the king about the Empire though」

「If that is the case, then I would like to accept your offer」

I left the guarding of the Emperor to Carol-san and we went to the Royal Palace using 「Gate」.

=====Scene-Change=====

「That kind of thing happened in the Empire.....」

I explained the situation to the king and proposed to increase defense against the Empire. If possible a lot of wizards should be sent is what I think. To make it easy to make reports secretly between there and here I made many 「Gate mirrors」

These were pair set mirrors for sending letters mutually connected with [Gate]. In other words if letter was sent through from one, it would appear in another. In other words if one of them was sent to a fort then it would be possible to get it touch immediately via letters with royal capital.

「But it's both a good news/bad news kind of day.....What a day it is」

The His Majesty the King mutters with a sigh. N? I was the one with the bad news, of course. Then what is the good news?

「Aa.....- Yumina will have a little brother or sister」

「Ha?」

He was giving an embarrassed lopsided grin.

「Hee~, Congratulations. It would be good if they were the successor」

This way the likelihood that I will have to succeed the throne of this country will fall. So it's happy for two reasons.

「That makes me feel a little complex. If Touya-dono were to succeed the throne then I would be relieved」

「No no, if a boy is born then they'll succeed won't they?」

「So, you say that if a girl is born you'll succeed this country?」

「No, that reasoning is strange」

The King was throwing it out for argument sake so lightly. Don't commit your child to something strange.

「Anyway, what is the Emperor intending on doing.....?」

「Aa-... He ran away along with the third princess or were killed. It's not something that is very clear」

I returned a vague answer. I want to wait till the emperor has regained consciousness to give a proper explanation.

「For the time being that general raised a revolt and something needs to be done about it. If he is beaten then it can stop the possible invasion of a foreign nation」

「Hou. You seem pretty confident, do you have a plan?」

「Well, I won't really know until I try」

I left my vague answer and departed from the Royal Palace.

That summoned Demon's Lord only has 「Magic nullification」 applied to it, so I think I can do something with a physical attack. I can't do anything with 「Gravity」 to the demon's body itself but I can probably use it on a really heavy rock overhead and drop it on it.

But, even if the demon is defeated the 「Magic nullification」 probably won't disappear from the general.

If the 「Imbibe Demon's bracelet」 absorbs magic in the area, then it's possible to summon the Demon's lord once again.

Though slight, there is magic in everything from plants, to insects, to animals,

for a demon beast it requires a lot of magic. If they feel like it they can absorb magic from anything. It's really a troublesome bracelet.

As for the「Defensive bracelet」the bullets are stopped by a barrier or so I thought. The invisible wall only created a partial barrier around the general. It's not as if it's around his entire body. It did nothing to prevent him from falling to the ground. When he was “slipping” it didn't recognize the ground as damage so it did nothing to protect him from that damage so he kept on falling down. Automatic defense is really the issue here.

It looks like I'm going to have to use that method against the general after all. Seriously.....It's not fun at all. He'll probably hate it, that general. Well it'll probably be better than killing him. Um, it's making me all excited.

For the time being I have to prepare. I returned to my house and asked Clare-san for something that I think exists in this world. Unfortunately there wasn't anything that was the same, there was something that was far more severe it seems. If it can't be dealt with by magic it's really dangerous.

I went to the desert nation of Sandora to buy it, and was tentatively able to obtain it. The old merchant stressed that it not be used right here, so I put it in「Storage」. I wanted to test it but decided against it. If I were to meet my end here then it would be like putting the cart before the horse.

After that I went to the「Workshop」and had Rosetta prepare a thick iron plate and enchanted it with「Invisible」so that would be transparent. So it became a transparent strengthened iron plate that was substituted for glass.

Even though it was about 50cm thick the transparency was the same, it's amazing. I could probably make an aquarium.....But it's scary to handle living things.

For the time being I've made what I had intended. It's not something that great and I completed it with「Modeling」. This too I placed in「Storage」.

「But the「Imbibe Demon's Bracelet」and the「Defense bracelet」huh.....」

With her arms crossed, Rosetta tilts her head.

「Do you know something about them?」

「If I remember correctly... there should be artifacts like that in the

「Warehouse」

「...What did you say?」

So what? Did the bracelets just float down from the 「Warehouse」 into the general's hands?

「Well 5000 years have passed after all...it is not an absolute that the 「Warehouse」 is safe. There could have been some trouble and from there the artifacts or some other riches fell out of there」

「.....Wait a minute...「The immortal gem」.....It gives the owner the immortal attribute, and is able to manipulate the undead.....」

「Ah, this is also something that came from the 「Warehouse」 as well」

I thought so! The riot in Ishen was due to the interference from the 「Warehouse」 as well!? Then wouldn't this mean that the possibility of the 「Warehouse」 crashing very high? Which means there is the possibility of other artifacts that are floating around out there.....

「Who is the one that is managing the 「Warehouse」?」

「Because we have the teleportation capacity to jump a short distance, it is possible that before the crash they were able to escape..... But because the manager of the 「Warehouse」 was careless I cannot make that assertion」

Is that so.....? Well there's nothing I can do about it right now anyways. It's useless to think about it. Could it be that they survived for over 1000 years on the ground..... No way.

Well the countermeasures have been made. It became night, so I took Rosetta home and when we returned to the living room, Carol-san spoke to me.

「His Majesty has regained consciousness」



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 95

7/8

TL: Jammerg

ED: greujnik

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital

Chapter 95: Highest-level Talks, and the Empire's 12 Swords

The Emperor regained consciousness? That was pretty quick. According to Carol-san, he had stabilized considerably and it looked like it was safe to talk to him.

With Carol-san following behind me, I entered the room assigned to the Emperor. He was there speaking calmly with his daughter. He really looks to be fine.

「Touya-sama! Father has awoken!」

「.....You are Mochizuki Touya-dono?」

While Rue turns around looking very happy, the Empire's emperor watches me with a quiet expression. With his long white beard and thin face, he gives the impression of a hermit.

「First I would like to express my gratitude. For saving my and Rushia's life, gratitude alone does not suffice.....」

The Emperor bows. It's a little embarrassing.

「Please do not worry. I had come to the Imperial Capital on a shopping trip by chance」

If you look at it, it really was a coincidence. If I had been a day earlier or later then nothing could have been done.

「It saves me to hear you say that. To have a riot in that place at this time. It is truly regrettable.....」

「What do you intend on doing from now on? I have yet to inform Belfast that you are here, if there is someplace you wish to go then I can open a「Gate」and send you there?」

The Emperor looked at me with surprise, he gazed at me closely. What is it?

「Well.....Is Touya-dono not a person of Belfast?」

「I live here so I am a resident of Belfast. I don't particularly serve the country. I am friendly with the king, but it is different when it comes to problems between nations」

I think that if there is a place he wants to go he should apply for asylum there. Like the country where the first princess married or where the second princess is studying abroad?

The Emperor reflected upon it for a little while but...

「No, I would like to meet with the King of Belfast. If possible to speak in secret, how about it?」

「It would probably be alright but.....Is it fine?」

「It's a good opportunity. I want to speak of all the things that have happened, and all the things to come」

N-it's still early in the evening, and the king may have time now. For the time being I should ask Yumina. I left the Emperor's room and went toward Yumina's.

=====Scene Change=====

「.....Sorry, can you say that again?」

「Aa-...Actually I have been giving shelter to the Emperor of Regulus and the third Imperial princess. I am sorry」

Was the King shocked at what I said, he was holding his head. It's a little amusing.

「Regulus' Emperor is in my Capital? Today is just a series of surprises...what's going on!?!」

I can't say anything to that. Even if it has nothing to do with the pregnancy of

the queen everything else is probably my fault...well, it's definitely my fault.

「So, the Emperor wishes to meet secretly with the King, what do you wish to do?」

「The Emperor?」

The King sighs deeply, slouches deeply in his chair and interlocks his fingers on his stomach. After thinking for a while, he stands up as if making up his mind.

「I can't run away here. That talk, I'll just go to it」

「Well, shall we move to my house directly」

I use「Gate」in Yumina's room and transport directly into the room that had the Emperor in bed.

The Emperor, who was laying on the bed, was startled by the sudden appearance of the gate and us who pass through it, tried to sit up, and faced the King of Belfast who was directly in front of him. They were silent for a while looking at each other, and after a short time, the Emperor casted his eyes down and lowered his head slightly.

「Please excuse my appearance, King of Belfast. On this occasion it seems that we have caused your country some trouble」

「No, please do not blame yourself very much, Regulus' Emperor. I have heard about the circumstances from Touya-dono」

Saying that, the King sit at the bedside on a chair. The highest-level talks between nations began, and outsiders were supposed to leave. In the room were the King of Belfast, Regulus' Emperor, and their daughters Yumina and Rue, and I left the room.

Out in the hall Carol-san stood as guard. Because she didn't see me coming into the room, when I went out she was surprised, but it seems that she got used to the「Gate」by now.

「The king of Belfast and Regulus' Emperor are in conference now, so you can't go interfering」

「What!? Just when did that happen!?!」

Carol-san said in surprise, again. She really over reacts to every little thing.

Suddenly, my eyes stop at Carol-san's sword. The crest that was carved on it.....
Ah!

「Excuse me, Carol-san. About the crest on that sword.....」
「What about my Ritto family crest?」

She let me see it up close. It's the same after all. As the one on Rene's pendant.
「This crest is the same one as carved on a pendant that I saw」
「! Is it the one set in Wind demon stone!? Where is it!? That person!?!」

Her eye color changes and Carol-san starts to approach me. There seems to be some great reason. Because I don't know the reason, I won't tell her about Rene just yet.

「The owner seems to have died. She was sick」
「I, see.....」

At my words she loses her strength and Carol-san looks at the ground listlessly.
Was it that important of a person?

「The owner of that pendant was my older sister. When I was younger, our father was strict and she was sent out of the house, my one and only sister」

It was her older sister huh? No wonder she was desperate. Which means, Rene is Carol-san's niece? They don't really look alike. Carol is blond, but Rene is a redhead. I wonder if she got it from her father.

「Was the Ritto house a famous noble in the Empire?」
「I don't know if they were famous, but they were tentatively on the lowest seat of the 12 swords of the empire」
「12 swords of the empire?」

「Belfast probably hasn't heard much of anything about them but, in the Empire they're the 12 people that supported the first generation emperor who founded the nation. One of those is our 「Twin swords of Kiru Ritto」 ancestor. Well right now the 12 swords of the empire are really nobles in name only.....」

Saying that Carol-san laughs sadly. Impoverished nobles...not quite that bad, they just don't have that great of a role in the Empire. Lyme-san didn't even know about the house crest after all.

「I see...older sister passed away...? Even until father passed away they still fought and never reconciled, it was something he regretted.....I wonder if they reconciled on the other side...」

「Aa,About your older sister. Actually there is one daughter. That child is here right now.....」

「.....Eh?」

Carol-san's eyes popped and she became speechless. Did the sudden news of her sister passing away, and her memento being here suddenly disturb her?

And whether it was good or bad timing, Rene had just came running into the hall.

「Touya-onii-.....Dannasama, dinner is ready」

「Ah, thank you Rene. I'll take it later」

To the guest, Carol-san, and myself, she gave a short bow and returned to the corridor. Carol-san followed after her with her eyes. After Rene disappears Carol-san returns her glance toward me.

「It's that child. Her name is Rene. Before coming here she was pick-pocketing in the slums」

「That can't be.....!」

「She had to do that to survive. Her father was an Adventurer that didn't return from a demon beast subjugation. She has been carefully keeping her mother's precious pendant all this time」

Carol who had been looking at me glanced back at the corridor.

「.....I would like to speak to that child, would it be alright?」

「I can call her for you if you wish?」

「No, right now the Empire is such a state right now, I want it to settle down for a while. She seems to be relatively happy here. However I would like her to see mother someday. This child.... she has different eyes and hair color, but her looks are that of my elder sister」

By Carol-san's mother she means Rene's grandmother? I hope that she gets to introduce her someday.....

While thinking about that Yumina peers inside the hall.

「Touya-san, Father and the Emperor are calling for you」
「For me?」

What could it be? I left because I thought I was going to be an intrusion between countries.

Inside were the Emperor on the bed, and beside him was the King sitting on the chair. Both had calm faces. Did the talks end?

「Touya-dono, about the talk this afternoon?」
「This afternoon?」

Did I say something? I tilted my head at the King's words.

「About doing something about General Bazuru.....? Can you really do something?」

The Emperor supplies after the king had spoken. Aa, that?

「Something, or rather, I think I can defeat the general. I can make the other servicemen powerless, it is possible to suppress the Imperial Capital even tomorrow」
「「「Wa-!!」」」

Everyone except for Yumina were stiff in surprise. Yumina alone puffed up her tiny chest as if it was natural.....it's still in the process of growing.

「Just, I want to ask something, for the servicemen that joined the rebellion, do you intend on capital punishment for everyone?」

「No, it was begun with the general, as the mastermind his execution is unavoidable, however as the servicemen who participated in the action, I intend on only banishing them from the Imperial Capital」

Dismiss the rest. Well that's appropriate. It's about half the entire army so it can still be recovered.

「Display map. Regulus Teikoku Imperial Capital」
『Understood. Displaying map』

The map of the Imperial Capital appears in the center of the room.

「Wh-what is this!?!」
「It's the map of the Imperial Capital.....This detailed.....」

「This is my no-attribute magic. Convenient isn't it?」

Isn't it something important, it was the feeling the surprised Emperor and Rue gave off. The king was impressed though. Hadn't I shown it to him before?

「Search. Knights in blue, Army in Red」
『Understood...Search end. Displaying』

In an instant the red points extend throughout the Imperial Capital. It feels like the number has increased since earlier today. I wonder if they were summoned from other towns. There is a blue point in one corner of the castle.

「This is?」
「.....The underground prison. The remaining knights are probably there. But not all of them. So few. Did the others run away, or were they killed.....」

The Emperor bitterly grips his fist in frustration. Seeing that Rue asks me.

「Umm, Touya-sama. Could you look for Older brother?」
「Well.....It's not like I can't but... Does the crown prince have any distinct features? Is he someone that you would notice right away as the Crown Prince?」

I did a [search] once more, for what I would judge to be one. I was able to search for servicemen because they were wearing service uniforms so I was able to judge them as 「Servicemen」

But there were no hits. If he had something like 「a sword wound on the cheek」like Yae's older brother, I would recognize it at once.

「A feature...is it? U...m He has silvery hair.....huh? Feature...feature.....」

Rue was thinking. Upon seeing that the Emperor smiles wryly. He really has a normal face. It can't be helped. Might as well get a memory.

「Rue. Stick out your hand a for a little bit」
「? Hai.....? Ah.....」

I grasped the small hand that was being held out. Rue's face reddens at once, I speak as much as possible to calm her down.

「Close your eyes and imagine your brother. As most recently as possible」
「Ha, hai」

I put my forehead to Rue's who was concentrating. Honestly, I could take a memory from the Emperor but if possible I don't want to press foreheads with another guy. I can't imagine what Rifurizu imperial princess author would write.

「Fuwawa!?!」

「Concentrate」

「Ha, hai!」

The bewildered Rue is likable, I concentrate magic here and activate it.

「Recall」

An absentminded face comes to mind, the image gradually becomes clearer. He doesn't have silvery hair too, he's a gentle looking youth...huh?

「If this person is the Crown Prince...I've met him before.....?」

「「「「Eh!?!」」」」

I retrieved the memory while the four people were surprised. That's right. When the Imperial Capital was being attacked, it was when the knight was being surrounded by the soldiers. That was the crown prince? Was that his disguise to run away!?

.....Crap, I just left him there.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 96

8/8

To be honest, I don't remember how many chapters we are behind for the last month (the '8' was an estimate based on average number of weeks per month). So... I guess... maybe... it is okay... to continue this pace until we reach the end of the current arc. Let me know, what you think in the comments.

TL: Jammerg

ED: greujnik

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital

Chapter 96: The Rushed Contract and the Declaration of War

「Search. Crown Prince of the Empire」

『Understood....Search complete. Displaying』

A green pin fell in a corner of the Imperial Capital. Because it seems to be moving a little, it appears he survived. That's great.

「He appears to be alive..... Where is this?」

「The Empire's Western direction's commander, Romelo's residence.....I see, the prince seems to be safe」

He's safe with the army? While I was thinking that, the Emperor laughed as if reading my thoughts and answered.

「Not all of the army in the Imperial Capital serve under Bazuru. General Romelo is a general that was opposed to the plan to use demons as an army to invade. He probably read the situation and gave the Crown prince refuge」

I see. It's not as if all the soldiers are following Bazuru blindly. There seem to be a good shelter for now, but there is not much time left, huh?

「Then tomorrow morning we will go to the Imperial Capital?」

「Wa-please wait! It may be after the fact but is it really alright!? The opponent are 10k soldiers or more and they can summon a demon army you know!? For you by yourself.....!」

The emperor panics as he tries to stop me. Well, if it's a normal person then it wouldn't work. But I don't intend on losing. It was like that in Ishen, did I get used to this?

「It'll workout somehow. Because I have companions」

I glanced at Yumina as she nodded strongly.

「.....Tomorrow morning. Would you take me with you to the Imperial Capital?」

「Won't that be dangerous? Wouldn't it be better to wait here.....」

「No, I have to see the end of this personally. That is the least I can do as Emperor」

Un, what can be done...? We can't just go off and leave the Emperor here, but that being said we can't have him be on the front lines either.....

「Let's have Belfast's knight squadron be guards for the Emperor. I wish to see Touya-dono's fighting style for myself」

The King offers, and it was accepted. If it's that then it might be fine.

It was decided that, tomorrow morning, the Emperor along with several knights would come with us to the Imperial Capital.

I used 「Gate」to send the King back to the Royal palace, and then left the Emperor's room afterwards.

I went out to the terrace and called out Kohaku, Kuroyou, and Sango, and tried asking them about summoning magic.

「Well the object that is summoned appears is random, but if you call and contract a higher being from a family, you are freely able to call for a lower level being of the same family?」

『Yes. As you are my contracted master, you are essentially able to summon any brute beasts』

『In my case you are able to summon any of the shelled or scaled beasts』

After listening to Kohaku and Kuroyou's stories, So basically I can call for any 4 legged mammals or any scaled reptile-like demon beasts.

『Tentatively, it is necessary to make a contract with each race. If you give the chief a name, then that race will become your arms and legs. They aren't demons or mysterious things』

Sango says while laughing. Well, I don't intend on working any of them like a horse.

「Well let's give it a try for now? Um.....what is there?」

『Let me see, Cerberus has a very high fighting ability?』

Ah, I know that one. He is hell's watchdog. A large black, three headed dog? Well let's give him a try.

That day I called out and named many demon beasts, I wish they would forgive me for the random names I gave them towards the end. Since I don't have a stock of them, you know....

Well, let's go to bed in preparation for tomorrow.

=====Scene-Change=====

The next morning, we entered a corner Imperial Capital on one of the rooftops.

I took out the smartphone and confirmed that it was just after 8am. We tried to jump straight to the Castle but as expected there was a magic barrier. Did they put it up as a counter plan to my teleportation magic?

The personnel included myself, along with Elsie, Lindsey, Yae, Yumina, Kohaku, Sango, and Kuroyou. Along came the Emperor and the King of Belfast, General Leon, Vice General Niel, and 10 people from the Belfast's army and knight squad. Lastly, Rue, who I didn't want to bring, as well as her guard Carol-san.

For the time being everyone other than the guild members were on standby. Just in case there was the need to run away, I left the 「Gate」fixedly opened in this place. It was programmed to close 1 minute after someone passed through it so the enemies wouldn't invade through it. Well, I don't really think I would allow that to happen though.

「Now then how about a declaration of war first? Etto, replay the first video in the middle of the Imperial Capital's sky」

『Understood. Replaying』

A large screen appears suddenly in the middle of the sky of the Imperial Capital. About 200 meter's is big enough? Even from this distance it was easy to understand. I don't know about close up though.

Along with the image there was some really loud music. With this it should catch the attention of all the residents in the Imperial Capital. It was Wagner's 「Flight of the Valkyries」.

(tl: really?)

(ed: that is sooo out of place).

The volume was gradually reduced. And the image of the Emperor appears on the screen. It was a video recorded earlier this morning.

『This is a notice to the people of the Imperial Capital. I am Regulus Empire's emperor, Zephyrus Roa Regulus. At this time one part of the army has begun to run amok. For the trouble they have caused, wish to deeply apologize to you all. However, it will be suppressed very soon. Please be at ease. We are now moving to retake the Imperial Capital. I request that you do not leave your homes』

「Do I really sound like that?」

The emperor tilts his head and asks his daughter. I would guess so, it's the first time he's heard his own voice recorded.

『Furthermore, to the army that is involved with this insurrection. I was at fault however this situation cannot be overlooked. However, I will allow surrender. If those servicemen remove their uniform by the count of ten then you will be pardoned. For those that still refuse to remove their uniform by the count of 10 then there will be no mercy. 1.....2.....』

There was a sub monitor that was projected to us and showed the uniformed servicemen in red on the map of the Imperial Capital, which was completely full, but they began disappearing one by one. In accordance with the Emperor's command they were removing their uniforms.

「For those who are still in their uniform after 10 shall we begin attacking them?」

「It cannot be helped. However, I would like you to avoid killing as much as possible」

「Understood」

As the Emperor continued counting on the screen above the count slowly dwindled. The red dots slowly disappeared as well, although a little more than 2/3 were still red.

『9.....10. The concessions end here. The compromise ends here. We will now begin recapturing the Imperial Capital by force』

The emperor disappears from the screen, and then music again begins to play Trumpet's fanfare at large volume. This time it was Suppe's 「Light Calvary」. Alright, shall we begin.

「Lock onto the uniformed servicemen as the targets. Activate Paralysis」
『Understood....Targeting complete. Activating Paralysis』

There were small screams here and there around the Imperial Capital. The red dots didn't decrease at all. Huh? Aa, the ones that no longer able to fight still have to be displayed? Whether or not they're paralyzed, servicemen are servicemen.

「Set the servicemen who cannot engage in combat to yellow」
『Understood』

About 1/2 of the pins changed to yellow. There are quite a few left. Do they have charm or do they have a high resistance to magic?

「Touya-dono! That over there!」

Yae was pointing at the Imperial Castle and it was where that huge demon, Demon's lord appeared. Along with him were a various assortment of demon families on the ground and in the air. There sure are a lot. I was only able to confirm 50 on the screen.

「Well, shall we call some out as well?」

I concentrated magic, and a magic circle appeared on the ground.

「Come forth darkness, I desire a hell hound, Cerberus」

From the magic circle on the ground appeared a dark mist, and a three headed

demon dog appeared. It was approximately 1 size bigger than a large lion. I continued summoning beasts that I had spent yesterday contracting with.

The lizardman brigade, Griffon brigade, Armored turtle brigade, Fire lion, Power Bear, Lizard knights.....

「The targets are the demons. Activate Shining Javelin」

「Understood. Shining Javelin activated」

Magic circles form in the sky and a spear of light falls from it. But none of the demons had fallen.

『An invisible barrier was erected. There was no effect』

I thought so. That Demon lord gave the same protection to all the demons on the field. Well then we'll just have to use brute force.

「All of the summoned beasts follow the orders of Kohaku, Sango, and Kuroyou and primarily target the demons, Elsie and Yae, please take care of the servicemen. Yumina and Lindsey stand by with Cerberus and shoot with magic and guns from here. I will attack the Demon's lord and the general」

With a pon and some smoke, Kohaku and the rest returned to their former appearance.

They're in divine beast mode after a long time.

帝国を救うため
いざ出陣!!



「Well then, I'm off for a bit」
「.....Please」

I looked over my shoulder and informed the Emperor, then we departed the rooftop and headed for the enemy lines.

Elsie and Yae, with Sango and Kuroyou along with the ground troops ran toward the urban area of the Imperial Capital. Kohaku and I along with the Griffin brigade flew in the sky at the demons headed directly our way.

「Alright, don't push yourselves. Aim for the demon's wings. The troops on the ground should be able to do something about the ones that fall」

I ordered the surrounding griffons. The wingless demons were engaging the ground troops while the flying ones were heading here. We need to get rid of these first.

「Um, You're John...I mean Paul... or not, George? You guys take the left side, Um Ringo? You take out the right hand demon.」
(ed: his naming sense makes me cry blood)

Kuaa! Cried the griffons as they separated right and left. In the first place, griffons basically look like they have the same face to me..... I guess I'll have to get them different colored collars.

While dashing from rooftop to rooftop, I pulled a 40 cm wide, large sword that was approximately 2 meters long.
(tl: I swear he stole that from FF7).

Using 「Gravity」 in addition to the mithril that makes up the blade it was quite light. I held that in one hand as I faced the demon charging toward me.

Using 「Boost」 I jumped off the roof over way above the head of the demon. As I began to descend toward the demon, I pulled the trigger and used the ultimate magic 「Gravity」 to double the weight.

It was so heavy that it split the demon in two in a single strike. I rotated in the air once more, pulled the trigger again and returned the sword to its original lightness.

Being impromptu made, it is comparatively useful. I similarly mow down with horizontal slice the demon coming to attack from the right. U~n, with horizontal slice, if I make a mistake with timing, my hand will take quite a burden. Though it seems I will get used to this if I become accustomed to it. Or rather, even if I don't use [Gravity], since it is possible to cut by itself, it will be okay.

Directly besides me Kohaku ripped the wings of another demon with his claws.

「Kohaku! I'm leaving this to you!」

『As you wish. Fortune to you』

Using 「Boost」and 「Accel」I instantly dash toward the Imperial Castle. If I can do something about the general then the demons will all disappear. I jump from rooftop to rooftop, heading toward the rampart of the castle.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 97

9/8

And so, the marathon continues.

TL: Jammerg

ED: greujnik

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital Chapter 97: Airtight, and the Chemical Slime

I jumped over the rampart and saw the soldiers that had collapsed in the courtyard, then shot the servicemen in the feet who started to attack me one after the other with Brynhild. In addition to 「paralyze」 not working on these people, paralysis bullets didn't work either. I'll have them be quiet for a while.

Demon lord turned toward me and shot something from both eyes at me. That was dangerous!? I was able to evade the beams that scorched the ground instantly. Seriously, is it a heat ray?

The heat rays kept flying at me one after the other. This guy.....needs to get a clue.



(Since it is an image from LN, the demon may look different)

I ran along the castle wall at super-speed with accel-boost and jumped into the air over the Demon lord's head. I brandished the large mythrill sword and set it for a super-heavy attack.

「Take a nap for a while」

Gokya!! The sound went and Demon lord's head rolled onto the ground. Magic nullification won't do a damn thing here. It's only a sword with a magic effect added.

Zusun!! The great demon's body fell to the ground, but even still he still tries to get up with his arm.

「Slip」

I shot the magic at the ground under the demon's arm making it slide, and so it fell from its shoulder. Without missing a beat I swung the huge sword at the wings on its back and cleaved them off.

『Gyauaaaaaa!!』(that was in english)

While the demon screamed I finished it up by shooting infinite slip bullets at the demon's feet.

The result was the demon, which kept falling forever. Every time the gigantic figure fell it caused earthquakes. It's a bother to the neighbors, it was.

I left the demon alone, and flew up to the nice wide balcony of the Empire's castle. The pale faced general Bazuru was there.

「Well then, time for punishment」

「What are you!? That's a high level demon!? That's not something just one person can defeat.....!」

「Even if you say that. I did just that」

{translation version:

[Translation: Welcome to Mochizuki Touya's house of pain!]

[Translation: That's cheating, no fair! I'm telling mommy on you!

Mommyyyyyyyyyy!]

[Translation: If yo face!]

}

While the demon kept falling over and over, I answered.

「Ku.....But, that won't happen to me. The「Bracelet of Defense」makes physical attacks meaningless. Even for magic attacks there is the「Magic Nullification」. Even if I were to fall then I would absorb that magic with the「Imbibe Demon's Bracelet」rendering it useless!」

The general starts to laugh strangely very loudly. Is this what they call 「Frog in the well」? I have a feeling there should be a better proverb but I can't remember which one.

To shut the general up I took “that” tool out of 「Storage」

Don! A cube that's exactly 3 meters on each side was taken out on the balcony. All sides excluding the base were transparent as glass, the insides were completely visible.

The poisonous looking slime was inside . Contrary to its coloring it don't have any poison, and it is primarily lives in the water. It is basically harmless monster. That's right 「basically」.

「Wh-what is that!?!」

「Allow me to explain, This one is called chemical slime, they clean the water, such a wonderful slimes they are. However, they have one fault. 1 hour after they have died they give off a horrendous odor. Though it goes away after 2 hours apparently. These one died about one hour ago, see?」

While explaining, I look at general with sidelong glance.

「Yo-you wouldn't.....」

「「Gate」」

A magic circle appears under the general's feet and he falls in like falling into a stone pit and disappears. It didn't target the general directly so「Magic nullification」had no effect. It is a magic that connects one place to another. The next moment the general appears in the clear cube. In that moment.....

「Gufoooooooooooooooooo!!!!?」

From within the glass (thick iron plate made to look like glass) the general

screams, and pinches his nose. His face goes pale and perspiration starts flowing.

「St-It stinks!? The smell!! What is this smell!? Oueeeeeee!!」

It really does stink. His face started to turn purple. In my former world there was a thing called fermented herring that gave off a frightening smell, but it seems that this is far worse. It's surprising to see a person pass out from the smell. Oh?

The general tried to concentrate on the iron glass plate with magic and try to break out of the prison. However he wasn't able to perform a proper spell. He abandons it and sits in a corner of the box and doesn't move. He looks like he's trying to endure it, but it's useless. The general's surroundings are nothing but stink and his face cramps every time he breathes, the only thing he has to suck on is stink.

「Ogueeeeeeeeeee!!」

Oh, he weakened. His face is sloppy with tears, sweat, and snot. There is an air 「Gate」at the top so he shouldn't suffocate. I tentatively connected it to an unpopulated area of the mountains, but at most it will inconvenience the animals that live there.

Ah, he trembled. He can't even focus any more. He falls to his knees and falls just like that. His eyes are completely rolled back. He seems to have fainted.

Well, even if I didn't do this, there was the option of throwing him into the middle of the ocean..... But he could probably summon the demon again and have it save him. I also thought about a burial at the bottom of the sea, but I've never been there. I wouldn't have been able to open the 「Gate」anyway.

Let's transport him back over here for the time being? I opened the 「Gate」just as I had before and transported-

「Kusaaaaa!?!」

What is this!? It's like the smell of garbage concentrated several hundred times.....!! Oeeeeeee!!

I immediately closed the「Gate」but, it wasn't from the 「Gate」, the general is the one who stinks! Uwa!

I quickly removed the bracelets from both the general's arms and returned him inside the box once more. The bracelets also extruded the same rotten smell. If it has been more than two hours since the slimes had died, the smell would have dissipated however for things that the smell had seeped into it didn't disappear. It gave a strong odor that left the impression that it would never disappear.

When I realized it, the demons had disappeared from the Imperial Capital. The Demon lord who had continued falling also disappeared. The magic supply had been cut.

With this the demons are no longer a problem. All that remains are the servicemen?

For the time being, I opened the「Gate」and called the Emperor's group.

「You really cleaned things up all by yourself.....」

The Emperor said in a clearly amazed tone, he looked at the white-eyed general who was inside the box.

「It kind of stinks though.....」

Lyon-san holds his nose while saying that.

「I am sorry. It is the Colloidal slime's death stench, inside there. A little leaked out」

The winds had changed considerably, and the smell only drifts faintly from the bracelets. The 「Imbibe Demon's Bracelet」and the 「Defense Bracelet」huh? They seem convenient but just having these seems to warrant caution. To dispose or not? They stink. I think that the fingers that touched the bracelet have an ungodly stench.....

Because the bracelets became like this, the general probably is something unthinkable of, I guess....

Belfast's knights went to the underground prison and released the Empire's knights.

During that time, the Emperor came out onto a corner of the balcony, and set up for broadcasting the image once again in order to inform the people of the Imperial Capital about the results of the situation. This time it was a live

broadcast. I held the smartphone and queued the Emperor.

『People of the Imperial Capital. We have troubled you. The leader of the rebellion has been captured and we have regained the Imperial Capital by our hands. Please be relieved』

The smartphone panned to the box projecting the white eyed runny nosed, covered in drool, fainted general who had fainted. Hopefully the service men will surrender after seeing this...

...It had to be done but it might have been a little cruel.

『So that this will never happen again, we will be making amends. For now I wish to once again apologize to you all. I am sorry』

The Emperor bows slightly. Hee, he's apologizing. From the stories I heard, he was a pompous person. But I wonder if the sickness changed him.

After the broadcast ends, the Emperor stares gloomily at the general.

「What's wrong?」

「Well..... I thought this person was pitiable. He was someone that had strong feelings for the Empire, without reflecting on any sacrifices he entered the army at a young age. If I think about it he reminds me of how I was at a younger age. Had I not become ill then I may have met the same fate. So because of that I feel pity.....」

「Even still, did this person not commit an unforgivable crime?」

He summoned so many demons. Each one required at least 10 lives to be sacrificed, meaning he roughly sacrificed 500 people. And it's not like every one of them were condemned, it wasn't fine even if they were condemned.

「I know. A crime is a crime. He must compensate for it. He has caused great trouble this time. There must be a distinction made」

The Emperor let out a lonely laugh. That's right, even this person was a victim.

「Your majesty!!」

The knights noisily ran onto the balcony and collapsed like the fallen snow. Aa, these were the knights that had been confined in the dungeon? From within the group was a one-eyed black haired imperial knight that bowed on one knee to

the Emperor.

「Your Majesty.....it is good you are well! And it appears that you have improved as well.....this is.....!?」

「Ou, Knight Leader Gaspar huh? It is thanks to Touya-dono there. I have become healthy, and General Bazuru was captured as well」

「My word.....!?」

The knight leader of the Empire looked at me in surprise, and looked alternately between myself and the fainted general inside the box. Whether the emperor became healthy due to me or not, he doesn't really understand.

There came riding Kohaku were Elsie and Yae. Also Kuroyou and Sango came a little behind, those two were in mini-mode though.

「It has tentatively been settled. The majority of the soldiers fainted」

Elsie reported while disembarking Kohaku. Apparently the remaining soldiers had been taken care of. It was a relief to see that they were safe as well.

「Alright, arrest the soldiers that have fainted. Do not do anything to the soldiers who surrendered beforehand」

「Ha-!」

The Emperor gives directions to Knight Leader Gaspar and they depart the balcony.

So the riot had come to an end right? It's good that nothing really happened. All that is left is to leave things to the Empire's people.

Aa. I have to return the summoned beasts that I called out.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 98

10/8

And so we go, on this cloudless night,
With hands on swords, and hearts so bright...

TL: Jammerg

ED: greujnik

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital

Chapter 98: The Fifth One and Establishment of a New Nation

All the soldiers that were unconscious had been arrested and placed in the dungeon. They were discharged from the military and were closely pressed about what crimes they had committed. With the exception of one portion who were agitators, others didn't commit serious crimes, but (instigating a rebellion against the wishes of the Emperor voluntarily) would have to warrant some heavy punishment. They should be thankful that they aren't being executed.

The Emperor issued orders for the soldiers in the Imperial Capital to be sent to towns one by one in the empire. That way there won't be people left to manage the crime in the Imperial Capital. Because it seems like someone might try something in the confusion though.

The elderly statesmen that had been caught were freed. General Romelo came along to the castle with the Crown Prince that he had given shelter to. I was really surprised. He really was the knight from that time.

He lost himself in the crowd as he tried to get away from the castle in disguise and was attacked by soldiers.

I wonder if I said it but, he gives of a weak impression, this person. It doesn't seem like he's even there. But he seems like a good person, and is also excellent.

「At this time we are truly in your debt. Touya-dono is not only my benefactor but also the princesses and crowned prince's...no, the Empire's savior. We wish to reward you, is there anything you desire?」

「Well, this time it just happened to flow that way, it was only a force by circumstances. Please do not worry about it」

I gently refuse the offer of the Emperor, whom I met in guest room. Honestly, I don't even want anything. After hearing that, the King of Belfast lets out a small laugh.

「It doesn't matter to Touya-dono. In Belfast we tried to give Touya-dono a title but he refused that as well. In the end we were able to get him to accept money and a house alone. Well it would be best if he accept my daughter though」

「Hohou. Well then will you accept Rushia as well? Belfast and Regulus, if both princesses were married to the same person, then it would form the strongest alliance between our countries ever seen」

「Now see here.....」

Because the discussion has started going a strange direction, I planned to cautiously call their attention when Yumina raises her hand and interrupts the discussion. What?

「Rushia-hime is of the same mind as us, I approve of her becoming one of Touya-san's fiancée's. She has tentatively agreed when I asked her in person, she wishes for it. Above all it would be good for the friendship of both countries, wouldn't it?」

Eh? What are you saying Yumina-san!?

「I also agree」

「...Me too, ~desu」

「I have no problem either, ~degozaru」

The other fiances also showed their agreement one after the other. And you Brutus?? Hey why is it that my feelings aren't being considered at all!?

「Cho-please wait! Why did it become like this!?!」

The conversation was continuing on its own and I ended up spouting that, to which Lyon-san replied with a wry smile.

「Honestly it's Touya-dono power's fault」

「Eh? What are you talking about?」

「I understood it from this time but, all of Touya-dono's power is non-standard. For that power to support one country, it would only threaten others. If you were to think of it in reverse, Belfast would be liable to be regarded as the dangerous party. But if you were engaged to the Empire's princess then not only would Belfast but the Empire would be able to make an excuse to other countries...well that's what I think anyway」

「The empire is the empire, without trying to take advantage of Touya-dono over politics, it would be an equal alliance」

To Lyon's words Knight Leader Gaspar-san continued. Well, it's not that I don't understand what you're saying!

When I glanced at Rue, she was fidgeting and blushing while stealing glances at me. Nu.....

「There isn't much difference between 4 or 5 people is there. What is there to worry about!?」

「You say that but.....」

General Leon came and beat my back as he always does. There certainly isn't any reason to refuse it..... It's only the second day we've met isn't it!? It's all so sudden!

.....Huh? When I met Yumina it was the same day we met? Then there is no problem.....is there?

「How about the princess? Are you against marrying Touya-dono?」

「No, father. I'm so happy I think I might faint! There is nothing that would make me happier! I would be Touya-sama's bride with pleasure!」

She was breathing heavily through her nose, while she had both hands clasped in front of her chest, her eyes glittered as she looked at me. Aa-..... I think that whatever I say is useless.

What is it, this world's people seem so ready to accept marriage..... It's not something that you can think about lightly. I've come to fully realize just how different this world is.....

「How about it? Won't you accept Rushia?」

「Haa.....If she can wait to marry until I am 18 then.....」

Well, there's no need to wait till I'm 18, but I want to show at least a little resistance.

(tl: way to make a stand)

Kya—Rue joins the Yumina circle of brides and they all chat eagerly together. They sure get along quickly.....

「Of course, there is no problem, I would like to give you some kind of monetary present. In any event, the relationship with Belfast will be equivalent and with this Belfast and the Empire now will be able to form an alliance」

When I think about what the Emperor just said it's amazing. With this most of the major powers on the western continent are connected through an alliance: Belfast, Misumido, Rifurizu and now Regulus?

「By the way because of this, we intend to announce the engagements of both Yumina and Rushia-hime inside and outside the countries formally, and so it was decided that Touya-dono needs to have his own position. And because of that we have agreed with the Emperor of Regulus that part of each country shall be separated and given to Touya-dono」

「.....What do you mean?」

I don't understand what they just said. Whether giving me some land to rule. Honestly, it would be troubling if I were given a land somewhere that I wouldn't be able to rule.....

「You won't be receiving, we're transferring. In other words, a small country on the borders of Belfast and Regulus will form. And the king will be Touya-dono, is what it means」

「Ha!?!」

Found a country means, establish a nation!? I'm to be a King!?

「Well, even if we say country there are no subjects that go along with this land right now. But it is no less independent and is not bound by the laws of either Belfast or Regulus. The two countries support the founding of this nation, of course, it will have a non-aggression pact as well. Though what happens in that

country, we will not interfere at all. Touya-dono is free to do whatever he wishes. With this the problem of its standpoint is solved, and you can marry both princesses without a problem as well」

Something like the City state of Vatican city? Or something more like a dukedom? Either way is it really ok to accept this?

「Touya-dono, can you display the map?」

「Eh? Aa, yes. Display map」

『Understood. Displaying map』

Still unable to grasp what the King was saying, I displayed the map in the air.

With Belfast on the left hand, and Regulus on the right. The king pointed his finger on their border.

「Between the two countries the Merishia mountains extend down about 2/3 from the north and beneath that is a forest and a plane. Although there is productive land, there are many demon beasts that live there as well. For that reason it was being avoided. Also to the south there is a highway allowing for trade between the two countries, it is in this area that this independent country will be founded」

Wai-didn't you just say that there were a lot of demon beasts living there!?

「We're going live in such a dangerous place?」

「There is no need to live there. However, this area will be treated as an independent country from now on. Even if something were to happen then our countries wouldn't be able to do anything about it. Even in the most extreme circumstance of a band of thieves taking over and making a base there, we would be powerless to do anything. Touya-dono, as King, should be the one to handle the situation」

The King and Emperor were both smiling from ear to ear. This is harsh, You just pushed the most dangerous stretch of highway onto me in hopes that I would clean it up. With the alliance in place there would be many people coming and going from both countries. So they decided to create a counter plan to make the road safe, huh?

「No no no. It really is a rich land, it's fairly wide. If it becomes a safe zone then

it can be used by the people as a trade route, Touya-dono will also be able to get the position that goes along with the land. There' really is nothing else like it」

That may be. But I think it's being unsold. Aren't these monarchs just being vainglorious? How shrewd. They both had attempts on their lives by their vassals though.

Un, it's not really a bad story huh? I understand that if I am to marry both princesses then I certainly need an adequate position. Just not having any citizens making it less troublesome surely is a plus. In addition, having a land to use as I see fit is certainly charming.

「Yeah, sorry. After that, it will be fine to declare the establishment of a new country with official declaration. Both countries of the alliance will recognize it as such, I think」

Establishing a country huh..... I can't really picture it. Well, I don't have to do anything. Do I need to build a castle?

「You're finally a King *degozaru*.....? *Our family's husband-sama is amazing, isn't he degozaru*」

「Right? I never imagined it would come to this」

Yae and Elsie were talking with each other. I never thought it would happen myself. It's like I'm being thrown for a loop.

「...As for the name of the country, what do you want to do?」

Lindsey asked me. Un, the country's name..... Mochizuki Kingdom? Uwa, how embarrassing! That is absolutely rejected. How about Nihon kingdom? It doesn't really roll off the tongue. Japan, Zigpang..... Muu. None of these feel right. Ah.

「Brynhild..... Brynhild Dukedom」

「Brynhild is the weapon that Touya made, isn't it?」

「Un. I think the name was originally a name of a war maiden」

Brynhild Dukedom. That has a nice ring to it. Well, it's really more of a principality than a country but I guess I might not really need to worry about those details.

「Brynhild Dukedom, huh? Not bad. Belfast Kingdom is supporting the

formation of Brynhild Dukedom, we approve of this as an ally」

「Regulus Empire is likewise」

「Approval, you mean after it is made safe, right?」

Just how much area is there here? I tried investigating it with the smartphone. It calculated the specified range.

『Approximately 410 square kilometers』(tl: ~158,30 sq mi)

...Even if it says that I still don't get it. For example, how much area is Tokyo's 23 district? I searched for that... Um... 621 sq km (tl: ~239,77 sq mi)

Eh!? That's like 2/3 of Tokyo's 23 district!? Huge!



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 99

11/8

That's the last chapter of the current arc. So as per agreement, the next usual chapters will be next week.

P.S. we still looking for editor, who could fill the blank space. Those interested, hit me in our discord channel, or in recruitment channel.

TL: Jammerg

ED: greujnik

Arc 13: Disturbance of Imperial Capital Chapter 99: Territory, and the Wedding Funds

「There isn't anything here is there?」

We saw the meadow and the forest. With hills and far away mountain. Nearby there was a river as well.

We had come to view the land that had been transferred to us by Belfast and Regulus, It was an especially featureless land. Well, it was better than having too many features.

「Now then... Search. Demon beasts that pose the possibility of harming humans」

『Understood. Displaying』

Pa-and red pins fell on the surrounding area and forest. There are a lot!

Well this is about 2/3 the area of Tokyo's 23 Ward so I guess it's natural. Now then what shall we do?

(tl: I wrote district in the last chapter but it is ward)

「Should we clean them out with magic?」

「If you were to kill that many demon beasts at once then.....」

Yumina furrows her eyebrows. Well of course, it would make a mountain of corpses..... Even if the carnivores ate off the mountain, they wouldn't be able to eat it all, normally. The stench would be horrendous as well. I could send them alive through the [Gate] but, it will be troublesome to send the demon beasts which might attack some person on the other side. Ah, they could also be sent to the sea?

「There might be demon beasts that have good materials, so it would be a waste」

What Elsie said is justified. If you don't get money for them then they're a profit loss. So teleporting them over the sea is wasteful too, huh?

「Then how about defeating several of them using 「Gate」. Ah, not summoning them but defeating them, and then teleport them.....? Then take off the materials.....but what to do with the corpses?」

「Shouldn't they just be distributed through the mountains and forest like when adventurers take on a subjugation request? The animals will eat it and it will nourish the forest as well ~degozaru」

Nn-well it is not like it can be helped, right? What Yae said seems comforting.

「Let's go with that. Lock onto a target. Activate 「Shining Javelin」」
『Understood. Activating 「Shining Javelin」』

=====Scene-Change=====

「We're finally done.....」

I don't wanna do any more. Peeling off the materials one after the other is pretty hard. Each demon beast had different values for each part, thing like the fangs, and claws is something we couldn't judge individually. In the middle it was judged that it was impossible for us alone to do it so I called Logan-san Rebecca-san and Will from the Capital to help. Half of the skin from each of them was sufficient payment, and they were more than happy to help.

I also called the maid Cecil-san and Julio-san the gardener, as well as dragging Lyon-san to help since he was off-duty. For a part time job it was pretty decent, I think.

Lyon-san peel, and tears and rips them apart, I wonder if he needs money for something. 90% tells me that it has something to do with Olga-san. Maybe an engagement ring?

Contrarily Rue didn't seem very used to it and had a bit of trouble controlling the materials so I taught her some tricks on how to do it. She understood quickly and I was astonished that she mastered the skills to some extent.



(LN version of Rue)

「You a princess. This is the first time you've done something like this?」
「Hai. But I want to learn this as well. I want to learn many other things so I can be as helpful to Touya-sama as good as the others」



Illust. ねこたま。

(WN version of Rue)

While she says that, I pat Rue on the head while her face blushes a little.

「Now then, with this the dangerous demon beasts have been taken care of」

I opened the map app once more to confirm it. For the time being not a single pin fell. I suddenly had a thought and searched for humans and it turned out that there were several of them in a corner of the forest. Does someone live there? It's dangerous here so I thought no one would be living here.

「They're probably bandits」

「Bandits?」

Lyon-san mutters while looking at the screen.

「Recently there have been rumors of frequent infestations here. It's probably

their base. It should have a considerable bounty on it」

Certainly the forest is dangerous so it would be the best place to hide?

「...What shall we do?」

Lindsey asked, well it's not as if we can leave it alone. Even this place was to become part of my country, so clearing out those thieves would be best.

「Well then shall we go there?」

「May I come along as well?」

Unexpectedly Lyon-san offered to go along. Well, there's no reason to refuse the offer. We left the division of the materials to everyone else and the two of us headed toward the bandit's hideout. It should take no more than 30 minutes to reach the place, so we'll walk there.

「So? You're after the bounty?」

「Eh? Aa-hahaha. You knew?」

Lyon-san laughs wryly while scratching his head. Even when it was with the stripping, he was mercilessly emitting a “want to earn money” aura.

「Is it to buy Olga-san an engagement ring?」

「Ah, well, I've already given her one of those」

「Eh!?」

I was surprised that he had already proposed. Lyon-san is somewhat serious after all...

It might have been「please go out with me with the intention of getting married」. But isn't it a little fast? Well I'm in no position to speak.

「Ha-... Congratulations. But what for the money are?」

「Well-it's to fund the wedding and the living costs afterward, if I can do that then I want to get a new house...」

Lyon-san laughed with a worried looking face, but he seemed happy. Well, I understand his feelings. But for that it certainly does require money.

「Can't you get any help from your parents?」

「Well, my family is a 「Cut your own path」 kind of family, and the other party's creed is 「Money is something you earn yourself」...」

Aa-.....The stanch attitude of a true servicemen and merchant respectively.

「We're both living at home right now. Because I am the second son, as soon as I am married I have to move out」

「Olga-san is coming to Belfast, isn't she?」

「I can't become a merchant after all. But with this I may be able to call Olga-san here soon.....」

Lyon-san sighs a little. Un—I could loan the money but, that might make the father General Leon angry.....

「Oh yeah, what happens to the things that the bandits stole?」

「If possible they'll be returned to their original owner. Anything other than that becomes property of the one who captures the bandits. Because there is no profit in rooting out bandits they're usually left alone for a long time」

「In other words if the chief of the bandits holds a lot of money.....」

「Actually that's what I'm expecting. Of course the things with known owner will be returned」

If there isn't anyone there to claim the great amount then it all goes into his hand.

In the map it was indicated that there was a roughly built hut on the edge of the forest. Is that the hideout of the bandits?

「How many of the bandits have bounties?」

「Three of them. A group of three sibling thieves」

I confirmed with the map and there were three pins there. Apparently this is all of them. Lyon-san drew the dagger that I had given him and set the blade to the ready.

Ok, I'll leave this to Lyon-san. If I were to get involved then the reward would have to be split equally after all.

=====Scene-Change=====

In the end, Lyon-san rooted the bandits quickly by himself. Although I say rooted, Lyon-san's dagger was only set stun-mode and they were made incapacitated. It was a showy way of making money, and he had accumulated quite a bit. With a happy face Lyon-san tied up the bandits and I opened 「Gate」

back to the capital.

I took the riches that the bandits had there and put them in「Storage」, afterwards, I would hand them over to Lyon-san. Afterwards I used「Gravity」and crushed the hideout. It would be a problem if some other weirdoes took up residence here later.

When we returned to everyone else, almost all the materials had been selected. I brought out some bags and wrote Rebecca-san and Cecil-san's names on them respectively and put them in「Storage」. It would have been hard to walk around with that amount of materials.

We returned to the guild in the Capital and went to the Buying counter, and brought out the materials to be sold from「Storage」and placed them on the counter. There was such a great amount that the man in charge of purchasing them was shocked.

While the amount was being negotiated, I took Rue back to Prim-sans place.

「I wish to register this girl with the guild. Ah, there should be a notification from the Empire」

「Aa, yes! It did come but..... Um, is it true that you suppressed the revolt in the Empire alone?」

「It's not accurate that I did it alone but, it is true」

「Fuwaa-.... It's true. 「Mood Read」's owner is an amazing person.....」

While Prim-san was standing nearby admiring me, a different guild employee gave Rue the explanation. After hearing what was said, apparently Rue is a「Dual sword wielder」She may have developed a taste for it after watching Carol-san and tried to learn it. She has no magic attribute and can't use any either.

「Now then please submit your guild card」

As Prim-san has asked, I presented the card. Then she stamped the card with a different stamp than usual.

「This is proof that this person subjugated an advanced level demon in the Empire. As proof of the advanced level demon subjugation, on behalf of the guild, I present the title of「Demon killer」」

There was「Dragon slayer」and「Golem buster」and now「Demon killer」huh?

The number of titles has increased.

「With this, 3 titles have been acquired. And because of the recommendation from the Kingdom of Belfast and Regulus Empire, your rank has raised by one. Congratulations」

「Eh? Is that so?」

The guild card that had been return was now silver. Oo, it's pretty. With having received those titles, in addition to getting that was difficult, having such a strong person as protector of the country, the guild had no problem rewarding it.

「Well, that's amazing isn't it!? It's been 18 years since this country last had a silver ranked adventurer!」

.....Is that so? That reminds me I've never seen anything posted in the gold or silver areas of the request board.

「When you become gold or silver ranks, requests are usually received directly from the guild」

Hahaa, so that's it? If it's a gold or silver rank request then the difficulty is quite high and the people that can actually do it is quite limited.

Rue who had finished registering, gladly shows me her black guild card.

I took Rue and went out into the courtyard, the assessment purchase had just ended. Rebecca-san and others were pleased at the unexpected income. Cecil-san, Julio-san and others were ecstatic as well. It's because of the unexpected bonus.

My and Lyon-san's portion had been set aside and given to us just as we had come out of the guild. Apparently the bandits had been handed over safely. Because of the prize he had to do it in private, but after that was accepted he was able to receive his portion without problems.

With the money from the materials, along with the reward money for the bandits. Lyon-san should have obtained enough money to fund his wedding right?

Oh yea, I want to give him something to congratulate his wedding. I should ask

everyone later.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 100 – Arc 14: Brunhild Dukedom

I don't know what to say... No events, no news, no rambling, which I can add to this chapter.

So I will just leave it here... [Chevelle – Jars](#)

TL: Airsblue

ED: greujnik

Arc 14: Brunhild Dukedom

Chapter 100: Country Foundation, and Castle Construction

A week has passed since the Empire's rebellion uproar. His Majesty the Emperor suppressed the that mutiny, and I was praised as the Hero who saved the Imperial Capital. In regards to my standpoint, it was that of an adventurer from [Belfast] who helped out [Imperial Capital].

Making use of this opportunity, the friendship with Belfast as well as alliance was announced and separation of the territory from both counties at same time as well as the foundation of [Brunhild Dukedom] was approved. With me as sovereign king.

Everyone seemed surprised about the establishment of the new nation, but currently there is nothing but the plains there. The interest in it did not last for long. I guess, it is fine since I am not thinking of moving there immediately. Even if it is called a country there is nothing there, and there are no particular plans to have people move there either. I should think about that huge extraterritorial plot which I received in advance. Should I perhaps create something like fields or orchards there.

The announcement of my engagement to Yumina and Rue was postponed.

From Belfast side, depending whether the queen Yuella is carrying boy or girl, my standing will change too. For that reason, the announcement of Yumina's engagement was postponed, and it is also the reason why the announcement of Rue's engagement was also postponed.

General Bazuru and several army officials were executed. Since it was completely treason on their part it was natural of course. The [Imbibe Demon's bracelet] and [Defense bracelet] collected from that general, those are tools that brought so much strife. The similarly ambitious people may have come after them again. For Belfast and Regulus too, with how these things are nothing but seeds of troubles, it was decided eventually that they will be destroyed.

It wasn't a situation where I could say something like [As a matter of fact, those are the Babylon's legacy, and I should have an ownership]. I thought of switching them with a fakes created in the [Workshop] as well, but that would also be a form of cheating to the King and the Emperor. They are the people who are going to be my fathers-in-law after all.

In front of both majesties the bracelets were crushed flat with the [Gravity]. As I thought, it is regrettable...

Now then, the region is taken from each country and transferred, meaning the new country was founded.

=====Scene-Change=====

[...In the end, will we move to that country?]
[Inya~? I don't have such plans though?]

While answering to Lindsay, I drink the black tea which Lime-san brought to the living room. Because it will be inconvenient. The Royal Capital is more convenient.

[However, it is fine now *degozaru*, but I think it has been arranged so that we will move there anyway *degozaru*]

[Eh? Why?]

[Stupid. Later Yumina and Rushia, whoever engagement will be announced, should you yet continue living here, it will seem like that you are leaning towards Belfast, don't you agree]

Oh, Is it so? I guess it will not be pleasant for the Empire, right? Well, with [Gate] whether it is the Royal Capital or Empire Capital, because I can come there instantly, I really can't see any problem with that either.

[Then we have no choice but to live in Brunhild, do we? What should we do? Should I move this whole house to the other side?]

[Wouldn't it be better to leave it at this location because Royal Capital is here? As an embassy of Brunhild Dukedom]

I guess that's right now you mention it? There is some point to what Yumina says too. So, in this case do I have to build a new place to live there?

[Should I buy a mansion somewhere and transfer it to Brunhild? No, is it better to transfer that empty house in Babylon.....]

[How about building a castle if you are going to do it? For argument sake, Touya-sama is that country king, rather than searching for residence, it will be more superb to be able to revise it according to your tastes]

[Ah, that sounds nice. Something like a beautiful white castle is wonderful]

Yumina responds to Rue's proposition, and they started chatting in high spirits. They really are on good terms. Those two, they are pretty much together recently probably because they are same age. Maybe because their birthplaces and growing conditions are similar, they are able to get along. Rather than being in bad relations, being in ones is much better, I am rather saved.

[A Castle.....]

I connect to smartphone net, and search images for [Castle]. Various images of castles are quickly projected in the air. [TL: Papapatto = quickly]

[...Touya-san, these are?]

[The Castle Catalog... something like a picture book maybe?]

I answer Lindsey ambiguously, and make the images slide one by one.

[There are also a castles like the ones in Ishen ~degozaru]

Because I only searched for [Castle] the search contained castles from Japan as well.... However, there are really a lot of castles. Is there also castle like [Steen Castle]? it might be suitable for me who is using slip.

[This castle it is white and pretty~]

Is castle from Hluboka, the Czech Republic caught Rue's eyes? Certainly it is white and pretty however.....

[Well, you see? Isn't it really too big after all? It is not like we have any retainers in the first place. It will rather inconvenient if it is that big right now....]

[Un, when you say that.....]

[Let's first build a small castle, and extend it if it becomes necessary, let's go with that idea?]

And, even though it was decided, I don't know how to build a castle. Well, as long as I have the materials, just the external appearance can be made with [Modeling]? But it will be very troubling. However, going as far as making an interior will be impossible. I can only understand some parts from picture. If I use Belfast castle as some sort of reference, I might be able to do it, but how much time will this take....?

[Wonder if there is a handy castle somewhere that is not being used.....?]

[I thought this may happen, ~dearimasu!]

Baan! And Rosetta who was wearing work clothes jumped into the room. Wa! That surprised me!



[Now is the time! The time when I can show the true ability of [Workshop],
~dearimasu!]

Gutsu, grasping the fist tightly, she held to sky. You tension is excessively high,
Oi!

[In addition to the replication function, [Workshop] is equipped with
automatic remodeling function *orimasu! Scanned object is remodeled to your
own taste, and it will be possible to make it arimasu*]

Mufuu~, with rough breathing Rosetta explains it at once. Automatic
remodeling function? It can remodel the scanned objects?

[Come now, let's go ~arimasu! To my [Workshop]!]

=====Scene Change=====

Bringing along Rue who couldn't hide her surprise for seeing [Babylon] for the
first time with everyone to the pure-white cube, we entered inside the
[Workshop]. Small cubes are gathered one after another from the floor, and
surprisingly a monitor-like thing is constructed in front of Rosetta. In same way a
small chair was prepared behind her. Rosetta sits on that chair and touch the
monitor with her hand.

[Let's scan this county castle at once ~dearimasu]

I made Babylon move to the skies above the castle beforehand. No one noticed
it thanks to the stealth function. However, for the shadow to also not appear, it
is mysterious no matter how many times I see..... I should stop having
questions about magic. I will go bald!

The view of Belfast Castle from the sky is displayed on the facade of the
monitor. When I thought about a green light that wrapped the castle for a
moment, a three-dimensional like image of that castle was floating on the
screen.

[Scan Completed. I will switch to the automatic remodeling *dearimasu. Are
there any requests arimasu?*]

Rosetta turned around towards us and asked.

[Request, you say?... That's right. First, it doesn't need to be so big like this. Can you cut off several rooms?]

[Roger ~dearimasu]

Various places are being drastically cut as Rosetta touches the three-dimensional image with her hand, it is becoming compact. Does the design change as well?

[Ah, also this tower is no good too. Remove it. For The courtyard, it is better to be a little more wider in this direction]

As to match up with my orders, the castle transforms again. Is remodeling this kind of thing? This is certainly nice. The [Workshop] automatically adjusts minute details and modifications.

[Does anyone have any wishes too?]

[Let me see.... I would like the balcony to be more spacious]

[I wish for vast dojo inside the castle ~degozaru]

[Ah, then I also want a hand-to-hand fighting place inside as well!]

[...I want a few separated libraries above all, desu]

[The canal a little bit longer and wider, I want a big drawbridge]

Receiving everyone's orders one by one, the shape of the castle changes. There is already no remains of the Belfast castle which we started with. It is completely different. A canal and castle gate, drawbridge, not only the castle but the surrounding buildings are also changing.

[Is it fine with this ~dearimasu?]

[Un, there is no problem. And? How are you going to make that?]

[I go to the site and make parts according to this data, I transfer and assembly it together after transforming the land ~dearimasu. After three days it will be completed ~dearimasu]

This much in only three days? [Workshop] is amazing. If we utilize that, will we not be able to make something like a town soon?

[That is if the materials are available ~dearimasu]

[.....ha?]

Materials...you say.....Eh? For Castle? Just wait a minute, what do you mean?

[Saying materials for castle, you mean ingredients? Like marble and bricks?]
[Not just those, from glass to lumber, metals such as brass and iron, till even cloth like silk, cotton and linen, it is necessary to gather all necessary materials ~dearimasu]
[Like I could!!]

Did you even think how much time I will need to gather all the materials! Then it is not that different from paying money to build the castle normally! It saves only the labor cost! No, perhaps the labor cost is a considerable sum of money even for one castle!

[Ano~, saying this, does this have to be new materials?]

Rue nervously asks Rosetta.

[There won't be any problems even if they are old because the materials will be disassembled and restructured again *dearimasu*. *But as expected it cannot rebuild what has decayed too much* dearimasu]

[..... If that's the case, there should be an abandoned fortress to the north of the empire. If you collect it entirely, wouldn't there be enough materials to use?.....]

I see! When using what was originally a castle the necessary materials should reduce significantly. Even if the cloth became tattered and cannot be used, things like stones, metals and glass can probably be reconstructed for use. And even if an abandoned castle disappeared it wouldn't cause any problems. Getting the permission from his Majesty the Emperor, should we try to go to that castle at once?

I thought it was my lucky day. To me who tried to start acting immediately, Rue who proposed it detained me apologetically for some reason.

[etto...ano~, actually about that fortress..... It comes out.....]
[..... what does?]
[Ghosts, desu]

OiOi. A Haunted castle.....is it?



Smartphone Chapter 101

One more week, some new chapters...

TL: greujnik

Arc 14: Brunhild Dukedom

Chapter 101: Abandoned Castle and The Ghost

It is said that the former feudal lord resided in this castle. In those days this feudal lord who had the trust of His Majesty The Emperor was loved dearly by the population, since it seemed like he was diligent and famous person with his tolerant policies and good government.

Even so, one day this feudal lord's character changed entirely to the extreme. His beloved wife died. After that, soon after he started secluding himself in the castle, the incidents began to happen in that territory. That being so, the people started to disappear one after another among the population. And then, one person managed to see that the village girl was being carried away by feudal lord. In order to confirm the situation, the population of fief went towards the castle all together.

However, there were no gatekeepers who were expected to guard the castle gates. On the contrary, inside the castle there was not a single person among servants, knights or military underlings. In the dungeon, the people who began to express their concerns saw thrown away pile of corpses, and another, and one more. What the feudal lord was performing was a secret research of [Undead Rebirth] in order to resurrect his beloved wife. The people who were inside the castle became the sacrifices in this laboratory, and when they were used up he kidnapped the appropriate people among the population, so that he could continue his research.

The people who barely escaped with their lives appealed to the imperial capital about this case. His Majesty The Emperor of that time immediately sent soldiers and feudal lord was easily caught. And then he was executed on the spot.

And yet, the story didn't end with that. Before long the new feudal lords were appointed to this castle, but the first person died of illness, the second died falling from the horse when he went for a long ride, the third one was stabbed by his own wife and so they all died one by one. It is unknown who said it first, but there was a rumor about curse of previous feudal lord that began to rise. Since the fourth new feudal lord disliked to live in this castle, eventually, it became abandoned, and was thrown away.

As a matter of course, the surrounding villages declined, and were not approached by people. And then it became so that the castle was made the dwelling of robbers and brigands. However, not a single person was able to keep living in this castle. It is what everyone of caught thieves said unanimously.

「The ghost lives in this castle」, they said。

=====Scene-Change=====

「It is that castle, isn't it」

「In the first place, it seems that story is from 100 years ago」

The cursed castle... It is a common story when coming in the dead of night it might be scary, but at daytime it is not scary as one would expect. Air is perfectly clear as well, there is not a single cloud in the sky. How refreshing.

The ones who have come along are the usual party members and newly joined Rue as well as the summoned beasts trio of Kohaku, Sango and Kuroyou. An erected ominous old castle is visible before our eyes, and I unintentionally fold my arms. Certainly, it has an atmosphere where it looks like something will come out.

「We do have permission from His Majesty The Emperor, don't we?」

「Hai. To destroy it or to rebuild it, it is fine to do as we like 」

All right. Then should we get the whole castle with no reservation? Since the castle is a little bigger than the designed one at [Workshop], I wonder if it won't happen that materials would be insufficient. Well, should it be that they won't

be sufficient, at that time let's buy the deficit amount.

「Then, expanding the [Gate], shall I make the whole castle move towards Brunhild? 」

「...Wait please. Before doing that, isn't it better to confirm the inside of castle? It might be possible that thieves or magic beasts or undead and the like are haunting it, ~desu」

「And ghosts as well」

To Lindsey's advice, Elsie interferes while smiling. It seems like that girl doesn't believe in the story that ghosts come out. Comparatively, it can be seen that her face is becoming stiff.

Certainly, it will be troublesome if there are extra guys inside of it. It might be better to try to search the castle for the sake of confirmation for the time being.

Passing through the castle gates, we enter inside the castle and finally arrive at the entrance hall. The furnishings covered all over with spiderweb and dust are dimly visible inside of gloomy room.

「Then, let's roughly patrol it by separating into three groups of two people each. If anything happens, it should be fine to have Kohaku and Sango-Kuroyou make contact. Kohaku will go with Yumina and Rue, Sango and Kuroyou – with Lindsey and Yae, Elsie will go around with me」

「Eeh, Ah, it is fine. Th~, then we will go around this way!」

Although it was noisily, Elsie briskly started walking to the inner parts. However, she stopped at once suddenly and turned her face this way.

「He~, hey! Let's go, Touya!」

Seeing this, Lindsey smiles with a giggle. It seems like the younger twin sister-san has foreseen all of this. I rush over in Elsie's direction with half run, and start walking beside her. Everyone dispersed in their respective directions inside the castle as well.

=====Scene-Change=====

When I look outside the window, it seems like the clouds are gathering. And yet until some time ago it was clear.

「So, Elsie-san is weak with the ghosts, is it?」
「Wh~!? What, what are you saying !? Gh~, ghosts you say, what ghosts... !」
「Ah, a white shadow behind you..... 」
「Kyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa ! ?」

While raising a shriek, Elsie comes clinging to me. Ouu, ouch-ouch ! Rather than feeling good, it hurts ! Isn't this what's called [Bear Hug] ! ?

「Forgive... with curtain... so, let go..... !」
「..... curtain ?」

Turning her face around, before Elsie there is a curtain which turned yellow and became tattered shaking to the draft. Seeing this, Elsie released her arms in a flash, and set me free.

Uaaa..... I thought my backbone would break..... .

「Cu~, curtain, is it..... 」

Sighing and stroking down her chest, Elsie expresses a face of relief.

「After all, are you not good with that ? 」
「U..... 」

While her face was blushing deep red, she turned this way. As she was flapping her mouth open and closed, it seems like she was searching for explanation words.

「..... There is one or two scary things anyone is afraid of, isn't it?」
「Well, it is like that. However it is unexpected for you to say so」
「The opponent whom you cannot hit is no good, you know..... 」

With a frowning face, Elsie turns away. Her face is still red as it is. Being a weak reason is not typical of her at all.

I grasp the hand of Elsie who behaves such way.

「Hiyaa..... ! ?」
「Well, I think you don't need to hide it that much. Since if it is scary, raise and grasp my arm this way」
「.....Un.....」

Elsie slightly nods. With hands tied as it is, while searching for indications

nearby, and peeking into rooms one by one, we go around confirming if there are anyone. As I thought, this castle is considerably spacious. However it is covered all over with dust and spiderwebs. For them to gather to that extent, doesn't that mean there is no one and nothing here, does it. The moment I started to think that way, something moved in a corner of the room with a clank.

「Hii ! ?」

Elsie tightly embraced my arm. Two soft things pressed against my arm with a tight squeeze. Good Job !

The mouse which brought forth such moment of happiness went out from the room in trickles and disappeared.

「Is it a mouse..... 」

「You are okay with mouse, aren't you」

I thought that usually, if it is the girls, might they not be scared of mouse or cockroach, but the girls of this world are generally tough. They might not be agitated with this much.

「Should we try going to the second floor?」

When we ascended the stairs, there was a big portrait hanging in the landing place. A 20-years-old young woman wearing a light green dress, she was sitting down in the chair and smiling. Is that person by any chance a wife of murdering feudal lord? The one, which he tried to revive even if he had to do mass murder..... Maa, certainly, she is beautiful. It is big.

「What are you looking at?」

「Eh ? No, nothing ! ?」

Elsie glares with scornful eyes, and I avert my eyes. As one would expect, she doesn't lose to Yumina and Rue, but I wonder if she is worrying about being some more on smaller side than her younger sister. But even so, there is nothing to worry about. From the feeling some time ago, I was able to affirm that it is enough, you know?

I pull Elsie's arm in order to run away, and we face towards the second floor. When I look outside from corridor, the sky becomes more and more cloudy. And yet, until some time ago it was clear.

《Kohaku, Sango, Kuroyou. How are things on your sides? Has anything changed?》

《No, Master. There is nothing here》

《There is nothing here as well》

《It is just some number of mice came out. Boring》

It seems like there is no development on the other sides. You can only visit so many rooms with six people, but if there is something like thieves, will they run away or will they come attacking, is what I'm thinking. Besides, as long as it is the rooms we visited and looked into so far, it was a long time since anyone went in or out no matter how you think about it. At any rate, up to the corridor everything was covered with dust. Our footprints firmly remain. Be it animal or human, if there is anything, traces are sure to be left behind.

「As I thought, was it a false rumor?」

「Seems so, there is no way that, gh~, ghost or something exist, does it?」

「No? There are Live spirits called Races, Illusion spirits called Phantoms, Evil spirits called Specters, but if it is perhaps typically the ghost called things, yesterday Lindsey..... 」

「Uauauaa, I-am-not-listening !」

Elsie blocks her ears in order to not hear my words. Is she a child?

Even if in this world spiritual monsters called Race or Phantom are quite recognized, there is no actual proof to go as far as to say they are brought forth from the people who died. Despite that, something like zombie or ghoul of Undead System are actually proven. N?

Uwa, at last it began to rain. When I look outside, it was raining with big drops. I wonder if there won't be a roof leak, in this place. No, since 100 years passed already, it probably will.

Together with Elsie who clung neatly to my arm more than some time ago, we went forward through the inside of castle, which became more gloomy when compared also with the time when we entered the castle.

Before long at a place with dead end, a big gate with double doors appeared. Is it a room of feudal lord?

Turning the knob covered with dust, while the creaking sound was raised with

[Gi-gi-gi-gi], the door was opened.

It is considerably spacious and ceiling is high as well. I wonder if perhaps in olden days a luxury chandelier was hanging from there, but now it is has been scattered in very small pieces on the bed after falling down. Have metal fixtures become rusty? At one section beside collapsed fireplace, there is what seems to be a chest box, above it there are old looking vases standing in line. In the corner of the room there is rusted armor left behind, it is bringing about quite an inexpressible atmosphere.

「Somehow the atmosphere is bad.....」

While being nervous, Elsie clings to me. Although it is scary, somehow she surely is bold.....

The room's wall was also decorated with a portrait. This time with a tough man with beard, he is wearing clothes similar to military. And then, beside him there is a woman of plain feeling wearing simple dress and quietly accompanying him. Is that the aforementioned murdering feudal lord? No, he is different. The owner of this caste after that time changed three times. Perhaps it is the last of three feudal lords, I wonder.

Suddenly, I felt a sense of discomfort.

..... Are? It is strange, isn't it? If it is assumed that that wife-san is the wife-san of the third feudal lord..... hers is not big.

「..... What's wrong?」

「Well, the portrait of person from earlier in landing stairs, isn't it that person?」

「Now that you mention.....」

When we decided to look at the portrait properly once again, the moment we turned our eyes, the door which should have been opened, forcefully closed with [Ban!].

「Hyauuuuu! ?」

Clinging, Elsie embraced me with tight squeeze. Ouch-ouch-ouch! Are you not using [Boost] by any chance, are you?

「Didn't it close with wind.....?」

「Wi~, wind?」

It is crumbling as it is, there is also draft, it is no strange as well for the wall to open from the hole somewhere. N?

When listening carefully, some clattering noise can be heard. Is it mouse again?

No, this noise is..... vase? Vase is being shaken bit by bit. There is nothing like an earthquake, it is shaking on its own.

Before long the vase leaped with a force, turned and went in our direction.

「Kuu ! 」

When I avoid it while carrying Elsie in my arms, the vase collided with the wall and smashed up. What was that! ? Is it a standard ghost thing, the poltergeist fellow ! ?

In the same manner another vase leaped and came this way. This time I knocked it down with Brunhild. After that, the pen and scissors lying on the desk and books placed in the bookshelves came flying, having turned this way, one by one. I shoot down all of them, clearing the way. Unfortunately, in this situation, Elsie is not helpful. The moment I thought whether the poltergeist phenomenon was made quiet before long, in the corner of the room the armor covered in rust extracted its sword and started moving this way.

「Oi-oi..... 」

Blended with the downpouring heavy rain outside the window before one could notice it, a flash of lighting blinks, and the sound of thunder loudly roared in big volume.



Smartphone Chapter 102

Sorry for the lack of chapters last week. I was urged to work some overtime and during the weekend, so I had little to no time to check on translation and post them. So today I will post 2 chapters...

TL: greujnik

ED: BlackSwordsman1271 (new editor, yeah!)

Arc 14: Brunhild Dukedom

Chapter 102: Abandoned Castle and The Ghost

While making a [Gacha-gacha] sound and brandishing the sword over its head, the armor draws near to my direction.

「Oh Light Drill, sacred shining spear, Shining Javelin」

The spear of light goes through the armor, and through the wall as it is. The armor is smashed in pieces, and its splinters are scattered in vicinity.

《You..... the thieves invading my castle, to incur divine punishment..... Kill..... Kill..... Get out from this castle unless you want to die.....! 》

Out of nowhere the voice resounds in the room. Or rather, it is surprisingly a kind evil spirit for saying “get out unless you want to die” or something. Saying it like that, in general, isn’t it common where it won’t listen to anything and there is no use to talk to it?

「If we obediently get out, the danger won’t befall us, right?」

《That’s right... if you go out, nothing will happen.....》

「I refuse」

With those words, I continue shooting into the walls with the spear of light similar to earlier. A big hole opens on the wall while making a rattling sound, and

the rain falling with a [zaa-zaa] sound outside became completely visible.

《Kohaku, Sango, Kuroyou, tell everyone to take shelter outside. I will fight the ghost myself》

《As you will. Leave the lady-sama's to us 》

《Here as well, roger that~》

While I was sending a telepathic communication to Kohaku and company, I fire off the spear of light again. It was able to hit as far as the neighboring room's wall at once. Since I purposely avoid shooting the main pillar, there is no need to worry about something like the ceiling collapsing, I think.

《Yo~, Youuuu ! Wh~, what are you doooing !?》

「I will destroy it and make it into rubble anyway, so there won't be problems」

《Th~, that sort of..... Destroy this castle! ? It will be troubling..... N~, No, Stooooop ! Curse, the curse will kill you !》

Somehow it is strange. Considering that it is an evil spirit, there is no intensity at all. There is nothing that indicates that it is fighting back from a while ago.

「Oi, ghost. Are you really a ghost?」

《*Gulp*. Th~, that's right ! I became a ghost, who clings to this castle !》

It made a *gulp" just now. Is it usual. (implied that ghosts don't 'gulp')

「In other words, if this castle is destroyed entirely, you will surely disappear」

《Quite sooooo ! Ah, it~, it's different. It is different ! Even if you destroy it, I will not disappear, I~, I won't~ ! !》

Your character crumbles down completely, you know? Even Elsie, who was afraid since before, is looking with a blank face now.

「Oi, ghost. Who are you? If you explain properly, we will hear you out, you know? But if you don't answer, there won't be any more discussion, and this castle will turn into a mountain of rubble 」

《.....》

The ghost doesn't reply. Though I don't know who that person is, it is certain that it inhabits this castle. I surely thought that there is a room for discussion.

「Since there is nothing or anything to talk about, this castle will then become

rubble.....」

《Aaaa~ ! Wa~, wait-wait ! I understand, I understand! I will explain it properly so please go to the direction of the landing stairs'》

「Landing stairs?」

After going out from room of the feudal lord which became tattered, we return to the landing stairs, which we passed by some time ago. The painting was full of ornaments with the woman wearing the same as usual emerald green dress. We once again look at this woman who stood up from the chair. As I thought, hers are big.

「.....Are ? 」

「What's wrong ? 」

No, this portrait..... . That's right, there is no way that's the wife of the murdered feudal lord. It is similar to the portrait earlier and the feudal lord has also changed three times. I wouldn't have placed things like a portrait of the wife of the previous feudal lord. Besides, this woman on the picture..... Wasn't she [sitting] on the chair earlier ! ?

The moment I realized this, the woman inside the picture came to life, scratched the picture frame with her hand, and came out to [this side] while stepping over it.

《Unsho... ~tto》

「Eh, eh, A person came out from the picture ! ? gh~gh~, ghost ! ?」

Elsie once again clung to me. Honestly, rather than experiencing a soft and pleasant feeling, it is more on the painful side, so I would like you to stop soon.....

《I am not a ghost yoo. *I am a magic creature* desuu. This [picture frame] is my real body, and this body is a phantom ~desuu》

Magic creature ? You are saying you are a life form brought forth by magic? Something that gained temporary life by means of magic, does the same thing apply to a homunculus or a golem as well? Still, a frame?

「I see. Certainly, it can't be helped that you are mistaken with as a ghost. So? Why did you try to chase us out?」

《That's because before, I was troubled with people like thieves coming here and laying waste to this place ~desuu. My real body is this picture frame, so I would be completely annihilated if it was destroyed, so.....》

That reminds me, thieves were nesting here a few times making it their hideout or something.....Did she drive them out ?

「And, was it you as well who killed the feudal lords one by one?」
《It, it is different *desuyou ! I didn't kill them ! The first person, who was originally sick, suddenly died in the dead of the night. The second person accidentally fell from his horse desuu.* The third person, that feudal lord and his wife started a lover's quarrel, and he was stabbed ~desuu. That's what happened.》

And with these words, she points at place where Elsie is. Elsie then draws back with retreating steps while raising a small [Hii ! ?] scream.

So all murdered feudal lords were not killed by a ghost, weren't they.

《After that, no one came here. Occasionally, thieves came in and started destroying the interior of the castle for fun, so I was also worrying if the [picture frame] would probably be destroyed.....》

「And acting as a furious ghost, you drove them out」

The woman from the [picture frame] bows her head with deep nod.

「In the first place you, who created you?」
《I am one of the magic living things created by a professor from the period of an ancient civilization ~desuu. Ah, speaking of the professor, she is a woman, an eccentric one, but is an amazing genius.....》

「..... Wait a minute」

Professor, woman, eccentric, genius. When I line up so many unpleasant keywords, only the grinning laughter of that fellow floats in my mind.

「..... the name of that professor?」
《Professor Regina Babylon ~desuu》
「That rascal ! 」

Though seriously speaking, she is not a rascal ! But it is her again ! Why is that professor spreading trouble around ! Moreover, what is the meaning of

manipulating everything so that it comes to me ! ? Aaah, enough already ! !

..... No-no, calm down. Let's sort out the current situation.

「I understood that you are an existence created by professor Babylon. So, why are you here?」

《Ettoo, for a long time, I was put away in the storehouse floating in the sky. But because its manager-san is a clutzy person, one day.... N~to, was it about 320 years ago, that person unintentionally broke the storehouse's wall, you see. That time, I, in addition to many other pieces of magic tools, fell to the ground. Luckily, the storehouse was floating at very low altitude. And since there was a snowy mountain underneath it, everything ended without me breaking apart.... 》

「... that storehouse you say, is that the [Warehouse]?」

《Areee ? Do you know it well ? 》

It happened again. During that time the [Jewel of immortality], the [Imbibe Demon's bracelet], the [Bracelet of defense] and other things have fallen as well. The main culprit of it all is the clutzy manager, isn't she.... At all costs I have to find her and grant divine punishment. It seems like the [Warehouse] is still flying. It is likely that sooner or later we will go there as well.

《Since being just a [picture frame] doesn't give me much magical power, I was picked up by mountain climber, and was handled as a mere antique. I came here with the flow ~desuu. At that time, I was finally been able to use magic when the feudal lord placed the picture of his dead wife. I strolled quietly in the middle of the night with this appearance when gradually that feudal lord became strange..... 》

That's it. If the ghost of dead loved wife-san appeared night after night. Wouldn't you become strange as well?

《Eventually, he began a strange research. Just when I thought that the people inside the castle started to gradually go away, people from the Knight Order came to attack, and the feudal lord was executed. After that, the new feudal lord came. Wondering what kind of person he was, I went to see his face at midnight when he suddenly stopped moving and died. The next feudal-lord jumped out off the horse when he saw me and did not return as well. The last feudal lord was accused by his wife with things like [Cheater! Bringing woman here!] and was

stabbed ~desuu. 》

「That's」

「Elsie, don't」

I stopped Elsie's words, who tried to say something. I too reached a conjecture that this fellow is the source of everything. The first feudal lord was bewildered by the phantom of his deceased wife and went mad. The next feudal lord had a heart attack when he was shocked with his weakened body. The next one fell from the horse while trying to run away after seeing a ghost. And the last one was accused by his wife when she misunderstood that this fellow was his adulterous lover.

..... This is too nasty. Moreover, the person in question is not aware of that herself.

《Is something wrong?》

「No..... With this the story is sorted out, but I will still demolish this castle」

《Eeeee ! ? You are cruel ~desuu ! ?》

「Please hear me out until the end. I will instead offer you a better place to stay. With this, you will be safe and will be able to live freely. So how about it? 」

《Really? In that case there is nothing to complain about.....》

Alright, negotiations completed. I have her return inside the picture at once, and unfasten the frame. That reminds me, with the exception of the first feudal lord, the picture was not properly thrown away. Usually, I don't think you would place something like a decorated picture of the wife of the previous feudal lord.

《Sometimes, the picture was almost thrown away. But since the painter who drew this was a famous person, and since its value somehow rises, it was left as it is one way or another.》

I see. So its value as a work of art was high. In that case, should I remove this picture and sell it? I don't want to keep holding on to something like a picture of the murdered feudal lord's wife as well. If there was a different picture inserted in it instead, I think there won't be problems.

When we returned to the entrance hall, everyone has gathered there. For the time being I roughly explain the circumstances, and reveal ghost's true colors. Although it is a legacy of an ancient civilization, it is extremely troublesome. But

it cannot be helped even if I say so now.

After sorting out the problem, I open the [Gate], and move the whole castle to Brunhild. As one would expect, I was slightly uneasy since it was my first time moving something this big. But there were no problems.

After that, I went to the [Workshop] and talked with Rosetta. It seems the materials are lacking. Mainly the things like glass, cloth of sorts, and small amount of lumber. About that, even if they are necessary expenses, is there no choice but to pay up with my own money? Glass for instance. It is somehow possible to take it from the wooden scrap storehouse that looks usable to some extent. But for things like fabric, I guess using brand new one is better. Even if it is disassembled and reconstructed, there seems to be limits to it.

「If you have those materials with you, have them sent to the [Workshop] little by little. And while reconstructing the castle based on the data, it will then be assembled on the actual spot~dearimasuyo. Speaking of which, where will it be placed ~dearimasuka? 」

Of course for a castle, I pointed to the center of the country; thus, in the middle of it. Brunhild's terrain doesn't have much highs and lows. Therefore, it will certainly be possible to easily cultivate it. But currently, there are no such plans with the exception of building a castle. So even if it is placed in the middle, it won't become a hindrance, I think. If problems arise, it will be fine if I move the whole castle again.

Since it will be completed approximately on the third day only if the materials are provided, should I go for it and try to gather the leftover (materials) ?



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 103

There you have it.

TL: greujnik

ED: Xaga (also helps out with this project)

Arc 14: Brunhild Dukedom

Chapter 103: Completion and First Vassals

「To really be able to do it in three days....」

「That's the power of [Workshop] ~dearimasu!」

Mufuu, Rosetta puffs her thin chest with pride.

Looking at [Workshop]'s monitor, a pure white, small (although I said that, it is by far larger than Belfast's residence by far) castle showed up in front of my eyes.

Because it was said that the strength of fabrics that got dirty or got worn out wouldn't be restored even if disassembly-reconstructing was done, brand new ones were prepared. If I went back to the extent of getting something like silkworm's cocoon, I might have gotten it free of charge, but it was faster to buy it. Frankly, things such as making something from raw materials is the pinnacle of difficulty. I am not inconvenienced in regards to money.

Ma, I was able to cut hinoki cypress and evergreen oaks for lumber. This way was faster than buying.

In regard to glass, in order to make it at the time of Empire's rebellion, I thought about changing the transparency of iron plates in that situation; however, if I kept making those with [Workshop], magic would completely vanish from it, and I would get stuck with applying magic on all the iron plates after construction was done. Well, I was able to do it in one shot with my smartphone,

but still.

After this and that, the castle was built.

After raising it over the big moat, we crossed over the big drawbridge yet again and advanced towards the inside of castle walls. The water in the moat is perfectly clear; it appears that it was being pulled from the nearby river. The purification system seems to be similar to the one used in the canals going around the Babylon. By merging the floodgates upstream and downstream, at times when it seems that a flood will occur after heavy rain or something, it is also possible to alter the flow's direction.

When we enter the inside of castle walls after passing through the splendid castle gates, there are defense facilities composed of side towers and ramparts and so on, as well as the gatekeepers-san's guardroom, and then there was also a large garden spreading out. And the back of the house lead to the training field.

Furthermore, when we ascended the spacious stairway built with splendid marble inside, a gorgeous water fountain at the center of the garden became visible.

When we proceeded further, crossing the garden, the gate leading inside of the castle finally came into sight. When we opened the large double doors and entered inside, an unbelievably high open ceiling with wonderful chandelier and a big staircase leading to the second floor lay before our eyes. The staircase with the laid out red carpet divides to the left and right midway, and connects towards the second floor.

That shape of a drawn gentle curve—when I thought where have I seen that, I remembered, no way, it resembled Belfast's castle. When I think about that seriously, isn't that natural? After all, this castle is using Belfast's castle's design as the foundation.

「It is lovely. It is somehow soothing」

It seems Yumina feels similar as well. She felt so since it resembles the place where she was born and raised, you know.

Ascending to the second floor, when we opened the big door of a secluded

room, an extravagantly wide place with high ceiling came into view. Furnished with a big skylight in the ceiling, the room had shining light downpour on a gorgeous chair which is raised above the floor. Is this the audience room?

「Isn't that a little too gorgeous? This thing.....」

Who will be the one sitting there? me?

「It is surely the place to receive the visiting messengers of the foreign countries and others, thus if it isn't at least this extravagant, you will be made fun of. Touya-sama's magnificence has to be shown off」

I understand what Ruu says as well, but..... I am still embarrassed, somehow. After being asked to try to sit on the chair by everyone and then coerced, I tried to sit down for the time being, but it was the most uncomfortable. However, everyone said things like [Ooh~] and [quite good] at their own convenience.

First of all, there will be no messengers or such in a country where there is still nothing, I think. And even then, there are no vassals as well. It will be unnecessary for a while.

After that, everyone, wondering about their own rooms and so on, looked around the facilities freely. I as well tried to visit reception hall, dining hall, library, concert hall, drill ground, courtyard, but I was not able to bring myself to see them all. As I thought, isn't it too spacious? Rather than Belfast's castle, the plan was to make it considerably smaller, but still.

When we finished looking around to some extent, everyone came to sit and relax on the sofa at the big room facing the large balcony.

「Weeell, it is spacious *degozaru*. *Cleaning it will be dreadful degozaru*.....」
「Well, since the castle is bestowed with [Protection] as a whole, I think neither simple dirt nor cracks won't attach. However, because the dust will collect.....」

As I answered Yae and turned my head to the balcony, I saw Yumina and Ruu making merry while gazing at the outside scenery. What energy..... That's youth, isn't it. Or rather, that makes me sound like an old man.

Coming to the place where we relax, the maid corps of Lapis-san, Cecil-san, Rene, and Shisuka brought black tea and tea cakes. Lime-san is waiting behind as well.

「A wonderful castle, Danna-sama. By any means, I didn't even think that without passing even one year since I started working, I would be serving in the castle once again」

「Forgive me. Lime-san originally stopped serving at the castle, returned home and yet... 」

「No-no. The blood of youth these days seems to be boiling. Since after this, it seems like it will become even more hectic.....」

Saying so, Lime-san laughs. Because the person himself doesn't mind it, it will be better for me not to mind it as well.

「Master, there surely is a garden with a fountain in it, but is it fine to revise it a little bit again?」

While pouring the tea, Shisuka asks such a thing. Since she was managing the sky garden of Babylon, I guess gardening is her forte. Apart from Julio-san, who is in charge of courtyard, it has been decided that Shisuka may do as she likes in regard to garden.

「By the way, the training room in castle...」

「There is one !! 」

(TL: I assume it is some kind of euphemism for S&M play. UP: after googling the kanji, I am now sure of it. NSFW)

She truly does not behave, this fellow!

When I picked up the tea cup, Rene placed the bowl with tea cakes for me. After that time, Rene heard about her own origin from Carol-san. However, instead of returning to the Empire, she announced to continuing to live here. And promised to meet with grandmother eventually when she sorted out her feelings.

Rene too, got used to the maid appearance, and it seems that she grew accustomed to everyone's help as well. Sometimes she makes a mistake too, but her level isn't bad.

「However, Danna-sama~. If comes to us living here as well, won't it be a little inconvenient~? It will be a hard time as well to go to buy things, you know~? 」

Cecil-san asks me with the soft same as usual tone. Certainly, with there being

nothing but the castle in this country, it isn't possible to even do shopping.

「Tentatively, the plan is to connect this place and Belfast's mansion with [Gate], you see. It is indeed inconvenient 」

I considered that since before, and thought about making an authentication type [Gate]. By making a [Program], it will be prepared so that only the people I authorize could pass by. After all, it is better to be cautious.

「Let's request Tom-san and Hack-san to be the mansion's gatekeepers as is. Thus if something happens on the opposite side, they could contact this place. The defense on this side..... That's it, should we put Cerberus or something in garden? 」

「The strongest watchdog, right」

Elsie laughs. Hell's watchdog is the watchdog of my castle. His nose is good too, if there are intruders, he will immediately notice them, I think.

It should be fine as well to summon werewolves or lizardmen as guards, but as one would expect, if I go that far, it seems like it will be called monster castle or something, which I am a bit hesitant about.

「Are? What could it be..... a puppy.... Not. A bear.... A teddy-bear?」

Ruu who was at balcony raised her voice seemingly wondered. A Bear? Could it be.....

Quickly going to the balcony, I concentrate my eyes in the direction where Ruu looks in. Over there walks a stuffed bear with small steps, passing through the castle gates together with its master who opened her black parasol.

=====Scene-Change=====

「Good grief..... when I turned my eyes for a moment, you became a king or something... what a promotion, you know. Rather than surprised, I am shocked」

While sitting on the sofa and drinking black tea, Rin declares to me so. Opposite from her, after kneeling down, Pola rubbed her hands together as she drew close to me. What is the purpose of that [Program]...?

「Moreover, you received a Regulus Empire's princess among other things? It is good be without worries, right?」

The phrase containing sarcasm somewhere came flying. Well, accurately speaking, because I received princesses, I got stuck with receiving the country.....

「Well, my bad about the place being occupied with nothing but founding a nation, however it was decided that I will come to this country as Misumido ambassador. Please take care of me while living together」

「Ha!? Wait a minute, if i remember correctly Rin is an ambassador staying in Belfast, right? 」

「I passed that task to different person. Here seems to be more interesting」

Are you serious..... Well, I don't really mind but is it fine to change (your work) with reason being that it is interesting or something.... Still, if it is His Majesty Beast King of Misumido, he seems to permit it easily.

「And then, there is one personal discussion. There are children saying they want to work here, and I wondered if could you hire them ?」

「Saying they want to work... in this country?」

「That's right. In Brunhild Dukedom」

N~... Though there are hardly enough assistants, I don't wanna thoughtlessly employ someone as well. Even if somehow or another a scheming fellow doesn't mix up among them, they won't be restricted. N? Aah, there is Yumina's magic eye, right? If it is that, she will be able to see through the person holding an evil intention or malice, I think.

「Well, if that's the case, for the time being I will only meet them. Where are those people? 」

「They are waiting outside of castle gates」

Taking Yumina and Ruu along, when we moved to the other side of drawbridge, over there were three young lads. Rather than them being young lads, and apart from whether I am the same as well, they are slightly younger however. When all three of them saw my figure, they lowered their knees and hung their heads. Aaah, stand up, stand up. If you do such a thing, that will be uncomfortable.

Etto, all three of them are beastmen, right. Rabbit boy, wolf girl and... fox boy, is it. Are? That rabbit boy.... Where did I.... Ah !

「Etto, you are Rain-san, aren't you?」

「It has been a while, Touya-sama」

Redheaded short rabbit boy smiles with a grin. That's right, that's right, during the travel to Misumido, he was a subordinate of wolfman officer Garun.

Are? Still, if that's the case, shouldn't he be the soldier of Misumido?

「I have retired from soldier employment of Misumido. Please employ me in this country somehow」

「Still why... Garun-san was surely pleased with you, and you would be able to get promotion too」

「At the time when Touya-sama brought down black dragon, I was deeply moved by what a truly amazing person you are. Because of that person founding a nation, not being able already to even stay or stand, depending on request towards Rin-sama..... 」

That's more than I deserve. Don't wanna feel that responsibility..... While listening to that, the wolf girl standing next to him giggled.

「Rain-chan. Calm down. Touya-sama is pulling back」

「Ah... for~, forgive me」

Becoming bright red, Rain-san hangs his head in shame. Glancing sideways, the wolf girl with pin-up styled silver hair bows her head a little.

「I am called Norun. You have looked after my older brother」

「Older brother?」

「Norun is a younger sister of officer Garun」

Rain-san gives an explanation to me who was looking dubious. Aah, because of that....

The left-over fox boy quickly bowed his head to me, who was consenting. He seems like a boy with serious, stiff look. I wonder if he is a few years older than me? He is also tall. His fox ears stretched over his blond hair and fluffy tail are shaking quickly.

「Nicola Strand. Nice to meet you. Heika(king)」

Saying so, he takes an upright standing posture with a snap. I would like for you stop with Heika, but..... I am a king of dukedom, appearing to become a

formal king, but it seems that in my former world there was no such position. It seems to exist in anime world. Though it was destroyed by colony laser (TL: I guess, gundam reference?). Well, it is nonsense to bring up the the common knowledge of the other side. Since it seems to be certainly different still from the [Duke] as in Duke Ortlinde. It seems to not be very good thinking much about it. More than that, what I am wondering about....

「You say Strand..... Do you have any relation to the house of Olga-san?」
「Olga-san is a cousin from father's side. Trade merchant Orba Strand is my uncle」

Ah, as I thought. What's this, doesn't that make it so that all three people have a connection with me after all? When I tried to think about that, this makes sense. Since the nation was just founded, unless it is the people who are somehow personally related to me, it won't likely to be known.

「Those three people are also skillful as it is, I think they are fit to guard this castle」

As I hear Rin's recommendation, I switch my line of sight to Yumina. She quietly smiles and gives a small nod. It seems like, they passed the judgement of magic eyes.

「N~... I have not yet decided anything, however. Since there is no work resembling that of Knight Order or an Army, I might have you replace it with odd jobs or something. If it is still good then」
「「「Please treat me well」」」

A nice reply. For the time being, about the place to live, there is said to be a guardroom as well. Men and women should be in different ones, I think. Maybe I should have them live in the main castle. Let's think about that after the number of people increases.

When an organization similar to the Knight order is made eventually, should I construct a building for that as well.

「Then, two men and one woman, it is still not the number of the Knight Order still. Since it might properly become one eventually, then..... N?」

Rain-san put on heavy atmosphere towards my words. Norun-san makes an

awkward cramped smile, Nicola-san plainly turns away his eyes. Eh? What is it? Did I somehow say something bad?

「Baka. Rain-san is the girl, you know」
「.....wha ? 」

The words were thrown in from behind by Rin, and looking at the behavior of Pola, who is holding back her face to such impression underneath feet feet, the sweat started running from all of my body. Eh? Are you serious....?

Rotating my face with [gi-gi-gi-gi-gi], I am facing towards Lane-san, who is feeling despondent and dangling her rabbit ears. Eh, short hair, the sense of handsome youth is indeed felt... Certainly, If I look properly, neutral-like features, or rather, a woman's, are visible....right. I can see it.

「.....a woman」
「Forgive me for my mistaaake ! ! 」

It is unheard of for an official king to prostrate himself, but the history of this country started just like that.



(TL: there you have it, should we change Rain-san name to Lane-san? Let us know in the comments)



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 104

Happy New Year, folks.

December was a hell of hectic month, but thankfully we are back on track.

TL: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Arc 14: Brunhild Dukedom

Chapter 104: Mounts and the Emperor

The three people who became the soldiers of my new Brunhild Dukedom had considerable skills as one might expect since they were recommended by Rin.

With Rain-san's forte for the sword, Norun-san – twin swords and Nicola-san – the speared axe called halberd, I had them fight with Yae, but there was not that much difference. Shouldn't I have hopes if that's the case, right?

「Heika, there are no horses in this castle, am I right?」
「Horses?」

Being objected firmly as usual by Nicola-san, I became aware that there are no horses in this castle. You see, moving around and such is done entirely via [Gate]. And since bicycles are used at the royal capital, there was no need for them..

「Are the horses really necessary?」
「If you're fighting as cavalry, that is. There shouldn't be fighting and such, but not training with them in case of emergency makes a world of difference」

Truly. The work of a soldier is to fight. I must not hesitate to invest for that sake.

「Moreover, it will be possible to patrol domestically as well if we have horses you know. We also would like to grasp the topography of this country in advance

and other things」

What Rain-san is saying is also quite right. That reminds me, this person refers to herself with [boku]..... Saying it in that manner can mistake her for a man too.
(tl: boy version of 'me')

However, horses, horses.

「In that case, shall we summon something more convenient?」
「Eh?」

As I leave behind Nicola-san who didn't understand my intentions, I concentrate my magic and draw a magic formation on the ground.

「Darkness come forth, what I seek is the king of the sky, Griffon」

When the thick fog that appeared inside of the magic formation cleared up, one griffon can be seen standing there.

「Uwaa!」
「Amazing...」
「Thats....」

Each of them had a different surprised reaction, but they all just continued staring at the griffon in front of them.

「Etto, You are... Paul, no, is it John? Listen John. From now on you will be partnered with Nicola-san. You should start getting along with each other.」
「Kuaa」

John barked shortly, and went to Nicola-san. Though he was quite hesitant at first, he still touched John, and gently brushed its back.

「He is obedient. He also seemed to understand words completely」
「He can't talk. However, he understands words since he tentatively is a summoned beast. I think that he will be easier to handle than normal horse. Well, should you try to ride him for now? 」

The harness (though I don't know whether such thing is applicable in this case because it is not a horse) is not attached, and when Nicola-san daringly and nimbly straddled its back, John the Griffon slowly started to walk.

When Nicola-san gives the command, John quickens his walking speed. The

walk becomes a trot, then becomes a run, and before long he flutters his wings and leaps into the sky.

「How is that?」

「Well... it is amazing, Heika. The height is frightening, but I will certainly try to conquer it」

While saying so, he again leaps into the sky. Most of all, he looks pleased with this.

「Heika! Me as well ! I want that as well ! 」

Norun-san draws closer to me. Or rather, even that person started calling me things like [Heika]. Behind her back, there was Rain-san expressing a similarly exited look.

I will do the summoning properly even if you don't urge me like that.

N~, however, it seems boring if it is another Griffon. Surely they are girls so should I summon an authentic one?

「Darkness come forth, what I seek is horse flying in the sky, Pegasus 」

After the fog was cleared from the magic formation, two white horses appeared holding pure white wings.

「Uwaa ! Uwaa ! Pretty !」

Norun-san approaches one of them, and gently brushed its back. Rain-san as well timidly touched the wings of the other one.

「As for their names, I think I have called them Ann and Diana. Ann will pair up with Norun-san while Diana – with Rain-san」

Fururu, while they shake their heads as acknowledgment, Ann lowers its head and wings, and prompts Norun-san to get on. Similarly with Nicola-san, Norun-san immediately straddles her and after raising her speed little by little, she leaped into the sky. Rain-san also straddles Diana after a short while and leaps into the sky as well.

After they encircle the whole length of the castle, all three people came down. While ignoring them who are still excited, I take out a magic beast leather from [Storage], make saddles, stirrups, mouthpieces and reins with [Modelling], and

hand them over to the three people.

The afternoon is then scheduled for them to come look at the state of affairs in the country, and to practice getting accustomed to riding. If anything happens, should they make sure to pray silently to the summoned beasts, it will be possible for them to have a telepathic communication with me even if we are separated, so there is nothing to worry about.

Ma, in essence, it should be fine for them to do as they like in afternoon. Though it seems Nicola-san has seriously caught up with this duty as well. He is an obstinate one.

=====Scene-Change=====

As for me, there are things which I have to do apart from entrusting the patrolling to our soldiers.

On the first floor of castle, I remodeled the interior of one room, established a full-length mirror so that a person can pass through it, and installed an iron plate beside it.

「Touya-anchan, what is this metal plank?」

「Touching the metal plank opens the [Gate] and records the one who recently used it. Of course nobody but the authorized people can go through it」

I give a Rene a suitable explanation, who is looking at the mirrors in wonder. Touch sensors doesn't exist, and it will be unable to make a decision if only [Search] is used. If someone uses something like a disguise with transformation magic, there is a possibility that he will be able to pass through. In that case, by touching the metal plank, it will surely be able to authenticate (a user) from things like fingerprint and waves of magical power.

「Moreover, it is capable of setting a specified destination, but currently, it is only with the Belfast's mansion and the reading cafe」

I placed similar mirrors to those areas as well, though it's not really meaningful since both of them are in Belfast. Shall I eventually buy small house in Misumido and Regulus as well? No, will it be fine if I receive them as embassies from the kings?

U~n, as for His Majesty the Emperor it will be fine, but His Majesty The Beast

King didn't hear the story about the [Gate], so....

「For now, let's test it. Rene, try touching this metal plank」
「Like this?」

Rene obediently raises one hand to her utmost and hits the metal plank. Did I place it a little bit too high? When Rene touches the metal plank, it shines, and Rene's name rises to its surface.

Thereupon, the mirror shines in dim light, and [Gate] completes its preparation.

「Then, state your destination」
「Eh? Etto, Belfast mansion」

Reacting to Rene's words, the mirror shines even more. With her hand seemingly being pulled over, Rene enters inside the mirror, and vanishes from the room. Okay, it is success.

After that, I also touched the metal plank to chase after her. Because it is also made so that no one beside the person who touched it (the metal plank) can go through, it is necessary for each person using it to one by one touch it for the sake of safety. Also if a villain makes a threat and the [Gate] doesn't open, he won't be restricted either.

When I pass through the mirror, I came out in one of Belfast mansion's room. Are? Rene is not here.

When I open the door and go into the corridor, I heard Rene's voice by the entrance hall. N? Is there a guest?

「Is there something wrong?」
「Ah, Touya-an-cha... Danna-sama. It seems like there is a letter from the royal palace」

The gatekeeper Tom-san came to the entry hall and handed me the letter. As for Tom-san and company (tl: Hack-san), I allowed them to use the detached room Julio-san and Clair-san used before they moved to the castle.

When I read the letter, it is stated that they would like me to come to the Royal Palace.

On what business, I wonder.

=====Scene-Change=====

「Ououou. So you are the rumored Mochizuki Touya-dono, aren't you ?! No, it is His Majesty The Duke King already, right? 」

「Haa.....」

In front of me is the Shaved Head Ossan introduced by His Majesty The King of Belfast. That's it, doesn't he resemble the Hollywood actor who played the most unlucky character in the detective world. I couldn't believe it. I am surprised because this person is the Emperor of Belfast Kingdom's neighboring Rifurisu Empire, Rig Riku Rifurisu. So that means he is the father of Princess Ririeru, that rose author ?

「I have heard about your various great efforts from Belfast King, you see? However, something like stopping the Empire's rebellion by yourself, that's unthinkable! 」

「No, well, excuse me....」

There was particularly nothing to apologize for, but without thinking, it already came out from my mouth.

「... I see. It is as the Belfast King said. Apparently, you seem to have no strange ambitions 」

「Ambitions, you say... Why would there be such a thing?」

「You are the man, who composedly triumphed by yourself even though your opponents were soldiers of the imperial capital with a demon army, and all the while, you were marrying Belfast and Regulus princesses. When it is done by someone from another country, there is nothing but to think of it as a threat as well」

Aa~..... is that how the other side sees it? Certainly, it is inevitable even if you are careful despite having no such intention here.

「Well, while it may be true, I think that other countries won't hugely risk imitating something similar as well. However, they can misunderstand the situation thinking that if they anger you, their countries would be destroyed」

「I won't do such thing you know」

Though I cannot declare it with absolute certainty. For example, if a country

from somewhere sends an assassin during my absence, and if during that time Yumina is killed, I won't be confident that I will be able to forgive that. I will probably drag out that wire puller, and make it so that he would rather die.

This side have no intention of doing anything. Though even if I declared it so, there certainly are people who will not believe that.

「And, with this, as for Rifurisu Empire, we want to deepen our friendship with your country. Still, by all rights, we want you to take a daughter from our house as bride too, but...」

「I will hold back on that. No, seriously !」

I don't want that princess. Seriously don't wanna.

「Well, as for us, it was decided that she will marry into a foreign country. We too can't cancel that. It is bad luck」

Far from being a bad luck, it is a favor. Just by imagining the troubles of the husband of the family she marries into, I instinctively wanted to send encouraging words to him. Since I was told that her being an author is a secret from her father as well, the cat might be surely covered with that. A cat with thick skin that is.

「It seems that the Brunhild castle was completed as well. Therefore, how about inviting only us to come? It won't be a political gathering, rather, just deepening our friendship as fellow kings」

「By invitation, do you mean the kings of western alliance?」

Attending to them even if it is just the said invited kings and yet, to each one? When I make a dubious looking expression, His Majesty the King of Belfast answered with complacent smile.

「Umu. Belfast, Rifurisu, Misumido, Regulus. I think it is a good thing that fellow kings want to get along with each other, right?」

「.....That's the intention?」

「「Even the king wants to relax 」」

Woi.

「Occasionally, we want to relax and forget our standpoints as kings, and to play around, you know. If it is Touya-dono, you might be able to prepare such

entertainment, right?」

Well, certainly, this world which has little amusements is incomparable to the likes of the amusement country I came from. But still, saying to invite the kings, isn't it an enormous event? I cannot go with half measures about cooking, defence and reception, I guess.

「It is fine even if you don't think hard about anything. Just invite us normally like how you invite a friend」

His Majesty The Emperor says such a thing, but it doesn't change that it is a big event. Are, won't I be the only one profiting from this? I think that making a good impression on foreign countries is not a bad thing, but even still~.

It was fine to reject it as well, but the looks of those two are full of expectations. I get it, so I will accept the offer.

「I understand. Let's make an invitation. But still, please refrain from doing something like quarreling as mutual countries or raising political speculations 」

「Of course we understand that. And then, will it be fine to come together with family members as well?」

「It is not a problem. However, including the king, you have to do with only around five people, since we too are lacking helpers」

Oh dear. Since one cannot help but to bring his whole family one by one, it seems like it will become hectic.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 105

Continuing on...

TL: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Arc 14: Brunhild Dukedom

Chapter 105: Game Room and Invitation Preparations

Now then. Inviting them is fine, but where shall I start working on. Since they said they wanted to play around, I should start from that. With the scope of my knowledge, shall I base it from something that is rather simple to make?

The first thing I started to make was Billiards. Aside from its simple structure, it can easily be enjoyed even if it's indoors.

Next is the bowling alley. That as well wasn't difficult if I only use [Program] for reconstituting the thrown bowl and the fallen pins. But, I realized after making it, that this game might be intense for the kings who have aged a little.

Totally automatic mahjong desk. Remembering the rules will be somewhat a serious (issue), but if they grow accustomed to it completely, it will probably be a game where they will be able to very much enjoy its strategy too.

After that, I made various indoor games such as stands for table tennis, pinball and air hockey.

I also made several stands of automatic massage chairs to relieve fatigue. I initially thought about making it by myself, but this is good..... Ah... I'm being cured.... I'm definitely worn out from this and that.....

「Touya, Touya」

「N？」

Sitting at the mahjong desk, I, who was in paradise, was called out by Elsie while pointing at the tile in front of her.

「This one is completed right?」

「Let me see..... Hey.....!」

East-east-east-south-south-south-west-west-west-north-north-north-center center

Big four winds, all honors, four concealed triplets waiting for one tile, then....

「Tsumo ? 」

「.....Tsumo, that is... Triple... No, is it Five-fold yakuman? Since it is the dealer, that will be 80000 in all」

「「「Uee!?」」」

Lapis-san, Rosetta and Lindsey who are around the table raised their voices. Dreadful....

Let's make sure not to seat at the same table as Elsie.

「Owner. Between Flash and Straight, which one is stronger ~nodesu?」

「Etto, Flash is stronger」

This time, I answered Sylvie-san's question who was playing poker with Berui-san at another table. Lately, I requested the workers of [Moon Read] reading cafe for help since it is simply not enough if it is just us. From there, the head waitress Sylvie-san, Shia-san from the kitchen and Berui-san from the reception desk came.

Including the maid-sans of our house, I had Sylvie-san and others play with them one game since playing it is the best way to remember the rules.

「Danna-sama~, Please take Shisuka-chan away from billiards table. I cannot, even for a single time, use the cue stick~」

「Calculating the angle of reflection and angle of incidence and the condition of cushion, if one controls his strength, it won't be a difficult game ~desu」

Cecil-san said with a troubled voice, and Shisuka replied with the calm face. Ah~, Was there a mistake in choosing the suitable person for it? Unless one misses even once after [breaking] in a nine-ball rule, it will certainly become a [Break – Run – Out] kind of thing.

I left the game room for a while and went to the dining hall kitchen. In the spacious kitchen, Clair-san is together the person in charge of [Moon Read]'s kitchen duty, Shia-san, while Rene is trying to help them.

「Ah, Danna-sama. Nice timing, please taste this」

I take in my hands the piping hot baked sweets passed to me by Clair-san and stuff it in my cheeks. Un, Tasty.

「It is good that it properly became a waffle. It is tasty. Ah, if it is garnished with something like whipped cream, it will become even more tasty」

「I see. Then, we will try to make that as well」

Holding the waffle in my mouth as it is, I took out a cooled object from the simple refrigerator made with an inserted ice and was standing in the corner of the kitchen. Un, it hardened properly.

「Owner, this is?」

Shia-san interestingly gazes at the object I took out.

「It is a pudding. If it is also garnished with whipped cream or fruits, it will be gorgeous」

It is called [Pudding-A-La-Mode]. Taking out one plate, and overturning the cup on top of it upside down, I take out the contents. The yellow caramel that streams on the plate with a [Pururun] sound looks appetizing. I try to take a mouthful of it after getting a spoon. It is a bit thick, but you might say it is fine.

Shia-san puts the spoon with pudding in her mouth. Opening her eyes in wonder of its flavor, she continues to eat one spoon after another while flapping her mouth. I guess that is also a success?

「Touya-anchan, the potato was cut according to what you said, but what is this?」

In front of Rene, the potato cut in sticks became a pile on top of the chopping board. After washing it roughly with water and taking it out, I added a small amount of oil in a frying pan. I then placed it in 1 piece at a time while heating it on medium fire. When the potato started floating, it is taken out. This time, it was placed on a high temperature oil and it was deep-fried until it is ready.

I sprinkled it with salt, garnished it with the homemade ketchup, and tried eating two of it. I felt an earth-shattering delicacy from the French-fries after a long time despite it not being a significant thing.

「Tasty ! Touya-anchan, is it fine to take all of it ! ?」

「All of it, you say. Well, it is fine. But you know, if you eat too much of it, you will have a sour stomach so be careful.」

While bitterly smiling I passed Rene the French-fries on each plate and she ate the last two, three strips. From the side, no sooner than later, Clair-san and Shia-san extended their hands and ate a mouthful without stopping. You will grow fat, you know.

For now, the meals and indoor items for playing are fine somehow, right? What's left is defense, is it?

When I go to the training field inside of castle walls, the three newcomers of our Knight Order were stretching on the ground as they were breathing roughly. Yae was laughing while she was overlooking them. It was not she who knocked down the three people. It were the grim Ojii-san with grizzled long moustache and the Ossan with scars all over his body who were standing beside her.

Baba Tokiharu and Yamagata Masakage. Military commanders of Takeda territory of Ishen. They are two people out of the four Takeda kings of school of armed fighting.

「Yo, youngster. Is something wrong?」

「No, I thought whether I should check the state of affairs」

As usual, this Baba-jiisan calls me youngster even though tentatively, I became a king.

「Oou, Touya. Those fellows are quite promising. They are still wet behind the ears however」

Yamagata-Ossan smiles with a broad grin while carrying a large sword on his shoulder. This one is calling me by my first name.

I specifically had this pair come in order to train those three people. I thought about asking someone like Niel-san from Belfast or Yae's older brother, but they somehow seemed busy, so I held back. Those two people, on the contrary, looks

like they were free.

Takeda Katsuyori who became a new head of Takeda family daringly kept away the close aides of the previous head of the family Takeda Shingen in any way, and started to be self-centered or something. Despite that I only gave advice, it seems like there are disputes with Oda as well for some reason. Is that the recklessness of a young man who has not even reached 20 years old, or is he really a stupidly incompetent feudal lord.... It might be that the downfall of Takeda is close.

「However, the youngster being the king.... Of a very small country, even if it isn't great. Well, since you are able to use an amazing magic to that extent, even that in itself isn't strange....」

「This fellow is a little envious ~ze. Compared to our feudal lord....」

Sighing heavily, Yamagata-Ossan mutters so, while looking at the three people stretching. It seems that there are considerable troubles.

「How is it really? Won't it be foolish to fight with Oda?」

「Well, rather than Oda's movement, it's the actions of our feudal lord that are a problem. He thoughtlessly gives orders while not pondering deeply the ideas that come to his mind. And when money runs out, he simply does things like raising taxes to the populace. Generally speaking, his reputation is bad. Rather than crushing Oda, it might be us who will quickly take the crushing and forfeit the territory with how things are going. That guy Kousaka has already admonished him, but he really doesn't listen at all」

It seems like things became considerably bad. Even if the person who founded the nation was a rare hero, there are a lot of countries which were ruined simply because of the stupidity of the second generation. With this, Shigen-san probably won't even rest in peace too.

「If you like, will you come to our country? If it is now, this newly built country, would like some helpers」

「Uumu. It is surely an attractive offer. However, there are still the obligations towards Oyakata-sama....」

「Baba-dono is stiff. Isn't that fine? We have been invited at great pains, I support this ~ze. However, having no battlefield here is a little dissatisfying

though.」

That was a dangerous remark just now. Really, this is why battle maniacs are problematic. He is a nice match with His Majesty The Beast King of Misumido.

「Whatever our decisions are, we can't immediately give an answer right here because we have to return and speak with Kousaka and Naito. Even if comes to the point that it is us that will be crushed, we have to properly see the last moments of Takeda with our own eyes」

「Well, I understand your feelings. I won't coerce you because it's fine for me if that's how you feel」

「Ou, Thank you」

Yamagata-Ossan lowers his shouldered large sword, and shifts his attention to the three people stretching (on the ground).

「Now then, break time is over. Same as before, I will come at the three of you at the same time 」

「「「Hai ! 」」」

While answering vigorously, all three people stood up and prepared their weapons. They then were filled with fighting spirit. Will the defenses be safe as well with this I wonder. Naturally, I will ensure they are even if I have to do it alone.

When I turned back inside the castle after leaving behind the training field, the big double doors are automatically opened. It then closed behind my back when I entered the entrance hall. It is not an automatic door. The person who opened and closed the doors for me is in front of me. Or rather, it is [decorated].

One picture is hanging on the landing stairs leading up to the second floor from the entrance hall.

「Somehow, it seems that it is busy inside the castle, Master」

Wearing a white dress, a girl protrudes just her upper body from inside of the picture. It is the artifact frame which I recovered after that aforementioned ghost uproar. When she understood that I am the owner of the Babylon, she started to call me Master the same as Shisuka.

The picture of the wife-san of the murdered feudal lord was disposed long ago

and a different suitable picture was placed inside the frame using the money gained from the previous picture.

As a result, the girl in her late teens, wearing a white dress with a pink ribbon holding her hair, was born anew. Her name is Ripple because Ripple is the name given to that ghost castle.

「Since everyone is busy preparing for the reception of the kings, will Ripple help as well?」

「Hai. If there are strange movements, I will notify you since my eyes are always shining in this castle. Ah, just now Rene-chan has broken a plate」

I don't understand it well. Ripple has reproduced herself with [Workshop] and is now capable of freely moving inside the same frames. It also seems she is able to share that sensations as well. As for reproductions, the main body integrates into them because it was not copied with (her) purpose. I have obtained a convenient defense system. Putting landscape paintings into the reproduced frames, they were then established all over the castle. Naturally, the private rooms are not decorated with them. Shall I call it a ghost surveillance camera?

For the time being, the every preparation is in order. All that's left is just greet the Royal Families.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 106

The last one for today, and the last chapter of the current arc...

Stay tuned...

TL: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Arc 14: Brunhild Dukedom

Chapter 106: Friendship Party and the Fireworks

「Oooh ! I don't quite understand it, but it seems fun!」

The moment he enters the game room, King of Belfast turns towards the pinball stand. Moreover, having turned indomitably in the opposite direction towards the bowling alley, the Beast King of Misumido lifted the bowling ball.

「Heavy! Is it, by any chance, a cannon ball? There are three holes in it though.....」

Having entered after the two people, the Monarch and the Emperor are looking over the room curiously with restless eyes.

(tl: I decided to go with 'Monarch' for Rifurizu ruler for distinction sake. There are too many kings in one room though)

「So all those things are only for playing... It doesn't feel very luxurious 」

Behind the murmuring His Majesty the Emperor, their respective family members and guards are entering one after another.

At first, only family members were allowed. But as one would expect, several guards were included because of the retainers constantly worrying.

From Belfast: His Majesty The King, Queen Yuella, Duke Ortlinde, Duchess Ellen, and Suu.

From Regulus Empire: His Majesty the Emperor, Crown Prince Lux, Crown Princess Sarah.

From Rifurizu Empire: His Majesty The Monarch, Queen Zelda, Princess Ririeru, Crown Prince Rideis.

(tl:Link how could you....)

From Misumido Kingdom: His Majesty The Beast King, Queen Thierie, First Prince Remza, Second Prince Alba, First Princess Tia.

With this, there are a total of 17 people. Furthermore, several guards are following them.

Among the ones from Belfast are Vice-Commander Niel and Lyon-san, from Regulus – the one-eyed Knight Commander Gaspar-san, from Misumido – Garrison Officer Garun-san, and from Rifurizu are guards I don't know anything about. Since from every country came five people or so, will that make it in total about 20 people present?

The weapons were of course confiscated, and for arguments sake, [Paralyze] that was applied beforehand will be invoked should offensive magic be used.

It seems that the guards who are seeing the devices for the first time as well have no words for it. Our three knights are waiting in the game room as guards just in case. It seems they are considerably nervous though. Well, it can't be helped. Since the defence of the castle itself are Kerberos, Griffin and Pegasus, who are in the garden, it will be fine.

「Welcome, to Our playroom. The various goods are assembled here are for everyone to play and enjoy with. As for how to play them, please inquire of the person from our house and an explanation will be provided」

(tl: Spoken in super polite form from the position of the king and a host. Thus 'Our').

Other than Elsie, Lindsey, Yae, Yumina and Rue, the maids corps of our house are standing in line. In addition to Lapis-san, Cecil-san, Rene and Shisuka, there are helpers from [Moon Read] Sylvie-san, Rebecca-san. Furthermore, Rosetta, who always wear working clothes, is assisting as well while wearing maid clothes this time. Naturally, the one supervising all of them is the flawless butler Lime-san.

「Also, the meals, drinks, sweets and so forth are prepared over there. Please feel free to partake them 」

In the corner of the game room the large table and chairs as well as reclining seats and massage chairs have been prepared. Various cuisines, sweets and such have been arranged on the table.

Each of the Kings went towards the game they were interested in, and received explanations from everyone. It seems the Queen-samas and princesses from women camp became interested in the confections gathered on the table.

「Oorya!」

Without delay, His Majesty The Beast King vigorously threw the bowling ball. Though in contrary to his yelling it ended up in the gutter. Is it the same for both Prince Remza and Prince Alba? Prince Remza is 9 years old, Alba is about 6 years, right? It seems that both of them are snow leopard beastmen too.

At the air hockey, His Majesty The King of Belfast and Duke Ortlinde are having an intense sibling confrontation.

At Mahjong board, I guess it it the parent and child confrontation between His Majesty The Emperor and Crown Prince Lux with His Majesty The Monarch and Crown Prince Rideis?

Crown Prince Rideis is 12 years, if I remember correctly. He seems considerably mature, but being the younger brother of that rose-loving elder sister seems dreadful. And then, the same ever Crown Prince Lux is not standing out.... Or rather, I was surprised that person is getting married.

Lapis-san answers the questions about the game while standing beside the mahjong board. It seems there are no problems because of the scoring combinations are placed across the board.

Apparently, the guards who are watching the kings compete in a game are enjoying themselves as well.

At the cuisine table, the cooking seems generally popular with the Queen-samas.

It seems four people, Suu, Princess Ririeru, Princess Tia and Rene are playing

Old Maid at the card's table. Is Princess Tia approximately the same age as Suu, 10 years old?

「However, it is an unbelievable scene, right.....」

Standing nearby, Vice-Commander Niel whispers silently. Moreover, the one reacting to it is the Knight Commander Gaspar-san.

「Certainly. I thought that it was impossible for something like the kings of various western countries assembling in one building not just long time ago. Because of that, they are playing around together, aren't they」

Both people are bitterly smiling while enjoying billiards and gazing at their respective lords.

From each of the kings' standpoint to each other, winning or losing a game won't have a strong influence on them. Therefore, they are handling one game after another continuously.

「Touya-dono, what is this?」

His Majesty The Beast King points to the stand near the sidewall that is covered all over with holes. That reminds me, it was completely exposed to Misumido that I can use [Gate]. It seems they were doubtful at first, but since Rin herself told them about it, they eventually believed it. Well, since it came to that, it is already too late to say something though.

While taking the small soft hammer installed on the stand, His Majesty The Beast King peeks inside the hole.

「In that game, you compete with points gained by striking the moles coming out of there. Ah, it will be fine even if you don't strike with full power」

It is called 'Mole Beating'. When the game starts, The Beast King immediately strikes the mole. As one would expect from a race made for battle..... Their kinetic vision is impressive. However, he is being naive!

「Umee ! ?」

Midway through, the moles that entered a high speed mode come up and down several times. As a result, His Majesty The Beast King finished the battle with a score of 92 points.

「Kuu, one more time !」

Despite being told not to hit the moles very hard, The Beast King, while being serious, still stuck them forcefully. Just in case, the frame of the stand and the moles were built firmly, so I think it wouldn't break so easily.

When I turn my eyes towards the meal table, the Queen-sama's are eating the desserts while amusing themselves with idle chat.

Cecil-san and Lime-san were entrusted there, so I will pay more attention here.

「His Majesty of Brunhild, how do you play this?」

Princes Remza and Alba of Misumido came asking about the big square cube placed in the corner of the room. This is a trampoline in a cube with a single transparent side. It is something where one can jump from all six sides with the help of magic.

「You come inside, and play by jumping about inside. With up to two adults it will be fine, so please try it」

When the snow leopard siblings went inside through the small entrance, they seemingly began to enjoy themselves without reservation. Eventually, they began to do things like backflips and air twists. Therianthropy physical abilities are awesome.....

「Ooh, It seems fun. Though it seems a bit intense..... 」

While laughing, His Majesty The Emperor gazes at the children jumping about.

「There are chairs over there for relieving body fatigue. At first, it might seem painful, but it will gradually feel good, and remove your exhaustion」

「Hoo?」

After guiding His Majesty The Emperor to the massage chairs, I activated them with magic. The rollers behind the chair and the fallen out pumps at the bottom moved into position and slowly started the massage. At first His Majesty The Emperor was rather frowning a little, but after 5 minutes, it seems he closed his eyes while feeling good.

「Ooh, Fuu~..... That feels good... that's nice!」

「It will stop if you press the button at the armrest」

「Aah, okay.....」

Whether he heard me or not, I left this place after I said that to His Majesty The Emperor who was melting in comfort.

At the opposite side, His Majesty The Monarch and Misumido Beast King are having fun playing mini golf. Across from them, The Duke Ortlinde and Crown Prince Lux are playing table tennis, and further inside the King of Belfast and Gaspar-san are playing billiards. Oi-oi, is it fine for the guards to be playing, I wonder.

「Our Majesty The King has invited him, and he received permission his Majesty The Emperor. Isn't it nice, Gaspar-san. I want to play too, you know」

Lyon-san, who came beside me, stated. That might as well be a job, isn't it. Entertaining The King with billiards? I call out to Lyon-san who gazes at them while feeling envious.

「I invite you to come when you have an off-duty day or something. Aah, when you marry Olga-san, should we celebrate at our house?」

「Really ! ? Well, that will be enjoyable ! Everyone at knight order will be delighted !」

Should I invite the Knight Order as well? Well, that seems normal isn't it? Just like at the wedding banquet hall. The mood probably will like an after party though.

After playing with each other, the men's camp now became interested with the served meals and snacks. Conversely, it is the Queen-samas turn to be interested with the games. Though even if I say it like that, they stayed away from games that requires a lot of movement like trampoline and bowling, and instead went to playing cards, mahjong, pinball and other relaxing games.

「Now then, it is a modest present from Our Brunhild to all, including the people from the escort」

Running out of games as well, when the hall quieted down, I call out to the invitees. The maids then started to distribute a card to everyone in the hall. There are 25 random numbers written on them. With a turn of the lottery, I told them to mark the place with the number that came out. In other words, it is a

bingo game.

The gifts are shown to the audience after removing the cloth that was hanging in the corner of the room. It is a collection of various goods from ordinances like swords, lances and axes, to donated craftsmanship ornaments. There are also accessories made from magic stones and stuffed plush toys. The weapons are not just simple arms either. Each has a special unique [Enchantment]. That said, these weapons are just unusually rare and are not that powerful.

「Well then, shall we start. 8 ! The first number is 8. Please mark the place on your cards where number 8 is written. After you you get a set from 5 ‘marks’ horizontally, vertically or diagonally, we will give you one present」

In the end, that is a present for all present members. However, it is just about it being an early victory.*

After a few turns, there appears someone who almost reached (the prize).

「2.....2.....」

「Appear, 14 ! 14」

「51.....Come out~」

While everyone is staring at it eagerly, the bingo machine turns.

「32 ! 32 ! 」

「Full Set ! 」

The one who raised his voice was the Commander of Empire Knight Order Gaspar-san. After confirming that there are no problems and checking the received card, he was guided towards the gifts.

「Say, What will you choose?」

「Is it fine to choose anything?」

「Yes. However, you can choose only one, you know?」

Gaspar-san chose the lance with the red ornament after deliberating.

「This lance is called [Flame Lance]. When you recite the words, from the pointed end the fireball comes out」

「How.....!」

「I will teach you the spell word afterwards. It will troubling if it is shot here」

While laughing a bit, I hand over the lance to Gaspar-san. The Commander of the Empire Knight Order delightfully holds the lance and returns to his place. The lance was passed to His Majesty The Emperor who in turn gazed at it with admiration.

Because it consumes a lot of magic power, an ordinary person will be completely exhausted after shooting it three times. However, it can become the trump card if it was properly used.

「Then, Shall we continue. Next is... 15 ! it is 15! 」

=====Scene-Change=====

The bingo game was properly progressing. Everyone got themselves a gift and were very pleased. It seems the wife's camp was also pleased with the accessories and interiors they obtained. The plush toy was handed over to Princess Tia of Misumido. It is a toy with a [Program] that will answer with the same words when it is talked to. Though it is regrettable that the voice used is that of that 'pink' Robo-child.

「It has gotten late and the night has come. As for the last entertainment please go see it and let it be the closing of today events」

Taking along everyone, we go towards the castle's balcony. Over there, the moonless night sky is spread out. Because there is nothing beside this castle, it is pitch black.

Suddenly, the large flower bloomed in this night sky creating great sound. Instantly, the escorts put themselves on guard, but I hold out my hand out stopping them.

「These are called Fireworks. One enjoys these simply by viewing them. They are also shown during the summer in Ishen」

Yae confirmed that fireworks really exist in Ishen. There are no such flashy things present here, though something close to rocket fireworks do exist.

The fireworks spread out one after another in the night sky. Only this time, to be honest, they are not being launched up. Rosetta is throwing down the firework from the Babylon which vanished with stealth. It is arranged so, that before the fireworks reach the ground, they explode thanks to [Program]. Rather

than launching it, this way is easier.

Large flowers were spread out continuously from the balcony. Our maid-san's distribute champagne to everyone so that they can drink while gazing at the fireworks in the night sky. The children, also in high spirits, looked up at the fireworks.

Thus, the curtain closes on the Brunhild friendship party which finished with huge success.

At the end, when I said that they could take only one game they played today to their respective countries as a present, all four kings chose the massage chairs. As I thought, the kings do get tired after all.....



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 107 – Arc 15: Great Forest Sea, Great Snow Mountain

New arc – new adventures. So yeah. The chapter will keep coming. Next one is tomorrow.

TL: Airsblue

TLC: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Image provided by: [ooPeaToo](#)

Arc 15: Great Forest Sea, Great Snow Mountain **Chapter 107: Spider and Crystal Material**

Brunhild settled down after the friendship party ended safely without any problem.

Though I got delayed due to various matters, I formally passed an engagement ring to Rue. I cannot leave things like this for a later time. Aside from me being late, I also need to do it properly.

Even if she didn't mind such things, Rue happily accepted it. It had the same design and magic effect as with everyone.

[With this I can finally puff my chest and say I am Touya-sama fiancée]

Seeing her looking really happily at the ring, I feel guilty... I should have given it to her earlier.

While we were sitting down at the balcony table and while I was sneaking a look at Rue beside me, Rin came accompanied by Pola.

[A Fureizu appeared. It is somewhere around the center of the forest sea. A relief request came to Misumido from the tribe living there]

We stood from our seats with a clunk except Rue, who was the only person who didn't understand and was cluelessly staring.

[And, what happened to Fureizu? Was it defeated?]

[No, it is still there crushing the tribe villages while thoroughly exterminating humans and demi-humans that it sees. I heard that it has a big spider-like figure]

A huge spider Fureizu? In that case, is it the same intermediate level as the Manta from the other day? Or is it possible in an even more advanced level? [Aport] most likely won't work. It would be nice if I could smash it with [Gravity] though.

[Let's go. I don't know whether we can defeat it, however we can't leave it alone. Furthermore.....]

[It may be possible to encounter that kid, right]

I give a small nod to what Rin said.

End. The mysterious boy who easily defeated the manta type Fureizu we were hopeless against. I am still hung on the words about the [King of Fureizu] he left us. Just what the hell does it mean.....?

[Anyway let's head to the Forest Sea in Babylon]

=====Scene Change=====

[A crystal monster that destroyed the ancient civilization.....?]

We tell Rue the rough story of everything up until now while traveling in Babylon. In the first place, what are the Fureizu? They might be sealed in another dimension with a special method because they rip the space from where they appear. The seal was broken and from there, those Fureizu that were sealed for 5000 years started to appear..... is the summary of everything, I guess.

If we are to believe End words, then the Fureizu's goal is to search for the [Fureizu King]. However, what the Fureizu are doing is just one-sided massacre. Besides, does that massacre even have any meaning to it?

In the first place, what happened 5000 years ago? Who performed the seal? Where did the Fureizu come from? We don't know anything. However, End most likely knows everything. I failed to catch him last time, but if I meet him this

time.....

[Master, we are above the destination]

Being called by Shizuka, I turn my eyes to the ground displayed on the monolith. A monster, extending its eight thin legs just like spider, is cutting down the trees in the Great Forest Sea, while skewering the tribal people living in there.

[It is large. About the same as the manta earlier]

[But I am grateful just for it not being able to fly in the sky ~degozaru]

Definitely. Fighting the one before was difficult because it was flying in the desert. There are also places to hide this time, which I believe is very helpful. I just have to make sure not to get crushed under knocked down gigantic trees though.

[In any case let's hurry. That village will be wiped out if we don't]

While we were transferring to the ground, the tribe's women started shooting arrows, and invoking magic to resist the Fureizu.

Magic is not effective against the Fureizu. Both magical power and magic itself are being absorbed. It can't absorb magic the way the [Imbibe Demon's bracelet] does, and it is also different from Demon Lord [Magic nullification] that negates magic. But it is still a troublesome ability capable of converting magic itself into magical power.

The brown-skinned women then faced it with curved swords, but the Fureizu just extended a sharp arm and cut them down one by one.

[Itsu! Miyomana, takojikashigarino!]

Looks like one young tribal girl is giving out the orders, but I couldn't really understand her. Is it a different language?

She seems to be the leader. Is that because it is her instruction, the bow and arrow party is retreating step by step. Seems like they are trying to buy time to let the civilians retreat.

Taking aim at that young girl, the feet of the spider Fureizu extended like a spear.

[Accel boost!]

I run through the sea of trees while taking out the Mithril greatsword from [Storage], and repel the spider arm spear approaching the young girl. And just like that, I hold the young girl who was surprised by my sudden appearance in my arms, and greatly jump backwards putting distance between us and the Fureizu.



「アクセルブースト！」

「ストレージ」からミスリルの大剣を取り出しつつ
樹海を駆け抜け、少女に迫る腕槍を弾く。

「ニニは任せて早く避難……って、言葉通じないかー」

若い部族の少女が何やら命令を下してるようだが、
全く聞き取れない。

共通語じゃないのか？
神様の翻訳付与も万能じゃないらしい。

I let the young girl down, and ready my greatsword again.

[Leave it to us and evacuate quickly....., right, you can't understand my words~?]

I point towards inside the forest to tell her to escape that way. However, the young girl raised her eyes and approached me.

[emou, orutetotokoichimerako!?sanatoaneko, boko!!]
[No, like I said I can't understand what you are saying]

Seeing this young girl I realize the women of this tribe surely are very brave. The young girl in front of me as well holds an axe in one hand, and is painted with red paint from head to toe.

Though she has a healthy brown skin, I can't stand the little clothing she is wearing. On her upper body, the chest is covered with only one sheet, while her lower body is covered with only loincloth. Wearing something like sandals on her feet, and something covering the back of her hands and wrists, she is almost half-naked. The tribe seems to be living quite a different life than that of the people in the city.

And then this young girl is packing considerable stuff, even though I think she is about the same age as me. It is exaggerated to point where it will burst from the chest cover. I avert my eyes without realizing that I have already been looking at them unconsciously.

[EMOUMENAGURIODO! OACHINAKUOHOKAKONOA! KERESORURIZE!]

She keeps rattling about something, but I have no idea what it is. Did she expose my glancing look? For the time being I prepare the greatsword, and readied myself to attack that spider Fureizu. Aiming for one leg, I activate [Gravity] the moment I slashed downwards. The small leg is smashed to pieces with the converted ultra-heavy greatsword.

[Looks like [Gravity] will work somehow]

However, the smashed leg regenerated immediately. It has just absorbed the magic the tribe attacked with little while ago. As I thought, the only way to

defeat this guy is to smash the core after all.

Three cores in center of the body, lined up at equal intervals. They have an orange glow like the Manta from earlier.

[Lindsey! Rin! Drop the ice on this guy!]

Reacting to my words, the two people chanted the water magic [Ice Rock], and a large mass of ice is dropped on the spider from overhead. The Fureizu sank its body due to the weight for an instant but then, it tries to push (the additional mass) aside with a 'gigigi' sound. However, I can't have you do this.

I stand above the mass of ice lying on the Fureizu after jumping up. I then changed the weight of the mass of ice to ten of times its initial value by activating [Gravity].

Together with the body creaking, the mass of ice begins to crack with a 'pakki' sound. Apparently the magic ice cannot endure its weight. It is quite solid to be able to endure it this far.

Before long the ice got smashed, and the Fureizu released from the weight jumps up. With that timing, I activate [Gravity] on the greatsword and properly make a powerful downward swing.

[Break]

I strike the Spider Fureizu body with a blow that made it sink into the ground. GAKYAAAAAN! A large echo is made by the smashed spider Fureizu that was still standing. Among the clattering shattered fragments, I smashed all three exposed cores with Brunhild.

[Fu~.....]

I managed it somehow. I defeated it with more easily when compared to before. That's [Gravity] for you. Though not being able to use it directly on the Fureizu's body is difficult.

[emou.....nonamenedo.....?]

The brown young girl from before muttered in amazement. As usual I still don't know what she is saying, but I can understand that she is surprised just from her expressions.

When I look around, a lot of people who are injured and fell down can be seen nearby. This is not good.

[Target lock. Any injured person within 500-meter radius. Activate Cure Heal]
『Roger. Targets acquired. Cure Heal activated』

A magic formation of light floats above the wounded people, and gently pours light on them. The wounds of the injured people who received the light instantly closed, and got healed.

The young girl who saw that ran toward her collapsed companions.

[You disposed of it quite easily]

Rin came over to me who jumped down from the wreckage of the Fureizu. Indeed. It is like the past fights were lies.

Rin picked up scattered fragments of the Fureizu in both of her hands and softly strike them on each other. Next, when she adds more power and strike them hard, they easily break down. What is she doing?

[So it has the strength of the average glass. Though I surely thought if it was possible to make armaments with those fragments]

Fumu. Definitely, if there is a weapon with that hardness then it might be possible for someone like Elsie and Yae to fight the Fureizu. However, because it's integrity falls down when it dies, its worth as material is non existent. Can it be used as glass instead?

[I wonder why these guys are so hard in the first place. Still, they could be using defense magic.....]

[.....Maybe! Defense magic made by magical power! If we assume that it has special characteristic which applies magic power to the body, then stores and emits it.....!]

Rin once again picks up broken pieces in both hands, and strike them together strongly while pouring magic power in those fragments. The clear high-pitch sound came out, but the pieces didn't break.

[Like I thought. This material possesses characteristic that resembles a magic stone. Even more, its conductivity of magical power is better by a long stretch.

The conversion formula technique is almost 100%. I can't believe that by combining it with magical power it can become this strong]
[I don't get it. Summarize it for me]

Rin is saying difficult things, but that how it is with her after all.

[In other words, whatever magic power you pour in, this fragment will absorb it and will produce extreme hardness. Also, it can regenerate itself because of the magic power it accumulates until the stored magic power depletes]

I can't believe it. Then, this means, If I create an armor from it, will that be an ultra-hard armor capable of regenerating itself unless the magic power is depleted?

Conversely, if a weapon is made, it will be an indestructible weapon unless magic power is emptied.

There is an issue due to its considerable weight, but it is irrelevant to me since I can use [Gravity] and [Enchant].

.....Isn't that a goldmine?

[Target Lock. Fureizu wreckage, including fragments. [Storage] Activate]
『Roger. Targets Acquired. Storage activate』

The magic formation spreads on the ground onto the scattered Fureizu wreckage and its fragments as well, and they vanished like sinking in water. Recovery complete. Hey, if I knew how valuable this thing was, I would have also collected the remains of the fellow in the ruins and desert. What a regrettable thing it is.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 108

New one. Let's continue.

TL: Airsblue

TLC: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Image provided by: [ooPeaToo](#)

Arc 15: Great Forest Sea, Great Snow Mountain

Chapter 108: The women tribe, and the Increase of vassals

[ea, emou]

When I turned around, there was the brown young girl standing. What do you want?

[MAONONEKUGOWA, NOESATSUKIRUTONEHOEMOUNONEKO?]

[Like I said, I don't understand what you are saying]

While I was wondering on how to properly reach mutual understanding, Rin cuts in.

[[Are you the one who healed everyone's injuries?] Is what she is saying]

[Do you understand what she is saying?]

I spontaneously stare at Rin interpretation in amazement. Although, somehow I can sense there is some pattern to the words.

[How many years do you think I have lived! There are people even in Misumido who can understand this girl's Rauri tribe language]

That's reminds me, she said a request for help came to Misumido. Then there is no way, that no one in Misumido don't know their language, right?

[Your name...let me see...Onoto, nomou ho?]

[Pam]

Apparently, her name is Pam. It is really inconvenient when you can't understand the language. Knowing that Rin can converse with her, she talks about various things, but I have no idea what she is talking about. I am feeling uneasy about Pam flatteringly peeking in this direction, but what is it about, I wonder?

[End didn't appear after all.....]

I thought he would turn up if a Fureizu appeared, but it doesn't seem to be the case. I wonder if it is not that important for him to defeat the Fureizu?

[But it even went around and flashily destroyed everything]

When I try to take another look at my surroundings, the wreckages of broken houses are scattered around here and there.

This village apparently builds its houses on the trees and its appearance is like that of tree houses. A suspension bridge made of rope is used to move from tree to tree.

Inside the densely grown jungle, the sunlight is shining only in the place where Fureizu rampaged and was cut down.

[It appears there are some people who have passed away]

Rue looks bitterly at the women who are grieving. When I look at the sobbing figures clinging to the remains, if I had arrived even faster..... I couldn't help thinking that.

[Still, I don't think there is a magic that can revive people after all.....]

To me who muttered those words lightly, Lindsey who is next to me answers in low voice.

[..It is not like there none, however.....]

[Eh!?]

Is there a magic that can revive a dead human!? No, it is not something that me who died once can say for sure though.

[...In the highest class of light attribute magic, there is a resurrection magic.

However, its conditions are severe, you know]

Conditions? Are you saying that in order to revive someone, some necessary items are needed? I don't think it is the same as a priest-san asking for a [Donation] like in games though....

[...First of all, 1 hour must not yet pass from the moment of death. Second, there should be no obstacles which hinders the body's life functions. In addition to that, it is said that enormous magical power and life force is required]
[Life force?]

[...Putting it simply, it is the life itself. In other words, it means that at the time when the other party revives with magic, there is possibility that the caster will die]

...Such a high risk. Definitely it will be impossible to use not unless one has the resolution to put one's life on the line to resurrect someone.....

However, that much might be necessary to bring someone back to life. Even for me, the compensation for reviving was to be separated from my world. I will consider how grave the extent of that matter some other time.

[At any rate.....]

I was concerned since a little while ago, but there are a lot of women in this tribe. Or rather, are there any men at all? Have they already been killed by Fureizu? When I was thinking about that, Rin came back before I was aware and explained it.

[Rauri tribe is a women only combat race. There are no men to begin with. That young kid, Pam, seems to be the matriarch's grandchild]

Are they Amazones? I never thought I would come across them in this place. Whenever they reach the age where they can make children, apparently they steal men from other tribes and [pair] with them.

And if the child that was born is a boy, he will be expelled from the village together with the father. If the child is a girl, she will be taught how to fight as child of the village. Seems like they raise children like this. In the latter case, the father is eventually expelled as well. It is scary because they say that around until 100 years ago the father was to be killed.

As a man, when I heard Rin's story, I shivered sensing Pam's eyes staring at me.

[What?]

When I looked at Pam suspiciously, she suddenly started running towards me, and jumped with the same vigor.

[Wha.....!?!]

I got startled by that sudden behavior, but with Pam being quite lighter than I thought, I managed to catch her somehow. Funyon, the sense of touch was transmitted, and my face almost melted unconsciously. But, the next moment, sharp pain ran across my neck.

[idda————a!!!?]

I was bitten! She bit me with all her heart! What's with this girl!? Was she raised by the monkeys!?



When I tried to remove Pam because of the excessive pain, she withdrew by herself first.

[W-what.....!?!]

When I put my hand on bitten neck, blood was oozing out. What for ! ?

After Pam looked at me and fearlessly laughed, she turned around and run back. What is going on!?

The surrounding tribe's people who saw that raised a noisy uproar without calming.

[Are you alright, Touya-san?]

Lindsey cured the injury on my neck with recovery magic. Ah~ it was painful.

[It seems like she likes you]

[Where did you see that!?!]

Rin made a remark I couldn't understand. In what place can you say that this is a feeling of affection? Normally, this is a reaction of hate like from a stray dog or a wild animal.

It is unbearable even if you are bit by another person. Let's withdraw quickly. Since a while ago the look in the eyes of other people seem strange. Why?

I open [Gate], and we return to Babylon in the sky. Picking up Shizuka and Rosetta, we returned straight back to Brunhild's castle.

[Ah~ master, welcome back]

From inside the frame hanging on the staircase landing, Ripple brought out only her upper body and waved at us. I have also become accustomed to this view.

[I am home, Ripple. Did anything happen?]

[Ah~, A guest came]

A guest? Now? I wonder who it is?

=====Scene Changed=====

[Huh? Tsubaki-san?]

[it's been long time -degozaimasu]

Because everyone said they wanted to take a bath, I parted with them and came alone to the audience room. Tsubaki-san, a kunoichi from Ishen, was there kneeling on the red carpet and looking up. She was wearing a white coat and a black muffler with black culottes. It was worn out in various ways indicating her long journey. The long black hair was also left in straight style without change.

「こちらでお仕えさせていただきたく思い、
推参しました」

「え？」

異世界はスマートフォンとともに。5

[What you doing in such faraway place? Is it some kind of mission?]

Within the Four Heavenly Kings of Takeda, she is one of Takeda's ninjas under Kousaka Masanobu. It is normal to think about her like this.

[No, I'm no longer Takeda's ninja. It may be presumptuous of me, but I desired to have a privilege of serving here]

[Eh!?]

After listening to Tsubaki-san story, It seems Takeda's territory received a new lord, and after a short while she was called by Kousaka-san. He said [Takeda's future looks grave with how things are going. Before it is too late, take your clan and serve another house]. Tsubaki-san rejected it at first, but she was forcibly discharged before long.

[When did that happen?]

[About two months ago. After that, I immediately went on a journey.....]

Is that so?... Kousaka-san had been looking ahead even at that time. What an amazing guy.

When I explained Takeda's situation which I heard from Baba-san recently, Tsubaki-san nodded with consent.

[And because of that, Kousaka-sama drove me out.....]

[However, why my place? You could go to someone like Tokugawa or Oda, right?]

[Tokugawa as well as Oda are only feudal lords after all. In that respect, Touya-san... in addition to Touya-sama's power, you are a gentleman who might become the next King of Belfast. I don't think there is even need to compare. However, I didn't imagine that you have already become a king]

Anyhow, she seemed to have heard rumors about this country during her voyage to Belfast. She quickly sailed the big river of Gau, and traveled towards here after hearing the details and understanding that this was my country.

[Well, a lot of things happened here too. Then, what shall we do? This is not a large country like Belfast, since this is a country that was just recently made]

[Yes. I wish to serve Touya-sama if you are fine with me]

If the other side doesn't mind, then I also absolutely don't mind. The increasing number of companions is reassuring. Besides, perhaps the Takeda Four Heavenly Kings may come to our house as well.

[Then, if you could bring the people of my clan to the castle.....]

[..... wait for a moment. People of your clan?]

[Yes. Since the whole clan of Takeda's ninjas came here]

What did you say!? Come to think of it, what did Tsubaki-san say a little while ago? [Before it is too late, take your clan and serve another house], even if she said that..... you mean like that!?

[Ano..... By the way, how many people are in the clan?.....]

[It will be around 67 people, if you include the children]

[Si.....!]

Too many! Or rather, good job managing to travel with that many people! What was your plan if you didn't find out whether I passed away by some chance?

[Umm... What should I do?... Well, there is no problem for you to live in this country. Though, I also probably won't be able to hire everyone like Tsubaki-san in the castle]

[In that case, you don't need to worry. In general, all clan ninjas hold sideline jobs ~degozaimasu, since they should have a way to be able to make a living]

Then that's fine. That reminds me, I think I read in some books that in order for ninja to infiltrate other countries, they have different occupations as cover. Is their way of thinking the same in this world as well?

Indeed, I think they can hunt wild beasts or catch fish since there is also a forest and river here. I don't have to worry that much regarding food, aside from other things that might be necessary.

Maybe merchants are necessary... So that they could visit other countries and trade. Should I try to consult with Misumido's Orba-san and Leaflet's Zanakku-san?

[The number of citizens increased in one go]

[You are right]

I reply while wryly smiling to what Lime-san said who is waiting by my side. In any case, I call the three knights of our house, and order them to allow the people from Tsubaki-san's clan inside the castle. For now, I will lend the barracks which aren't yet being used as lodgings.

Just in case, I requested Rain-san to be on the lookout should there be any people doing anything strange. If it's her, she will be able to listen attentively with that prized rabbit ears, right?

[Master, a letter arrived]

[N?]

Shizuka came to audience hall with a letter in her hand during the time when Tsubaki-san and others were leaving. It is possible for an acquaintance or an ally to get in contact with me immediately using the [Gate Mirror] I gave them. I wonder from where did it come from.

I received the letter, and skimmed through the contents. Oh my, what's with this timing.

[From who did the letter come from?]

Lime-san enquires about it. I pass him the letter and encourage to read it.

[This.....]

[Seems like the number of people will increase again]

The sender was Masanobu Kousaka. It came through the [Gate Mirror] I gave to Baba-jiisan the other day. Unfortunately, the current head of Takeda family neglected the people, and with the crime affluent, the people made quite a racket. The territory was seized, and was apparently bestowed formally upon Oda and Tokugawa by Ishen's Emperor.

That was short.... Even though it would have been good for him to behave since he was looked after due to Kansuke's case, is it because of that? Did he act recklessly in order to surpass his great father? Or is he truly a foolish lord? In any case, Takeda Katsuyori will be sent to the capital and will be exiled later or something like that.

With that, as the result of the Four Heavenly Kings conference, it seems they decided to serve in Brunhild.

I appreciate talented people. Shall I consult Kousaka-san about the matters from before (about merchants)? Among Takeda four heavenly kings, I have yet to met Kousaka-san.

Let see, shall I go and meet him? I then opened a [Gate] to Ishen.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 109

That's the last one for now. The next one is... soon.

TL: Airsblue

TLC: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Arc 15: Great Forest Sea, Great Snow Mountain

Chapter 109: Highway, and Checkpoint

[The highway should be repaired first. The town cannot develop if people don't visit it]

Kousaka-san said while looking at Brunhild's map.

Kousaka-san is younger than Baba-jisan, but he is still more than 60 years old. With a grizzled top knot hairstyle, he looks gentle at first glance but his discernment is sharp. As expected of the one who rose up serving the Takeda's house.

A slightly unexpected event happened when I went to meet Baba-jisan and the Takeda's Four Heavenly Kings after receiving the letter. Several Takeda's soldiers who lost a place to go said they would like to come to my house too. They were probably subordinates that idolized the Four Heavenly Kings. Well even though they were about 50 people, my house couldn't honestly employ any of them right now since we still didn't have any income yet.

I could manage some way or another if I used the mass production capabilities of [Workshop], but I don't think it is good idea to excessively depend on it since it would be the end if [Workshop] broke down because of something.

[Well, it is possible to construct a highway immediately if we use earth magic.....]

[A highway just from Belfast to Regulus is needed immediately, so please make one. However, other than that, Touya-sama... Heika(Your majesty), don't be too much involved in anything. If Heika does almost everything, the people will be overly dependent. Only when it is too much for themselves to handle something alone that it is fine to extend a helping hand.]

Is that so? Well, humans are creatures capable of degradation. As one would expect, will that be bad for a recently created country?

[Next is the reclamation of the eastern part of the country as agricultural area. We can make several rice fields by drawing water from the river using canals. Though it would be nice if the soil there is similar to the soil here. After that, what will be sold to the merchants, and whether it could turn as income for the country.....]

Strictly speaking, it is about the percentage of money and other things coming from merchants based from their produce that should be collected as tax.

Honestly, I don't think I need the taxes. I earn enough for myself and my family. But Kousaka-san says the county will not function well in that situation. I decided to entrust the matter to him, though I said in advance that he keep the taxes as low as possible.

[It would be nice if this country has a specialty product. This land originally belongs to Belfast and Regulus, therefore there is nothing in here as well. All that's left is to sell technology or something.....]

[For now, I can teach the manufacturing technology to make a bicycle. I think we can earn some income with this for a while. Though eventually, some other countries may start imitating it, I guess]

The bicycle itself is unusual and convenient, but a wagon is better if you carry a lot of baggage, and the horse is better if we are talking about speed. But since there is demand for bicycles, I think it will turn into a business if the technology is taught. However, it seems that it will be quite difficult to make them on the same level as the ones I make.

[Anyway, let's try doing what we can. Since I will entrust Kousaka-san the agricultural area (of business), you do as you like. If it is no good, we will think about it at that time]

When I went to the training ground after parting with Kousaka-san, our three knights were being treated really well by Baba-jiisan's group as usual.

Since there was nothing like a knight order in our house yet, I asked Baba-jiisan and Yamagata-ossan to act as sort of battle instructors.

[Ou, youngster. Is your talk with Kousaka over?]

[Because Baba-jiisan tentatively became my retainer as well, it is irresponsible of you to keep calling me 'youngster']

[Don't say such a hard thing. You see, I will properly call you [Heika] on formal occasions since I can make formal and personal distinction just in case]

That's it. I have feeling that it is useless no matter what I say, even though he was hitting my shoulder while laughing.

[I'm different on that aspect, as it is useless to only tell that to Baba-dono, Chief]

[You apparently just changed from calling him by name to 'Chief', Yamagata]

[It is fine, isn't it? Chief. Sounds important, right?]

I suppose there are other ways beside 'dono' or 'waka'. Good grief. No matter what, I am not good when it comes to dealing with those two. Hah, that's fine already.

[By the way, I plan to get provisions and supplies since it is almost noon. Also, since it will serve as training, I am thinking of having Rain-san's group accompany me]

[For hunting? That's fine, but with those guys in that state?]

Yamagata-ossan pointed at the three people stretched on the ground. Only Nicola-san, whether it is by the willpower of a young man, is left standing with his feet trembling. It's only his fox ears that fell down.

[Light come down, the breath bringing health, Refresh]

After I chanted the spell, grains of soft light poured onto the three people. After a few moments, the three people that were crumbled stood up, jumped up and down hopping, swung their swords, and started moving their bodies.

[My fatigue disappeared.....]

[Wow, is this Heika's magic? Amazing!!]

[Kuu, I am worthless. I have no excuse, Heika]

It is the fatigue recovery magic: [Refresh]. It doesn't cure injuries, but it recovers stamina and physical fatigue. If it is used, I can bring forth a fatigue-unaffected physical strength. But since it doesn't change things that were overdid, I feel it is better not to use it too much.

(tlc: muscle soreness, i guess)

[Our house's Chief is a ridiculous guy as usual.....]

Yamagata-ossan complains in such way. Well, I'll think of it as being praised.

[Now then, as for lunch, what would you like to eat? For the list, choices are hog, bird, ah, also crab.....]

[[[[[Crab!]]]]]]

Is everyone in agreement? Oh well, it is fine. Let it be Bloody Crab. Including all members in the castle and since one is about the size of a dump truck, should hunting two of them be fine?

[Ah~ talking about having you hunt a Blood Crab, you will be careful, alright? After all, it is classified as red rank in the guild]

[[[Eh?]]]

The three were stunned. Since red rank means a first class adventurer, I guess it is as expected?

[Don't worry, because Yamagata-ossan and Baba-jiisan will assist you]

[We will! ?]

That's right of course. I will have you show your abilities.

=====Scene Change=====

In the end, I defeated one of the wasteland's bloody crabs using [Gravity]. It did not even take 1 minute!? The last one, leaving it to the five people as I watched as a mere spectator... didn't work. As I watched how the 5 people fought, I sometimes supported them with recovery magic and simple attack magic. Everyone fought continuously for 30 minutes, and Bloody Crab was finally silenced. As expected, it was really hard since everyone is fighter type and don't use magic. That shell is really solid after all. Was their compatibility too bad?

[Good job~]

[...Chief... I now understand how much of a monster you are.....]

Yamagata-ossan turned his dull tired eyes towards me. How rude. The two “former” Takeda family members are somehow standing up, but their breath is rough nonetheless. Rain-san’s group of three knights are completely unsteady. I apply [Refresh] same like before.

No matter what, the ability of those two is the real thing as expected because they have managed to defeat a red rank monster. Furthermore, the other three people were supporting them so they fought with all their might.

I stored the Bloody Crab in [Storage], and we returned to the castle. Heading directly to barracks, I presented the crab for everyone. Oh right, I wonder if we have enough seasoning? Tentatively, things like salt and miso and so on exist here, therefore I think we should be alright. I have to make sure the peddlers can come quickly to include those as well.

I left dismantling of the crab to Baba-jiisan and the others, and decided the make the highway from Belfast to Regulus.

Because there was a danger zone here originally, a highway was stretched to the south making it a big detour. For this country to be passed by, a new highway has to be made. It is not supposed to be a bad thing since it would shorten the travel time of people going to Belfast and Regulus and vice versa. As for the original highway, it will be left as it is so that people who don’t want to come to our country will go that way.

[Maybe I should also establish a checkpoint at the border in advance? It will be unpleasant if strange guys come here]

Though it means that I will have to tamper a little with the highway between Belfast and Regulus as well, it will be fine since I received their permission. Well, I can connect it to the current highway for now.

I use [Gate] and appear on the highway on Regulus side first.

[Can i connect it from here to Belfast side in one go? It is probably better to make it straight rather than strangely meandering and twisting]

First, using Earth magic, I flatten the ground straight until Belfast side. That

much is already enough for it to pass as a road, but let's add a stone pavement with a slightly better smoothness so that carriages and their likes can travel easier.

After that, I built simple looking checkpoints at the borders of both Belfast and Regulus. Though I will have to rebuild them into proper ones later. And then, let's set up some signposts. [Brunhild Dukedom this way] will do.

However with this set up, people will just pass by without even stopping. The castle will be seen midway from the highway, but how many will ever say [Let's go look over there]?

Well, it is not like the castle itself will do business, so shall I get Tsubaki-san's clan to set up shops on the highway? Something related to eating and drinking that allows people to take a break will be good, right? It will be an excellent place to gather news and gossips from travelers.

Apart from that, a road to the castle is also necessary. I make a stone-paved road similar to the ones before until the castle gates.

I smelled something good when I approached the front side of the castle. Is it crab stew? My stomach is empty.

=====Scene Change=====

It was decided that teaching the bicycle manufacturing method will be done in the afternoon. And, even though I say that, the one who was going to teach is not me, but Rosetta. Well, she does know more details than me after all..... If it is going to be manufactured from the start without using any magic, it is better to leave it to her. She is not the [Workshop] manager just for a show. Generally speaking, if she was an engineer, she would surely be a top notch one.

After entrusting Rosetta with the production side, I then became the person who teaches bicycle riding. It is not going to sell if no one is able to ride it after all. Because the children mistook it as a play thing (though I think it is understandable) and came pestering me with "give us a ride, give us a ride", I made several small ones for their use.

Surprisingly, the both adults and children mastered how to handle a bicycle in blink of an eye. Their sense of balance is on whole new level. Takeda's ninjas are

scary.....

After that, I have to gather the soldiers and have them take turns on guarding the checkpoints. Since there are about 50 people here with 4 people on each country's side, a total of 8 people are needed. Shall I have them take turns for 8 hours every two days? The one who does not work, shall not eat. Okay.

I lend the batons enchanted with [Paralysis] to the people going to the checkpoints. Night duty is dangerous after all. Because I have made a [Program] for the batons to be usable only by those people, there won't be a problem even if they are taken.

For them be in contact in case something happens, I had them take along the familiars called by summon magic, since it is possible for the familiar to communicate with me telepathically. A dog was summoned for Belfast's side, and cat for Regulus' side.

With this, it should be good. Were we able to put together the appearance of a country?



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 110

Here are the chapters, albeit delayed... Enjoy.

TL: Airsblue

TLC: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Image provided by: [ooPeaToo](#)

Arc 15: Great Forest Sea, Great Snow Mountain

Chapter 110: Talent Scout and Bento

[Hou, it started taking shape of its own]

[That's right, that's right]

When I mutter my impression as I see the several shops built along the highway, Naito-ossan who is standing next to me happily nods. This person in charge of the management here, Naito Masatoyo, is one of the former Takeda Four Heavenly Kings. Doesn't he look like a lantern in daylight by standing here? Despite that, he looks just like a tired salaryman.

Even if there are still only coffee shops, bicycle shops, weapon shops, armor shops, and tool shops, it already cannot be seen as anything but a shopping street.

The citizens of our nation built their houses in a place diverging from the highway. Come to think of it, I thought houses and shops would resemble those made in Ishen style, but it wasn't like that. The houses were made with bricks like those in Belfast and other various western countries.

[That's because if you emphasize foreign culture too much, the other side will wary too much]

Is what Natio-ossan said.

Since it also came to the point where travellers are now coming and going, isn't that an acceptable start? Inside weapon shops, things like unusual swords (up to things like 'shuriken') are put up. Coffee shops include food from Ishen and other delicacies like roll cakes, ice cream, pudding and french fries.

A while ago, a rich man has decided to buy a bicycle. It does look thriving, isn't it?

At this rate we could make a decent living. Well, since there are only a few citizens, we could manage even if the income is low.

《Heika. This is Yashima Itarou from the western checkpoint. A merchant saying that he is Heika's acquaintance came to visit》

Huh? A telepathy just came in. Since it is from the west side, is he a merchant from Belfast? Using the western checkpoint familiar as intermediary, it became possible to contact me. It is also quite convenient.

《Who is it? What's the name of this merchant?》
《He called himself 'the fashion merchant Zanakku'》

Zanakku-san? He did a good job making it here from Leaflet.

《I understand. I will be there shortly》

When I opened [Gate], and instantly appeared at Belfast-side's checkpoint, I saw an unfamiliar and excessively decorated wagon with Zanakku-san dressed in unfamiliar clothes, standing beside it.

[Yaa, long time no see. Oops, was it bad to speak to the king that way?]
[I don't care about those things. Welcome to Brunhild Dukedom]

This is the person who treated me kindly when I first came to this world. That didn't change even after I became a king. I shook hands with Zanakku-san, and spoke with him.

[And, what important matter brought you to this country? Do you have some business in the Empire?]

[There is that too. However, my first goal is to start a business in this country as well. I would like to build a branch office here. [Fashion King Zanakku – Brunhild Branch], how does it sound?]

Hahaa. I see. That's very brave, alright. Despite not knowing whether people will still gather here.

[No no! It is a country that you established. There is no way people won't gather. And, I will be the first one when that happens. It also advantageous to hold on to a good spot in advance.]

Is that your plan? Though it doesn't seem like a boutique would flourish currently, I would be troubled if there is none at all. Also, due to the rush in construction and farming that is happening right now, clothes will get dirty and be damaged quickly as well, I think.

When we went into the [Gate] and returned to the center of the highway, I introduced Zanakku-san to Naito-ossan. In addition to dispatching workers, I have them discuss the allocation for the plot of land, construction expenses, and other various things. Since I am an amateur regarding these, I left it to them.

Nevertheless, a branch office? Zanakku-san is a skilled person as well to be able to extend his reach from Leaflet to here. Well, it is probably because he has good connections with me though.

Speaking of Leaflet, are Doran-san and Mika-san doing well?...Oh?

Wait a minute. I just noticed, but this country still doesn't have an Inn! Surely, I thought this place only as a transit point, but a place where travelers and peddlers can stay might be necessary. Isn't that right?

Mmm~..... an Inn? it would be nice if it can become a place for eating and at the same time, a place for gathering news. A professional hand is required for that.... I won't lose anything by asking, right?

=====Scene Change=====

[And, that's why, I was wondering if you could open a [Silver moon] branch in our country]

[...That still came out suddenly, Oi]

Doran-san sighed while folding his arms. It is reasonable. Even I know that it was way too abrupt.

[We will handle the construction of the inn, but I want to entrust its

management to Doran-san's group by hiring someone like a shop manager]
[Is that what you mean by branch...?]

Doran-san inclines his head. Well let's not discuss the small details.

[And, you say you want to invite Mika to be in charge of that branch office?]
[Isn't that fine, I want to go! It sounds interesting!]

In the dining hall of [Silver Moon], Mika-san interrupted Doran-san who sat across from me from the side. It seems like Mika-san is eager.

[Umm~... but, you see, if Mika is gone the situation in our house would become severe as well]

[A~ah, I wonder if that is true? Won't it be fine if I ask Tanya-san to help? She is still giving enough help even now]

[Ba~, you, that person is...!]

Doran-san suddenly got panicked. Tanya-san is that one, right? If I am not mistaken, she is the widow living in the north side of the town. I have met her several times. What? Does she have such relation with Doran-san?

[On the contrary, wouldn't it be better if I am not here~. Well, leaving that aside, for a king-sama of the whole country to personally come here to ask, there is no way to refuse, right?]

[...! Ah~ I got it! Just go! Don't come back crying later!]

Mika-san said 'Hooray' after getting the desperate Doran-san's consent and made a small triumphant pose!

In this case, I would like to make a bathhouse in the inn as well, but there is also a little problem about drawing the water from the hidden hot spring in Belfast. As expected, our reputation will not be good if we take resources from other countries.

Since there is a water canal in Brunhild, will it be fine if I use it as a source of hot water? Though it won't have the efficiency of a hot spring, but it will be more than enough as a public bath. Also, I can merge [Refresh] and [Recovery] into it.

I take Mika-san and go back to Naito-ossan's place in Brunhild for now.

[Oya, isn't this Mika-san? Is [Silver Moon] coming here by any chance?]

Though Zanakku-san was having a deep talk with Naito-san, he looked here and smiled.

[Since I decided to make an inn supervised by the state, I have managed to headhunt a shop manager]

[Oya, that's enviable. If you going to make employee's uniform, please come to my store]

[Nice doing business with you]

Maybe because she thought Zanakku-san was joking, Mika-san just laughed. I think it was most likely not a joke Those were the eyes of merchant.

I also have Naito-ossan talk with Mika-san and consider the Inn's location. With It being tentatively managed by the state, shall I have them make it on a larger scale? A space for the bathhouse is necessary as well. After I told them that rooms were prepared for them to come to the castle later, I parted with Mika-san and the others.

As I was strolling on the highway towards the castle, two children, a pair of brother and sister siblings came running on small bicycles from the opposite side.

[A~ Heika! Good day~!]

[Good day~! Heika~!]

[Hi, good day]

While greeting them, the children ran past me without stopping. How lively~! I am very happy they are pleased with the bicycles. You wouldn't believe that those innocent kids are from a ninja clan.

After seeing the children's silhouettes become smaller, I start walking again. This time a familiar girl comes running from the front while carrying something in her hand.

[Touya-sama!]

[Huh, Rue. Is something wrong?]

Rue who came running while panting, offered me what she was carrying. A two layered box and flask, is it?

[It is a bentou. I brought it because you didn't return at noon for lunch.....]
[Ah... now that you mention it, I didn't]

I received the bentou and after we moved away from the highway and went under the shade of a tree, I brought out chairs and a table from [Storage]. When I spread out the bentou that I received, there were fried rice with meat and vegetables, Nikujaga cooked with kinpiragobou, fish stew with fried egg, and a lot of side dishes aligned side by side. Though their shape was somewhat collapsed.

[Hmm? this wasn't made by Claire-san, right?]
[Ah~ yes. This..... I made it. Because I was told that Touya-sama likes Ishaen cooking, I asked Claire-san as well as Tsubaki-san to teach me..... It is somewhat out of shape since it was my first time.....]
[Is that so...]

Making so much for the first time, isn't it more than enough? With chopsticks at hand, I tried to taste the Nikujaga. Yes, it is as delicious as usual.

[It is delicious. I can't believe it is your first time]
[Really?! Thank god!]

Rue, almost bursting in joy, expressed her happiness. She is exaggerating. This girl has quite a lot of emotional expressions. Though I think that makes her cute as well. Nonetheless, because both Yumina and Rue usually give a dignified princess feeling, it feels more suitable for their age when I see such part of them like this. I think it is charming.

[.....Is there something wrong?]
[n-no. I was thinking you are cute]
[fuee~!?!]

Oops, my real thoughts came out. I made sure to continue eating the bentou and not to look at Rue whose face turned bright red very fast. I am kinda embarrassed. But it is really delicious. Like this Nikujaga, I quite like it.

[a-ano, Touya-sama, a-a food you hate, is there any?]
[No, I think? There is nothing in particular. Ah well, anything extreme spicy is not good though]

Elsie's extreme spicy chicken was heartless..... That is something only the person who made it can eat.

[Then, is there anything you like?]

[Umm, Japanese... I shen food, maybe? I like anything that matches with boiled rice..... Oh, I like the wonderful taste of this Nikujaga. It is the best]

[Ah~ thank you very much.....]

When I praised her cooking, Rue's face that settled down turned red again. How hectic.

[I was interested in cooking since a long time ago. However I wasn't allowed to cook in the castle..... Since the day I met Touya-sama, everyday has been fun]

That's right, she is a princess after all. There is no way they would let her cook. But, it is really a waste to ignore such talent!

I finished eating the lunch box, put back the chairs and table in [Storage], and together we began walking back to the castle.



Rue intermittently kept looking here while walking next to me. She tried reaching her hand to mine and then withdrew it back again and again, so I reached out mine and grasped her small hand.

Though she was surprised, she grasped back tightly.

[ehehe]

We return to the castle holding hands while Rue is smiling shyly. We probably look like a brother and a sister if anyone sees us from that side. Well, there is no need to hurry. Sooner or later, the time will come when we will look like lovers or maybe a married couple.

Since all of us will be living in this county for a long time.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 111

Continuing on... Enjoy.

TL: Airsblue

TLC: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Arc 15: Great Forest Sea, Great Snow Mountain

Chapter 111: Arctic region, and Magical Ice

Since the construction of both Zanakku-san's clothes shop and [Silver Moon] Brunhild branch has started, this area is becoming more and more like a shopping street. Although, there are still not enough goods, we will cover this aspect somehow.

Luckily, there are only a few citizens, so there is no need to worry too much about the circumstances regarding food. There are wild vegetables, berries, harvestable yam, and animals like hogs and rabbits in the forest as well. There is also plenty of fish in the river. It is exactly what the Belfast and Regulus majesties said. The land here is rich. Well, I guess that's the reason the magic beasts has spread here.

Well, I can say that nation-building is generally going smoothly. At that time, Tsubaki-san brought some information.

[To the north from the Empire, I heard that in the arctic territory of Elfura Kingdom, there is something like transfer formation that Heika talked about]

What? Apparently, it is an information from a merchant that came here from Elfura. It seems there is a strange cylindrical object in the middle of the closed ice cave that no one can enter by any means. I see, it was the same for the one in the desert, right? Though its shape seems to be different this time.

Nevertheless, if that professor also made them uniformly, it would be easy to look for them with search magic. I probably could do it in one go by looking for something like a [Transfer Formation]. Since how they look outside is different from one another, they can only be recognized as relics. I won't know until I enter them, though it will be obvious once I go inside. However, since a barrier was also thoroughly placed inside, search magic is repelled.

When I think this thoroughly up to this point, it comes down to me wanting to suspect whether this is a harassment or not. Of course, it is not yet certain that the object inside this cave is a transfer formation.

However, good job finding it. As expected from ninja. Is information gathering your specialty?

[With this, the number of Master's treasured dolls will increase once more]

[.....whenever I think that the number of people like you will increase again, that already makes me depressed, you know]

I retorted my sentiments unpleasantly at Shizuka who just nonchalantly mumbled. However, I already thought of this before, but regarding the personalities of these fellows, I have a feeling that they are made from parts of the professor's personality. I suspect that the attitude towards making things came out strongly in Rosetta. On the other hand, Shizuka's forte is erotic jokes.

After I displayed the map, I have Tsubaki-san show me the place where she heard about it. It is far to the north and even further. Isn't this the farthest end? It will probably be cold.

[For now, I will have Rosetta and Shizuka head there first with Babylon. When it gets cold, will you go inside the house?]

[No need to worry. The barrier is built to preserve the moderate temperature inside Babylon, therefore it is not a big deal whether it is either hot or cold]

Now that you said it, it was not very hot during the time we went to the desert too. Does the function of the air conditioner has a vast range? Very convenient~. When I think about it carefully, it probably is a necessary function for the garden's plants as well. There might be some seeds weak to cold or heat too.

After sending out Shizuka and Rosetta, I went to Rin's house with everyone.

And when I told her that another transfer formation was discovered she jumped happily. Honestly, it would be fine even if I didn't tell her that, but I am scared of what would happen once she learnt about it.

After telling everyone that we going to arctic region, everyone return to their rooms to prepare. It won't be a problem for me since I have this coat. After all, it has cold-resistance, heat-resistance, cut-resistance, impact-resistance, and magic-resistance effects applied. It was not hot even in the desert, so it should be fine.

I am taking only Kohaku this time, since Sango and Kuroyou offer to stay home.

『We are weak against the cold. It is not like we can't move, but our bodies get slightly restrained』

I see. It is not strange since they are a snake and a turtle. It is inconvenient, but I am glad that humans are not weak to that extent.

=====Scene Change=====

..... I was naive. I underestimated the arctic region. What's with this cold? Is this coat's cold-resistant function not working? How low is the temperature! And yet, everyone else is looking around with calm face! What does that mean!?

[W-why do you guys have a calm face like it is nothing? A-aren't you cold?]
[Because I am using warming magic, you know. Everyone beside yourself is under normal temperature state]

Rin causally lets out a joke. That's unfair! Why am I the only one left out!?

[A perfect protection against cold, you said it yourself, right?]

I really said that! But, I'm sorry, I was overconfident! So, let me also have that magic, please!

[Heat come here, Warm Barrier, Warming]

Rin's magic light wrapped my body. Oh, the coldness was mitigated. As a test, I tried picking up snow from the thick pile, and it wasn't really cold. But the snow didn't melt quickly as well. Apparently, this magic doesn't raise body temperature. It might be similar to a barrier that protects the body against cold.

I try to look around now that the cold has settled down. A big ice hole is spread

on the hillside covered with coniferous forest. The ice-covered cave is continually stretching downwards below. Apparently, the relic is somewhere inside that cave.

We set food inside the cave. Even though [Warming] is effective, I can still feel the chill piercing through my back. I light up the way with [Light], and advance slowly.

[It is slippery, so be careful. Pay attention to your feet and slowly...]

The instant I turn around to tell everyone to be careful, I lose my footing and fall down on the ice. Ouch. Is it a curse for always making my enemy slip?

[What are you doing, Touya]

[Are you alright? Touya-dono]

I take Elsie's and Yae's hands and stand up. I really wish there was a totally unslippable shoes. If there is an inverse to Slip magic, will I not slip even if i walk on the ice?

Despite the current situation, Pola nimbly jumps down the ice hole as she descends. Naturally, she slipped, and rolled down in a funny way. That fellow, What is she doing?

We saw that, and continued the descent even more carefully. I nearly slipped several times, but somehow managed to reach the bottom without falling down.

[... Really, it is high]

Rin looks up and mutters to herself. There is a tall and wide cave inside the ice hole with several icicles connect the ceiling and the ground. The inner part of the cave is dark, and we can't see what's there.

I let out [Light] first while Kohaku guides it. If it is him, he will probably notice by smell or by sound if there is anything there.

『Master. There is something up front. It looks seems to be the relic in question, but it looks like it will be a little problematic.....』

Hmm? Is the relic over there? Kohaku is really effective in the dark. He can already see it. But what does he mean by it being problematic?

I advanced carefully minding the steps, and I then understood what Kohaku

meant. A big cylindrical black luster object is covered with an absurd amount of ice. What the hell is this? An eternal ice wall? The ice wall appeared inside the cave. The black cylindrical relic could be seen through the ice.

[It is creaking..... Do we have to smash that...?]

I tried firing Brunhild's bullets at the base of the ice, but it was easily repelled. No good. This is as hard as a Fureizu.

[Rin....can it be melted with magic?]

[Um, I can give it a try but.....]

The flame gushed out before Rin's hand like a flamethrower, but the ice didn't melt. What is the meaning of this?

[As I thought, it was useless. This ice isn't ordinary. It is Magical Ice]

[Magical?]

[It is an ice made by accumulating nature's magic. It won't break from half assed power. Even magic fire can't melt it easily]

Umm. I thought of using [Gravity] to break it, but it seems I may end up crushing the relic inside as well, while [Gate] will only transfer the ice. It is completely connected with rest of this place. After all this, is melting it the best option? No, If I melt it with high temperature, this cave itself would likely collapse. In that case, the only choice remaining is to break it.

[Umm, I wonder if there are any good ways?]

I try to touch the ice wall. It feels cold and chilly. The cold feeling probably weakened due to the effect of [Warming]. And if that's true, then it will have frozen the skin with the cold.

[Even though it is just right there]

[If only we could dig a tunnel to quickly reach it.....]

[Tunnel.....? Ah!]

It was just after Yumina mumbling that something flashed inside my head. I place magic power into my palm. That's right, like that, there was also that method, wasn't there?

[Modeling]

The ice in front of me distorted and the wall dented. The surrounding area spread out and it became a completed tunnel.

It won't melt, and it won't break. In that case, transforming it will be fine, since removing it is not my goal. It is the as the time when I broke Baba-jiisan and the others out from the prison in Ishen.

I steadily transformed the magical ice, and advanced forward. Before long the frontal part of cylindrical object appeared inside the ice.

[Then, is this the transfer formation to Babylon? Or is it something else?]
[It is really big nee~]

As Rue said, the diameter of the cylindrical relic is 6-7 meters, and I think its height is 3 meters? It has a form of a tuna can. While transforming the ice with [Modeling] I tried to go around the relic, but there is no entrance anywhere. There is nothing resembling the gate, like in the desert, and upon touching, nothing that could allow us to go through appears.

Mm~? What is going on?
Suddenly, I recalled the tuna can shape and its surface from which the can is opened. It is at the top, isn't it?

I transform the ice into the stairs, and climb it while being careful not to slip down. I decided to have everybody wait below.

There was nothing at the top of the relic, with the exception of a small cavity with the diameter of a meter in its center. By any chance, is that it? When I cautiously stretch my leg, it slipped through. It seems like this is the entrance after all. Only someone with all attributes can pass through that mysterious barrier.

[I found the entrance. I will try entering it right now. Everyone, please wait a little. Contact me through Kohaku if anything happens.]

After informing everyone below, I steel myself and hop on the top of the cavity. I smoothly pierce through the ceiling, and land inside. With a faint thin light, there is a transfer formation with six stone pillars. Is it Babylon relic after all?

I pour magic of each attribute into each respective stone pillar. When I finish

pouring all of them, the transfer formation started to emit a faint light. I stand in its center, and finally pour the last non-attribute magic. I was then transferred along the brilliant dazzling light.



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 112

More, more, MORE...

TL: Airsblue

TLC: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Image provided by: [ooPeaToo](#)

Arc 15: Great Forest Sea, Great Snow Mountain

Chapter 112: [Alchemy Building], and the maidens qualities

The usual scenery of Babylon was spread in front of me. Beautiful trees and perfectly blue sky can be seen together with a green lush and thick lawn growing along the flowing canal. It seems I was safely transferred.

Now then, I will be happy if this is either the [Library] or the [Hanger]. Well, even the [Warehouse] is good, because I will be sure to include my gratitude and punishment for increasing the various troubles I received.

(TLC: rebellion case, ghost castle case, etc...)

After walking by the riverside, a building comes into view from between the trees. It's about 3 floors high with stained glass-like windows fitted into it, making it look like a church at first glance. Naturally, there is nothing that resembles a cross on the roof.

The walls are built with something that resembles bricks and is as red as a roof. Beside the house, a pagoda that looks like an octagonal pointed hat was extending.

[I am pretty sure it is a Babylon facility but.....]

[You are totally right~ Welcome to my [Alchemy building]]

When I turn around due the sudden greeting, there was a young girl standing

with a pair of golden eyes, white skin and smooth pink hair that has one tail on the side.

Wearing a dark regular tunic, a large pink ribbon on the chest, a white skirt and black tights, she has clothes that are not that different from when I met Shizuka and the others. If there is a single main difference, would it be the bulge underneath the ribbon which is incomparable to the others? That is Cecil-san class right

[I am the management terminal for the [Alchemy Building] here, Bell Flora *no*.
Please call me Flora no.]

If it is [Bell Flora] then I believe [Bell] is good though..... oh right Shizuka's full name was Francesca. Is that it? Was calling someone by the latter part of their name a custom of the ancient civilization?

(TLC: well, it is supposed to be 'Shesca' but it kinda doesn't lie on the tongue, so it was switched to similar sounding Shizuka)

But still, an [Alchemy building]? Again, it is different from what we are aiming for.

[Since you came here, that means you also have all the attributes same as the professor ~no. However, only the [Confirmed Person] can be granted authority over the [Alchemy Building]]

[I know. Just so you know, the [Sky Garden] and the [Workshop] managers have recognized me]

[[Garden] and [Workshop] you mean Shizuka and Rosetta ~no? Oh my, it has been 4907 years *no*. *How nostalgic*]

Flora shows a joyful expression while placing both of her hands on her chest. Shake. They shook a little just now.

For my eyes to have flickered and faced that direction, I have no doubt she used a little magic. Right. I am sure of it. Quite powerful magic it is!

[I think that if the two people have acknowledged you as the [Confirmed Person], then you have enough qualification. But just in case, you will need to accept my judgement as well ~no]

Judgement? Come to think of it, both Shizuka and Rosetta also... wait, this flow of things is bad! However, when I thought about that, I was already too late as both of my hands were grasped by Flora firmly, and pushed against her pair of spheres.

munyou.

The soft sensation transmits through my palms. And yet, what is with this elasticity and springiness? Because of Flora sudden actions I reflexively pressed my fingers inside. It was inevitable and unavoidable! I even happened to massaged them by chance!



[An~ desu ~no.....]

When I looked at Flora who let out charming voice, I came back to my senses and released my hands. This fellow, what did she do!

[Wh...wh.....whah!~?]

Oh no, I can't say anything. Calm down, settle down me!

[Ufufu. You passed! You would have been disqualified had you turned into a beast here ~no]

What's with that judgment! What this fellow did is reverse sexual harassment, isn't it!? I can't sue though!

And just like that Flora unfastened her chest ribbon and started undoing the buttons of her coat. Wai.... what are you doing!~?

[Next is touching the skin directly ~no. And if you still don't turn into a beast.....]

Shaking. When they jumped out from the blouse, I doubted my eyes for a moment. Raw!~?

I instinctively turned my eyes. Why... no-bra, why!~?

[Hey ...put them back! I understand! Since I won't turn into a wild beast!]
[Is that so ~no? It is a bit of a waste, even though you could rub them as much as you like.....]

[I am fine, thank you! Because I will not make it in time!]

Since it was just random words that came out of my mouth, I don't know what I meant by not making it in time. Or rather, I am really trembling! Damn it, I can hear that professor laughing! If I had a time machine, I would have definitely went back!!

[..... You can sandwich them you know ~no?]

[That's fine, put them back!]

I half misplaced my anger and shouted back. This fellow too contains a part of professor's personality after all. It is not decent!

[I recognize and confirmed that you are a suitable person. From now on this frame number 21, codename [Bell Flora], will be transferred to you ~no. Please take care of me forever, Master]

Flora neatly fixed her chest and smiled radiantly. Haaa..... As I thought, my troubles increased once more. While I was thinking about it, my face was suddenly seized, and a kiss was forcibly snatched. Damn it! There was still this!

[Uguu!]

Similarly to the time with Shizuka and the rest, her tongue was inserted inside. Ua, I can't decline! Just why do these guys have so much strength?! After violating my mouth for a while, Flora separated her lips.

[Registration Complete. Master's genes have been memorized *no. From now on the ownership of [Alchemy Building] is transferred to master no*]

While being completely exhausted, I heard Flora's voice. This is it..... if man and woman switch roles, it would be absolutely ridiculous, right?

=====Scene Change=====

[The [Alchemy Building] is a facility that produces new things by combining different materials and magic~no. Though it is mainly used for medicine and food, it is possible to make composite materials here as well]

I was listening to Flora's description of the Alchemy building. Basically, you can think of it as something like the [Enchant] chief. In the past, I placed [Recovery] to the hot springs in [Silver Moon], but would it be like that?

[By the way, what kind of things can you make?]

[Something convenient like potions that cure wounds. Also, by combining the capability to produce lots of fruits while being plague-resistant, it is possible to make plants that have both of those characteristics as well, you know?]

Hohou? That can be used. Perhaps it could lead to Brunhild's agricultural revolution.

[It is also equipped with medical facilities so, it is possible to restore arms or legs as well ~no]

Is it biotechnology, or perhaps is it a facility related to life magic? Oh right,

things like sake or fermentation of something like soy sauce, natto, miso, yogurt is said to be similar to bio science in a different manner. When you say something like selective breeding, genetic modification comes to mind.

Don't tell me that something like a clone, or even a homunculus can be made? Just wait a minute. In the first place, Flora, who is in front of me right now, is what you call a cyborg. Perhaps these guys were created this way.....

Not good, let's not think about it too much.

[For example, are you capable of making a new fruit by cross-breeding an orange and an apple?]

[I can ~no. I can also make orange that taste like apple, and vice versa *no. I can also make something that matches together the taste of the two, you know no.*]

That's amazing. It is already something unrelated to genetics. Possibly, if we cross breed garlicks with rice seeds, could we produce seeds of garlic rice? That facility is outrageous depending on how it is used..... Rather than calling it alchemy, it already is synthetic magic.

[Mostly, they are adjustments made with magic but, since it came from seeds, growing it will still depend on human's hands ~noyo. After that, the taste will also become different depending on how the crops grow]

Well, is it so? We will, after all, be bringing goods which do not yet exist in this world. We won't know whether it would properly grow or not unless we actually try to raise it. For this, perhaps I might need an experimental farm.

While listening to Flora's explanation, I set foot inside the alchemy building. Various cylindrical glass containers with different sizes are lined up on a wall. On the opposite wall, things like small drawers are lined up.

Something like a control panel is placed at the center, and beyond that is who knows how many big cylindrical glass cases. They are something similar to freezing capsules that appears on SF movies. Are they possibly be treatment capsules?

[Various chemicals are gathered in these shelves ~no. There are many medicines that the professor made ~no]

[Huh. She really did some decent research]

[Things like Love potions, Aphrodisiac drugs, Stimulants, Energy pills, Analeptics, Estrogenic agents, Libido supplements ~no. They are safe products with no side effects....]

[I was fool for admiring her!]

How much burst of lust does she have! Saying that they are safe, I guess she should have evaluated them! Nope, it is a medicine that a troubled person will be thankful to her for!

[The effect is tremendous, you know ~no!? So strong that you will feel like you are ascending to heaven. Though I have never tried it, but if master wishes to try it with me...]

[Because my life is precious in a lot of ways, I refuse!]

This is no joke! Is it really safe? That. I am getting suspicious. Well, it is fine since I am not going to use it. I will not use it, I think.

[Isn't there any normal medicine the professor made?]

[There is none ~no]

She said it flatly. Damn, this facility is no good. This is the embodiment of whirling desires! I wonder if it really is a good idea to bring here my important brides?.....

I left the alchemy building, and thought about it while being exposed to the wind. Well, I don't have any choice but to call them.....

=====Scene Change=====

[[Alchemy Building] don't you think it is a facility that can be used by Brunhild Dukedom?.....]

Rin mutters while sighing. It can't be helped even if you are discouraged by this. After summoning everyone, we head toward Brunhild in order to link the [Alchemy building] with Babylon.

[Ano..... I, did i do something?]

[Ah~ don't mind]

Flora peeks this way and makes a troubled face. I will be troubled too if you are going to get depressed every time until we find [Library]. Across from the

depressed Rin, everyone's eyes gather at Flora.

[And, are you the [Alchemy Building]'s manager-san?]

[Please call me Flora desu no~]

[Big.....!]

Other than Flora greeting both Yumina and Rue, they were glued to her two shaking white peaches.

[damn..... What's with this existence.....?]

[... I can't win. As expected.... I can't win against those.....]

The twin sisters are also shaking for some reason. The composed ones are only Yae and Rin. Yae's are close to Flora's, while Rin is being philosophical about this. Is this something that you have to worry this much? No. It is not like a man doesn't know why his eyes are drawn to those anyway. Even so, be it big or small, I don't think it matters that much. But definitely I surely think it draws one's eyes though.

[Does Touya-sama too prefer them big?]

Rue looks at me with a face that looks like she will cry. No no no, Flora being big is unrelated to my taste! Well, my eyes inadvertently turn toward there, but deep down inside, it is not something I care about.

[I-it is alright ~degozaru, Rue-dono and Yumina-dono will grow more later on. I was the same as the two of you when I was your age]

Yae's followup brought hope, and faced Yumina and Rue with sparkling eyes. But the looks of the two sisters, Elsie and Lindsey, sank even more in despair.

[..... And will they grow if you massage them?]

[Batsu.....! There is no way such silly thing is possible!]

I excessively reacted to what Rin absent mindedly said. This fairy-san, what did she say!?

When I casually looked around, everyone besides Flora had red face and averted their eyes. Flora who saw that made an unpleasant and complacent smile. Eh?

[I had master rub them a little while ago ~no]

What unnecessary thing to say! Not saying anything would be good, that is~!!

Everyone besides Rin, turned their face toward here in a flash. And as if she is delivering the final blow to her enemies, Flora opened her mouth once more with an extremely happy smile.

[I also recieved Kiss as well]

Uaha! This fellow conscious of the crime! She is totally enjoying this situation! In the first place, I was the one who was kissed! The perverted professor's smile can be seen in Flora's floating smile.

[Touya-san, let's have a small talk]

Yumina turn here with smile but, her eyes are not laughing. Everyone else is pretty much the same. As I said it is a misunderstanding! I am innocent!

Afterwards, I was made to sit in a seiza for a long time, and from 5 of them, was preached in various ways. It is unjust. That's why I hate searching for Babylon..... Similar to giving encouragement, Pola gently tapped my dejected shoulders and it sank deeply in my heart.....



「未来遠視した博士によると、

マスターは九人の奥方を娶っていたと。

それでバビロンも九つに分けたらしいわでして」

「三三九人!?」

「バレた。バレてしまった。」

「正座した僕を残して

みんなは部屋の隅へ移動し、

なにやら話し始めた。

「どんな刑が決定するのかしらね」

「刑とか言つた」

面白そうに状況の成り行きを

見守っているリンが、

にやにやと人の悪い笑みを浮かべる。

正座する僕にボンボンと慰めるように

ポーラが肩を叩いてきた。



Stariy

Smartphone Chapter 113

The last one of the batch. A bit short, though. Now, for the next batch release date. It will, with 99% certainty, be delayed because of “reasons”. But please believe and have patience for it is a virtue and is sometimes rewarded. See you soon...

TL: Airsblue

TLC: greujnik

ED: Blackswordsman1721

Arc 15: Great Forest Sea, Great Snow Mountain Chapter 113: Nurse Clothes, and the Holy Kingdom

With the arrival of the [Alchemy building] over the sky of Brunhild, it is docked with the [Garden] and the [Workshop]. Having come this far, it’s size is almost the same as the small castle. There are almost no buildings though.

With Shizuka wearing maid clothes and Rosetta wearing work clothes, each was wearing their favorite attire. But the ones Flora selected were nurse clothes. Why did she choose these? No, since the [Alchemy Building] is also medical center, it may not necessarily be unrelated to it.

But I have feeling that the short pink nurse clothes with white stockings and garter belt might be going too far. She is like a cosplay nurse. To make it worse, isn’t it just the chest that is too emphasized? Frankly, I am troubled where to look.



Illust. ねこたま。

Because she also possesses medical knowledge and skills to certain degree, I had prepared a doctor's office inside the castle for the time being. If I am present, I can cure the patients with magic, but the office is an insurance for a worst case scenario.

For now, I will have the [Alchemy Building] produce new kinds of rice. By donating the rice seeds I brought from Ishen to make them epidemic resistant, I try to make sure it will be fruitful. For the time being, I will plant and raise those in the experimental rice field I made in the eastern part of the country. I hope it grows up well.

The highway street is being improved even though it is only a little bit. Since Naito-ossan is giving it his best, it feels quite pleasant.

Brunhild branch of [Silver Moon] has also been opened safely and travelers can now rest in the inn. Because of the bathhouse that heals the citizens' fatigue, it has become quite success. Mika-san hired new employees (most are ex-Takeda's ninja) as well, and it feels like she has fully devoted herself to the business.

[It seems that Brunhild development is proceeding quite favourably, too...]

thok.

[Well, it is country that Touya-dono made. I didn't have to worry.....]

thok.

[Sorry, Your Majesty Beast King, this is Pon. N~to]

thok.

[ho-ho-ho. It is a tile that makes you jump and sing. Monarch, it is a hit.
Tanyao-pinfu-ipeko of 3900]

Ah~ His Majesty The Monarch of Rifurizu made a payment to His Majesty The Emperor of Regulus. Or rather what are they doing?

In the game room of Brunhild Castle, the rulers of various western countries naturally gathered around the mahjong table. But that doesn't include me. I am not among the ones surrounding the table.

[Ano, what is the gathering today for...?]

[N? Nothing in particular. we just wanted to play mahjong, that's all]

His majesty Belfast king answered without hesitation. Eh~ for such reason? To go as far as making me use [Gate] to welcome them..... I thought for a while it is something like a crisis management.

Jarajara, the tiles were dropped at the center of the table, and were then raised up automatically. Chaachaachaa, the kings skillfully took the tiles, and rushed to the next match. It reached the point where they became skilled at it..
[Oh, we are doing some slight information exchange though]

His majesty the Emperor discards a tile while laughing. It is nice they are on good terms so there is no need to worry about that. But it is problem if they neglect their government duties and only play mahjong.

[What about the exchange of information?]

[That's right. If we are talking about recent news, it would be about Ramisshu Holy Kingdom after all, right?]

His majesty The King of Belfast mutters while arranging his tiles. Ramisshu Holy Kingdom? Isn't it the country southeast of Regulus? It is also close to Misumido. It can be reached by crossing the Great River Gau. If one goes furthermore down (the river), It is possible to reach Belfast too.

[Is there something with that Ramisshu Holy Kingdom?]
[In the Holy Kingdom capital Isura, they say a vampire appeared]
[Vampire?]

Yet another fishy story appeared. No, wait a moment. Maybe it is only me who doesn't know. Is the [Vampire] possibly another race common in this world? I discreetly look at His Majesty The Beast King. There is a beast demi-human here after all.

[Rumors say the victims appear night after night. The corpses were found dried-up with the blood completely sucked out]

Scary. Is it a bizarre murder case?

[And the Vampire... It already reached to the point where the rumors say it might be caused by the vampire clan.]

The Monarch cuts his tiles while talking to me. The Vampire Clan. Apparently 'vampire' is not just a mere title, but it rather seems to be a specific race. If I remember correctly, there seems to be an aquatic clan in Misumido called the mermaid race. There surely are many races in this world.

[It is troublesome the incidents happened in Ramisshu. It is a country that believes in the god of light called Lars. Therefore, it is extremely hostile towards people who belong to the darkness. If one has an aptitude for darkness magic regardless of the attributes he has, he will be looked upon coldly]

The beast king cuts the tile with a bitter face. What's with that. I think that it has already passed the level of faith and turned into fanaticism.

[Who is the god of light Lars?]
[Eh? Ah, Does Touya-dono not know? In the stories about foundation of Ramisshu Holy Kingdom, approximately 1,000 years ago, the territory of Ramisshu was inhabited with magic beasts, dead spirits and demons. It is said a priest of light visited there and called the god of light Lars who purified that land. And then, the ones living there started worshiping the god of light. The teachings were spreaded in the region, and the Ramisshu kingdom was founded... or that is how the story goes.]

Belfast's king explained, but it made me puzzled. A god of light is it.

Tentatively, I am also acquainted with two gods. Apart from the god of love, is that god the world's god-sama? It is different from his image though.

Furthermore, God-sama doesn't look like He would be involved too much with the surface world. That god-sama seems to be managing a lot of worlds, therefore I don't feel like he would also come and intervene in every single thing.

Even though I can try to ask him on the phone, everything is fine at the moment so there is nothing to worry about. As expected I feel shy to call him just like that. He is God-sama after all.

[It is difficult to associate with that country because everything is based on the doctrines. With everything being [In the name of Light and Justice], it only has formalities. Especially that pope.....]

[Ah~ I am also bad with her. That Pope keeps making fishy preachments. That granny is really strict.]

While smiling wryly, both the Beast King and the Emperor exchange a glance. Pope?

[Excuse me, what do you mean by Pope?]

[Ramisshu Holy Kingdom doesn't have a royal family or a heritage system. Instead, they choose the Pope from the highest ranked priests until he dies or he abdicates himself. And, the one with the highest rank in Ramisshu right now is Elias Orutora. A female pope. Certainly, since it was the 20th enthronement anniversary the other day, I believe she is already over 60...tto]

With a 'thuk' sound, Rifurisu Monarch discards a tile on the table.

[Monarch, that is Ron. Pinfu, 2 Dora. 3900]

[Again!?!]

His Majesty The Rifurisu Monarch made payment to His Majesty The Regulus Emperor. After looking at this exchange, His majesty The Beast King looked at the sky.

[Ah~ and it was just a little bit more to complete a Chinitsu..... Your Majesty The Emperor, since a while ago you have been raising with only cheap hands, right?]

[This is also one way of winning. Even if I don't score big time at once, it will be

fine if I win as a result]

The Emperor overturn the Beast King's complain. Well, that's also just one of Mahjong's real pleasures. It is also a pleasure to understand what is a person's way of thinking based on how he plays. Belfast king opens his mouth while dropping his tiles in the center of the table.

[Originally, the vampire class itself was referred to as a minor class of a demon family. Their existence in itself is not rare, but I think they understand what would happen if they do something in Ramisshu. It is very suspicious. I feel something unnatural is happening that it doesn't seem to make sense.]

Definitely, is it a suicide plan? But since it is still not yet settled, it is possible they could have successfully escaped. Umm, it is definitely a strange case.

[Well, unless the sparks come over here, I won't particularly mind their situation. Also, just because they are vampires doesn't mean the whole Vampire clan have committed a crime either. If they are oppressed only for being vampires, I will stand by their side as an ally.]

His majesty The Beast King folded his arms and breathed out. It seems there are still many countries that discriminate against beastmen.... I can't understand discrimination and criticism based on birth or race. I think it is biased justice concluding that a person is evil just because he is a person of darkness.

Ramisshu Holy Kingdom. I don't think I want to be too much involved with them. I believe in god, and I don't think there is anyone who is more grateful for him than me. But I am not very interested in religion.

In the end, only His Majesty The Rifurisu Monarch was defeated at mahjong, and The Regulus Emperor was at the top. The four kings promised another rematch next month, and returned to their own countries. Eh, this again the next month?

